

Juridisko un Sociālo Zinātņu
BALTIJAS ŽURNĀLS

Juridisko un Sociālo Zinātņu
BALTIJAS ŽURNĀLS

Baltic Journal
of Legal and Social
Sciences



Rīga:

Baltijas Starptautiskā Akadēmija

ISSN 2592-8813



IZDEVNIECĪBA
BALTIJA
PUBLISHING

EDITORIAL BOARD

The editorial board implements the editorial policy of the Journal, determines the topical topic of the Journal, organizes scientific review and editing of articles, approves the content of the regular numbers of the Journal, prepares materials for publication, determines issues of distribution of the Journal.

The editorial policy of the Journal is to promote the development of objective scientific knowledge, open communication between scientists. The editorial board distances itself from political assessments of socio-political phenomena that are made by the authors of the articles.

The Senate of the Baltic International Academy approves the composition (or changes) of the editorial board.

Editor-in-chief of the Journal:

Dr. sc. Soc. **Vladislav Volkov** (*Latvia*)

Members of the editorial board:

Dr. oec., prof. **Stanislav Buka** (*Latvia*)

J.D., PhD., LL.D. **William Elliot Butler** (*USA, UK*)

PhD. in Law **Sergiy Glibko** (*Ukraine*)

Dr. hist. **Ivelin Arginov Ivanov** (*Bulgaria*)

Dr. habil. iur. **Viktoras Justickis** (*Lithuania*)

Dr. iur. **Sandra Kaija** (*Latvia*)

PhD. in Law **Tatiana Kalin** (*Estonia*)

Dr. iur. **Valery Matveichuk** (*Ukraine*)

PhD. **Irena Mikulaco** (*Croatia*)

Dr. iur. **Aleksandr Petrishyn** (*Ukraine*)

Dr. psych. **Irina Plotka** (*Latvia*)

Dr., PhD. **Pietro Andrea Podda** (*Czech Republic*)

Dr. habil. iur. **Gerhard Robber** (*Germany*)

Dr. psych. **Aleksey Ruzha** (*Latvia*)

Dr. hist. **Helena Shimkuva** (*Latvia*)

Dr. iur. **Andrejs Vilks** (*Latvia*)

Dr. habil. sc. **Jacek Zelinski** (*Poland*)

Dr. hab. oec., prof. **Ewa Pancer-Cybulska** (*Poland*)

Cover design author professor **Mihail Kopeikin** (*Latvia*)

Baltic Journal of Legal and Social Sciences,

Number 2. Riga, Latvia : "Baltija Publishing", 2025, 290 pages.

Baltic Journal of Legal and Social Sciences is included in databases ERIH+ and Index Copernicus.

Baltic International Academy is a co-publisher of this periodical.
Printed and bound in Riga by LLC Publishing House "Baltija Publishing".
Journal is available: www.baltijapublishing.lv/index.php/bjlss
DOI: <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813>

Type of publication from the application:

Journal-Digital-Online

Issue ISSN 2592-8813

Contents

THEORY AND INSTITUTIONS OF EDUCATION	6
<i>Glib Aleksin</i>	
CORPORATE GOVERNANCE IN THE CONTEXT OF (POST-) WAR ECONOMY: LEGAL, ECONOMIC AND MANAGERIAL DIMENSIONS IN UKRAINE.....	6
<i>Kateryna Chepkova</i>	
UKRAINIAN MODEL OF PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION INSTRUMENTS APPLICATION IN THE MECHANISM OF DEPORTED CHILDREN'S RETURN CAUSED BY ARMED CONFLICT.....	16
<i>Viktoriia Chetveryk</i>	
HISTORIOGRAPHY AND METHODOLOGY OF STUDYING THE CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT OF SWITZERIA.....	22
<i>Olha Dukhnevych</i>	
THE IMPACT OF MARKET-ORIENTED MANAGEMENT ON REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT.....	27
<i>Andrii Heletei</i>	
LEGISLATIVE TOOLS AGAINST AIDING AN AGGRESSOR STATE: ANALYSIS OF THE EXPERIENCE OF THE USA, THE UK, AND THE BALTIC STATES.....	40
<i>Oksana Khorenzhenko</i>	
COLLECTIVE COPYRIGHT MANAGEMENT IN THE DIGITAL AGE: EU CHALLENGES AND UKRAINE'S ADAPTATION.....	48
<i>Olena Leonova</i>	
REGULATORY AND LEGAL SUPPORT FOR STATE PERSONNEL POLICY IN THE FIELD OF SUBSOIL USE AND PROTECTION.....	59
<i>Oleksandr Patlachuk</i>	
TAX REGULATION IN UKRAINE DURING THE WAR: CHALLENGES AND PROSPECTS.....	64
<i>Danylo Yevsieiev</i>	
GAMBLING AS A TAXABLE OBJECT IN UKRAINE.....	70
<i>Nadiia Zhukova</i>	
GLOBAL ANTI-BRIBERY ENFORCEMENT: EU AND UK REACTIONS TO THE US FCPA SUSPENSION.....	79
THEORY AND INSTITUTIONS OF EDUCATION	88
<i>Nurana Aliyeva Natig</i>	
DEMOCRATIC EDUCATION: HISTORICITY, MODERNITY, AND NECESSITY.....	88
<i>Yaroslav Ryzhuk</i>	
CRITERIA FOR ASSESSING THE QUALITY AND ACCESSIBILITY OF HIGHER EDUCATION: A CONCEPTUAL ANALYSIS.....	95

THEORY AND HISTORY OF CULTURE & PHILOSOPHY	104
<i>Serhii Brylov, Igor Glukhenkij, Mykolai Kochubei</i>	
VISUAL ARTS IN THE PROFESSIONAL TRAINING OF A DESIGNER: THE IMPORTANCE OF DRAWING, PAINTING, AND SCULPTURE.....	104
<i>Gulmaliyeva Vusala Loghman</i>	
THE CONSENSUS PROBLEM: SOCIAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL FOUNDATIONS.....	113
<i>Natalia Udrys-Borodavko</i>	
REPRESENTATION OF THE WILL, HEROISM AND BRAVERY VALUES IN GRAPHIC DESIGN PROJECTS OF CONTEMPORARY UKRAINE.....	122
THEORY AND INNOVATIONS OF SOCIOLOGY & JOURNALISM	129
<i>Oksana Govera</i>	
BETWEEN HOME AND WORK: HOW CHILDREN'S DISTANCE LEARNING CHALLENGES INTERNAL COMMUNICATION IN ORGANIZATIONS (2020 VS. 2025).....	129
<i>Olga Kuzmuk</i>	
CIVIC ACTIVISM DURING WAR: UKRAINIAN CONTEXT.....	137
<i>Svitlana Panchenko</i>	
PILGRIMAGE AS A SOCIAL AND COMMUNICATION INSTITUTION IN THE CONTEXT OF CONTEMPORARY SOCIAL PROCESSES (ON EXAMPLES OF UKRAINIAN AND GERMAN CITIES).....	145
THEORY AND DEVELOPMENT OF POLITOLOGY & HISTORY	157
<i>Nigar Zahid Dunyamaliyeva</i>	
INTERNATIONAL SECURITY AS A DETERMINANT IN THE ACTIVITIES OF THE ORGANIZATION OF TURKIC STATES.....	157
<i>Murad Hasankhanli</i>	
LEGAL FOUNDATIONS OF YOUTH POLICY IN AZERBAIJAN: NORMATIVE FRAMEWORK AND STRATEGIC PRIORITIES	166
<i>Vafa Zakir Ismayilova</i>	
THE STRUGGLE FOR INFLUENCE IN THE SOUTH CAUCASUS AFTER THE SECOND KARABAKH WAR: AN ANALYSIS OF THE U.S. STRATEGY AGAINST THE GROWING INFLUENCE OF CHINA AND IRAN.....	173
<i>Andrii Khomych</i>	
DIFFICULTIES OF THE FIRST STAGE OF STATE-BUILDING IN THE CZECH AND SLOVAK REPUBLICS: FROM THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE TO THE EU.....	181
<i>Nadiia Kichera</i>	
POLITICAL ASPECTS AND CHALLENGES OF UKRAINE'S EUROPEAN INTEGRATION.....	189

<i>Yaroslav Lazebnyk</i>	
POLITICAL RESPONSIBILITY OF THE POLITICAL CLASS OF UKRAINE IN THE CONTEXT OF RELATIONS BETWEEN SOCIETY AND GOVERNMENT.....	197
<i>Nuraddin Mehdiyev</i>	
VIRTUAL REALITY AND INTERNATIONAL DIPLOMACY.....	205
<i>Rugiyeva Naghiyeva</i>	
THE EVOLUTION OF POLITICAL CONSCIOUSNESS IN AZERBAIJAN FOLLOWING THE SECOND KARABAKH WAR.....	213
<i>Iryna Petlenko</i>	
INTEGRATION OF THE INDIAN EXPERIENCE OF POLITICAL NONVIOLENT RESISTANCE INTO A GLOBAL POLITICAL FRAMEWORK.....	221
<i>Gulgun Quliyeva</i>	
THE POSITION OF MAJOR POWERS AND INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS DURING THE SECOND KARABAKH WAR.....	228
THEORY AND IMPROVEMENT OF PSYCHOLOGY	239
<i>Arzu Bagirzadeh</i>	
THE PRIMARY PSYCHOLOGICAL CONSEQUENCES OF MARITAL DISSOLUTION	239
<i>Oksana Chornous</i>	
THE ROLE OF POETRY AS A PSYCHOLOGICAL SUPPORT TOOL FOR STUDENTS IN WARTIME.....	250
<i>Volodymyr Khomenko</i>	
STUDENTS' PERCEPTIONS OF GENDER ROLE IDENTIFICATION IN CHILDREN WITH ASD: EDUCATIONAL IMPLICATIONS.....	256
<i>Olga Podzhynska, Kateryna Borysenko</i>	
PSYCHOLOGICAL FEATURES OF THE VALUE SPHERE OF MODERN YOUTH IN CONDITIONS OF WAR.....	264
THEORY AND PERSPECTIVES OF PHILOLOGY	272
<i>Svitlana Suvorova</i>	
LINGUISTIC RECONSTRUCTION OF NOMADIC IDENTITY IN LITERARY DISCOURSE	272
<i>Nataliia Yuhan</i>	
THE EXISTENTIAL TRAGEDY OF UKRAINIANNES IN CONTEMPORARY NATIONAL DOCUMENTARY POST-DRAMA ABOUT THE RUSSIAN-UKRAINIAN WAR.....	278

THEORY AND INSTITUTIONS OF EDUCATION

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-1>

CORPORATE GOVERNANCE IN THE CONTEXT OF (POST-) WAR ECONOMY: LEGAL, ECONOMIC AND MANAGERIAL DIMENSIONS IN UKRAINE

Glib Aleksin,

PhD (Economics),

*Associate Professor at the Department of Corporate Finance and Controlling,
Kyiv National Economic University named after Vadym Hetman (Kyiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0003-2586-5986

aleksin.glib@kneu.edu.ua

Abstract. Corporate governance is the primary driver for economic stabilization and the facilitation of recovery processes during and following a war. At wartime, companies prioritize crisis management, financial stability and operational continuity. At post-war period, initiatives focus on long-term reconstruction alongside endeavors to attract investments and implement regulatory reforms. This study investigates corporate governance in Ukraine comparing wartime and the post-war period, encompassing legal, economic and managerial perspectives. Qualitative methods include content assessments of legal frameworks, official statements, business disclosures and reports. This study indicates that wartime governance prioritizes emergency decision-making and coordination with both state and international entities, while post-war governance is defined by financial transparency, institutional change and the necessity for modernization. The paper concludes that strategic changes and ESG integration are essential factors for enhancing resilience and investment appeal. Coordinated governance among government, business and international partners is essential for the efficiency of post-war recovery effort.

Key words: Corporate Governance, Wartime Economy, Post-War Recovery, Crisis Management, Risk Mitigation, Sustainable Development, Transparency and Accountability.

JEL: G30, K22, O17, P48, D82.

Introduction. Corporate governance is essential under challenging socio-economic conditions since it aids in the recovery following war. During wartime, managerial decisions in both public and private companies primarily concentrate on safeguarding critical infrastructure, attaining financial stability and mitigating risks associated with market fluctuations, supply chain disruptions and resource scarcity. The significance of crisis management protocols, adaptable personnel management strategies and successful engagement with governmental bodies and international partners is increased for financial, technical and humanitarian effort.

The post-war period presents challenges with extensive economic sector restitution, restoration of industrial capacity and reskilling workforce. In this context, corporate governance plays a crucial role in the development and execution of long-term recovery programs that encompass corporate restructuring, investment attraction, technological integration through innovative methods and the creation of new business models focused on sustainable growth. Enhancing openness and accountability will support confidence among stakeholders, both internally and internationally, facilitating the effective allocation of financial resources, particularly international capital. Consequently, corporate governance during wartime and post-war recovery periods can be characterized as a crucial driver for economic stabilization and recovery.

Corporate governance in a (post-)war economy is influenced by systemic failures, economic volatility, and increased governmental intervention. Wars dismantle control systems, financial markets and legal frameworks that facilitate corporate decision-making. In response, governments imple-

ment specific measures to ensure industrial safety, manage finance and maintain essential services. However, these measures frequently result in inefficiency and increase the risk of corruption, impairing country's competitive capacity.

Financial instability and investor apprehensions deepen issues in corporate governance. Capital outflows, inflation and currency volatility diminish liquidity and complicate investment strategies, while reduced foreign investment and workforce shortages aggravate inefficiencies and hinder economic development. To address these challenges, companies must modify their governance frameworks to align with the post-war realities.

Post-war recovery spurs governance reforms that prioritize transparency, accountability and resilience. Confidence is restored through the improvement of legal frameworks and investor protections, as regulatory authorities implement financial and anti-corruption standards. Alignment of governance practices in worldwide exposure supports credibility and attracts investment.

In addition to regulations, companies should transition from making pragmatic decisions for survival to implementing sustainable initiatives. Implementing comprehensive risk management, enhancing transparency and utilizing digital governance tools such as blockchain technology can enhance oversight and accountability. Revitalizing money markets via stable banking systems, restructuring capital markets and supporting cooperation between the public and private sectors is essential for corporate improvement.

In this context state-owned enterprises (SOEs) must reconcile governmental monitoring with operational efficiency. Country's competitiveness and economic resilience can be secured by performance-driven governance and the eventual privatization of non-essential industries. The corporate governance of a post-war economy must be dynamic, transparent and aligned with national recovery goals, incorporating ESG principles to guarantee a sustainable and equitable economic recovery.

Key governance features in war-affected economies

Literature on corporate governance in a war-affected context highlights significant challenges and instability. Ullal (2023) argues that wartime is typically marked by a diminishment of regulatory authorities and a rise in dysfunctional conduct within corporate sector. Socio-economic collapse in Afghanistan due to war led to diminished corporate oversight and a decline in governance standards. Salehi et al. (2022) note that in Iraq, improved governance, in addition to the cessation of armed conflict, could result in reduced uncertainty within business frameworks. The post-war restoration of corporate governance is aligned with worldwide standards; however it persists in encountering enduring obstacles. Nazliben et al. (2023) examine initiatives in Sri Lanka, where after armed conflict the central bank instituted new corporate governance regulations to improve transparency and accountability. Nonetheless, agency problems persist, particularly in firms characterized by high ownership concentration and significant political affiliations. Aleksin and Dyba (2024) argue that geopolitical disturbances, namely war and post-war contexts, modify conventional frameworks and anticipations of corporate governance. The war in Ukraine has altered economic priorities, requiring a transition from traditional agency-based governance models to dynamic, stakeholder-oriented frameworks that promote openness, accountability, and rapid decision-making. This aligns with broader worldwide trends in governance theory that emphasize the involvement of all stakeholders in decision-making processes, especially in high-risk contexts.

Institutional changes and reforms

Institutional changes play a crucial role in restoration of corporate governance frameworks in post-war economies. In Sri Lanka, the post-war period saw the implementation of governance reforms designed to mitigate business misconduct (Nazliben et al., 2023). This also entailed enhancing legislation and procedures aimed at enhancing financial oversight. The enduring changes have failed to eliminate the informal practices that have evolved over years; hence, its efficiency is completely undermined by persistent institutional inadequacies. Pugh (2002) contrasts various post-war scenarios

with Bosnia and Herzegovina to illustrate that oligarchic institutions frequently influence governance reforms in these environments, as they endeavor to sustain their control via both formal and informal mechanisms. This implies that initiatives by foreign financial institutions often unintentionally reinforce existing oligarchic structures instead of supporting genuine enhancements in governance.

Impact of war on transparency and reporting practices

Transparency and disclosure should be the pillars of governance in business but are severely compromised during wartime. Mardnly et al. (2018) studied the practice of disclosure in Syria during 2011-2015, thus concluding that financial transparency did not have a great deal to play in influencing firm performance, highlighting systemic obstacles against which there were efforts to enforce requirements for disclosure in conditions of war. Salehi et al. (2022) demonstrate that corporate governance procedures relate to the transparency of financial reporting in Iraq case. The elements of governance showed a negative relationship with transparency during periods of armed conflict, indicating board independence and audit committee supervision. Hence, disturbances related to war weaken governance frameworks and decrease reporting standards. Post-war governance reforms are often directed at increasing transparency through reforms. Nazliben et al. (2023) discovered that firms in Sri Lanka manipulate ESG disclosures; therefore, even though measures for transparent disclosures are reinstated, it turns out ineffective due to corporate behavior.

Stakeholder protection mechanisms in war and post-war environments

Protection of stakeholders – owners, creditors and employees – varies greatly among war-affected economies. Post-war situations particularly endanger the rights of shareholders. Zaid et al. (2019) found that board characteristics, in terms of independence and size, positively affect CSR disclosure in Palestine despite being situated in a war context. It shows that certain governance frameworks can promote responsible corporate behavior but only to a limited degree.

Political economy and institutional context in governance reform

The political economy significantly influences the trajectories of corporate governance in post-war economies. Pugh (2002) characterizes the governing system of Bosnia and Herzegovina as a “oligarchy-in-democracy”, where enhancements in governance coincide with a reduction in authority, which is instead sustained through international interventions and structural economic policies. Companies obtain economic advantages through political relationships, thereby affecting creditor protection and the quality of governance. Salehi et al. (2022) demonstrate that ISIS in Iraq significantly affected the efficiency of governance mechanisms, highlighting the importance of armed conflict dynamics for regulatory regimes.

The research on corporate governance in war-affected regions reveals consistent patterns: a deterioration in governance quality during wartime, succeeded by post-war reform initiatives that frequently fade due to pre-existing systemic vulnerabilities and entrenched power structures. Concerns regarding transparency and stakeholder protection persist, as governance alterations are occasionally hindered by political pressures and entrenched economic interests. Furthermore, regulators must consider the broader political economy and historical background to formulate successful governance frameworks for post-war economies, ensuring that reforms are both regulatory and institutionally deep.

Aim of this study is to examine the alterations in corporate governance frameworks throughout wartime and post-war recovery by assessing the influence of legislation, public-private partnerships and financial governance on assisting business in crises and recovery phases. This paper outlines essential measures required to enhance corporate governance in Ukraine post-conflict. This study employs an analytical approach that integrates theoretical concepts with empirical data to examine the principles of corporate governance during crises and post-war economic recovery.

Methodology. This study's methodology is based on a comprehensive framework that examines the legal, economic, social and managerial dimensions of corporate governance in the context of war and post-war recovery. This paper evaluates business adjustment strategies, financial resilience and

interactions with government and international stakeholders by analyzing regulatory and legal documents, reports, academic literature and empirical data on business operations during crises.

The analytical framework encompasses a literature assessment on corporate governance practices during wartime and the subsequent post-war recovery phase. Examining official statements and business reports aids in recognizing significant trends and obstacles that corporations encounter in wartime scenarios.

The corporate governance regulatory environment in Ukraine is examined concerning martial law and reconstruction projects peculiarities. Important legislative measures are examined, notably Law of Ukraine 389-VIII “On the Legal Regime of Martial Law” (2015) and Law of Ukraine 2465-IX “On Joint Stock Companies” (2021), as well as regulatory frameworks concerning public-private partnerships. This concerns mainly alignment of Ukrainian legislation with international norms, including those established by EU Directive 2013/50/EU regarding corporate transparency and the G20/OECD Principles of Corporate Governance (2023).

This paper's conclusions are based on data concerning the adaptive capabilities of Ukrainian businesses in crisis situations and the necessary institutional reforms to enhance corporate governance efficiency post-war. Consequently, strategic corporate governance frameworks have been suggested to guarantee enduring economic recovery, support confidence among foreign investors and establish an appropriate environment for the effective utilization of financial resources in the context of post-war recovery.

Results. Wartime corporate governance poses several issues that require swift adaptations and inventive solutions. In that scenario, companies must implement adaptable strategies, agile decision-making process and efficiently reallocate resources under extreme volatility and unpredictability. Essential components of adaptation include financial stability, crisis management and coordination with both national governmental bodies and international organizations.

Corporate governance in wartime: adaptation and resilience

The wartime legal and regulatory framework might be perceived as a systematic approach to corporate management during crises. The primary regulatory instruments in Ukraine include Law of Ukraine 389-VIII “On the Legal Regime of Martial Law” (2015), which delineates an operational framework for enterprises during wartime. Recent corporate governance standards applicable to crisis scenarios have been incorporated into the revised Law of Ukraine 2465-IX “On Joint-Stock Companies” (2021). The regulations governing Public-Private Partnerships (PPPs) facilitate efficient cooperation between the public and private sectors for infrastructure recovery, while also guiding foreign investment and economic stability via Ukraine's Law 1116-IX “On State Support for Investment Projects with Significant Investments” (2020).

Corporate governance development is active in Ukraine, regardless war impact. In 2024 a joint research survey conducted by Ukrainian Corporate Governance Academy (UGCA) and Gradus Research revealed Ukrainian businesses' commitment to strengthening their corporate governance structures. Namely, 60% of surveyed companies had an established board of directors, with additionally 21% being in a transit form of corporate governance (i.e., advisory or consultative boards). Further, 54% of surveyed companies have fully formalized boards, indicating high corporate governance maturity. Independent director board presence remains rather challenging – 48% of surveyed companies indicate that independent directors weight constitutes 1-out-3 board members, which is insufficient. Previous research (Aleksin, Dyba, 2024) indicates major trends based on this data, namely relatively strong corporate governance maturity, ongoing board formalization and developing independent director institute within Ukrainian corporate sector.

A vivid example of Ukrainian corporate governance current developments is systematic transformation (with governance in its core) of Gas Transmission System Operator of Ukraine LLC (Ministry of Energy of Ukraine, 2025). The corporate governance reform at the company's level

began in September 2023 with announcing open competition for independent directors' selection. Shortly after that, the company's new charter was adopted, establishing a legal foundation for strategic change supported through efficient corporate governance.

Another example is ongoing enhancement of corporate governance in financial sector lead by National Bank of Ukraine (NBU). Particular attention is given to forming efficient internal structures allowing non-bank financial companies to operate within legally defined powers, avoid conflict of interest and maintain appropriate accountability level (NBU, 2024). These measure encompass establishing clear internal policy delineating key personnel, executive management and supervision body; developing robust risk management strategies; implementing ESG into signaling system.

The post-war period presents an opportunity to transform and reconstruct economic institutions via improved corporate governance. Substantial financial resources and a shift in ownership are essential to ensure a sustainable economic recovery. The capacity to attract investment is important to post-war recovery. Enhancing accountability and openness in corporate governance attracts both international and domestic investment. The economic landscape stabilizes with the implementation of international reporting standards and enhanced investor protection measures. To ensure long-term development, organizations must adopt sustainable financial plans and realign their business structures. Corporate restructuring is essential to optimize operational processes through the integration of contemporary management practices.

Institutional improvements must be implemented to harmonize domestic corporate governance with global standards. The recovery process will be enhanced by expanding PPPs arrangements for significant infrastructure projects and augmenting the supervisory authority of independent directors. This will enhance the robustness and clarity of the corporate governance framework.

The economic recovery program must adhere to sustainable principles, considering environmental and digital development, in accordance with the attributes of potential post-war recovery donors (e.g., EU countries). The practice of ecological transformation requires business to implement sustainable practices and utilize renewable energy sources, which are essential for long-term sustainability and reducing the environmental repercussions of industrial activity.

Digitization is a fundamental aspect in revitalizing corporate governance. Technological advancements present significant opportunity to improve governance processes and perceptions. Blockchain technology, digital governance instruments and smart automated systems can be integrated to enhance operational accountability and efficiency, hence facilitating improved corporate governance.

Workforce policies and societal duties should be a priority reflected in corporate governance developments post-war. Veteran employment, professional retraining initiatives and the predominant societal impacts of combat and recovery are proactive sustainable development strategies that must be incorporated into any development policy. Labor market stabilization is a component of economic growth inclusivity in the work force at post-war stage. Consequently, Ukraine is likely to establish its post-war corporate governance regulatory framework in accordance with OECD and EU norms. These will supplement the Corporate Transparency Directive 2013/34/EU and Corporate Sustainability Reporting Directive 2022/2464/EU.

Comparative analysis of corporate governance at wartime and post-war recovery

Development of corporate governance in Ukraine reflects the shifting priorities and issues that encompass the wartime and post-war recovery context. During wartime, governance methods are predominantly reactive and survival-oriented, with a focus on emergency protocols and crisis management. Post-war corporate governance is defined by a pronounced focus on modernization, sustainable development and enduring resilience. This disparity in approaches demands analysis from multiple critical viewpoints that demonstrate the shift from a reactive crisis management to a calculated, strategic long-term planning strategy.

Corporate governance is critically focused on risk management and crisis management during wartime. Organizations must respond swiftly to safeguard personnel, protect assets and coordinate essential operations following any disruption. In an unpredictable environment, emergency planning, adaptive methods and swift decision-making are essential for maintaining business continuity. The emphasis throughout the post-war period transitions to supporting resilience and anticipating uncertainty. Organizations establish comprehensive risk management frameworks to prepare for potential economic or geopolitical shocks, including insights gained from past experiences to enhance resilience and implement proactive mitigation techniques.

During periods of war, governance emphasizes liquidity and urgent survival as paramount concerns. During periods of significant uncertainty, businesses often urgently pursue new funding sources, execute cost-cutting measures and manage their cash flow. Nonetheless, the shift from conflict to peace requires enduring economic recovery and financial stability. Post-war, it is essential to reestablish investor confidence both domestically and globally by following international financial reporting requirements and establishing a transparent governance system. Consequently, the corporate sector requires a favorable financial climate that surpasses basic survival, aiming for expansion and modernization.

During wartime, the private sector collaborates more closely with the government, as companies engage with state officials and international entities to manage pressing issues. To prevent time wastage, emergency policies typically require immediate governmental action, regulatory flexibility and advanced decision-making procedures. These contacts develop into organized, structured collaborations for long-term post-war economic recovery. Effective corporate governance facilitates stable international relations between government and business, hence reinforcing economic resilience. This will allow firms to secure international support for infrastructure development and upgrading under a stable regulatory framework.

SOEs are vital during wartime as they guarantee the ongoing provision of important resources and support national security goals. Post-war, the focus in terms SOEs transitions to efficiency and modernization. Public-private partnerships will arise focused on infrastructure restoration and economic recovery, while SOEs will experience structural reforms to achieve competitiveness. These alliances will support a more proactive strategy for national development, leveraging experience and resources from the private sector to achieve sustained economic transformation.

A significant distinction exists in CSR between wartime and post-war conduct. In times of crisis, CSR programs predominantly focus on supporting impacted populations, assisting military forces and providing humanitarian help. Companies routinely participate in social support initiatives, frequently emphasizing pressing concerns as they emerge. During peacetime, companies integrate long-term objectives for economic recovery, social cohesion and environmental sustainability into their exemplary practices of corporate social responsibility. In the context of post-war periods, CSR becomes increasingly strategic, incorporating sustainable human resource management, environmental management systems, veteran and internally displaced person reintegration programs as essential elements. Wartime and post-war corporate governance peculiarities analysis results are summarized in Table 1.

Thus, the difference between Ukraine's corporate governance during and after the war indicates the shift from ad hoc survival strategies to planned, proactive practices. Post-war governance focuses on stability, institutional reforms, modernization of SOEs and sustainable CSR practices, whereas governance in wartime is characterized by crisis management, emergency financing strategies and ad hoc collaboration of government entities. When transitioning from wartime to post-war recovery management these differences should be considered by the authorities, investors and business leaders to ensure sustainable recovery.

Discussion. The study has examined how corporate governance undergoes changes in the context of war and post-war recovery periods. Findings show that reactive crisis management, impro-

Table 1

Comparative analysis of wartime and post-war corporate governance in Ukraine

Aspect	Wartime corporate governance	Post-war corporate governance	Potential areas for legislation/ regulation improvement
Crisis management & risk mitigation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Focus on immediate decision-making – Prioritizes personnel safety and maintaining essential infrastructure – Agile, reactive risk management 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Emphasizes long-term planning and resilience-building – Development of comprehensive risk management frameworks – Proactive crisis preparedness 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Enhance legal frameworks to standardize crisis response protocols – Mandate regular risk assessments and contingency planning in corporate reporting – Update regulations to integrate lessons learned from conflict scenarios
Financial stability	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Reliance on securing alternative financing sources – Emergency liquidity measures to sustain operations amid market disruptions 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Support a favorable investment climate – Emphasis on transparent reporting and long-term financial planning – Focus on attracting domestic and international investors 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Reform financing regulations to include emergency measures and post-crisis recovery mechanisms – Introduce incentives for liquidity management and transparency – Update accounting and reporting standards for crisis periods
Cooperation with government & international partners	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Emergency coordination with state authorities – Engagement with international donors to meet immediate needs 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Institutionalized partnerships with the government and international bodies – Alignment with international corporate governance standards 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Optimize PPPs regulations – Establish clear guidelines for inter-agency cooperation during crises and recovery – Harmonize domestic standards with international best practices
Role of SOEs & PPPs	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – SOEs ensure uninterrupted supply of strategic resources and essential services – Reliance on state-led initiatives during conflict 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Focus on modernizing SOEs and improving efficiency – Expansion of PPPs to drive infrastructure recovery and innovation 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Update regulatory frameworks governing SOEs to include modernization and efficiency benchmarks – Introduce legal incentives for successful PPP arrangements – Set performance standards and accountability measures for SOEs
CSR	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – CSR initiatives center on immediate humanitarian relief and defense support – Emphasis on emergency support for affected communities 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Shift toward sustainable workforce management, environmental responsibility, and veteran support – Integration of CSR into long-term business strategy 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Develop regulatory guidelines to integrate sustainable CSR practices into corporate strategy – Create incentives for businesses that support long-term social and environmental initiatives – Standardize CSR reporting formats

Source: author's analysis of Law of Ukraine 389-VIII (2015); Law of Ukraine 2465-IX (2021); Law of Ukraine 1116-IX (2020); Directive 2013/34/EU (2013); G20/OECD Principles of Corporate Governance (2023); Aleksin, Dyba (2024).

vised decision-making and emergency financial measures characterize corporate governance during war. Insight that wartime conditions reduce the level of regulatory supervision and transparency is supported by Ullal (2023) and Salehi et al. (2022). Therefore, companies need to act urgently in reallocating resources to establish direct contacts with governments and international organizations. An example is the use by Ukraine of legislative tools such as the Law of Ukraine on the Legal Regime of Martial Law (2024) and the Law of Ukraine on Joint-Stock Companies (2022), which at post-war reconstruction stage would be inappropriate but do provide critical legal frameworks necessary for sustaining operations under crisis conditions.

Transitioning to a post-war economy, prioritizing long-term resilience and strategic recovery rather than mere survival, has been researched and analyzed by Nazliben et al. (2023) and Pugh (2002), which concluded that substantial reforms aimed at both reconstruction and modernization of corporate governance institutions are critical in the post-war period. Evidence is provided in this study demonstrating how Ukraine's corporate governance, in the post-war phase, is evolving into one of greater accountability, transparency, and conformity with basic international standards like those enshrined in the G20/OECD Principles of Corporate Governance or EU Directive 2013/50/EU. Digital governance technology, ESG integration along with strong PPPs have been designed to attract investor confidence back as well as to ensure sustainable economic development.

This study undergoes comparative analysis which marks the differences in governance practices during war and after it, as one of its major contributions. Decisions that need to be made rapidly lead to an accumulation of previously dispersed powers and a temporary departure from established practices. However, during the post-war period, those turned out to be liability management, institutional disclosure and stakeholder protection. These were the steps needed to attract international and domestic investments for a sustained economic recovery. The results are consistent with what had been noted from war-affected areas by Zaid et al. (2019) and Mardnly et al. (2018), suggesting that reforms introducing accountability and transparency slowly but surely succeed horizontal governance failures.

Study also highlights the strategic importance of PPPs and SOEs in this change. While SOEs are important for keeping key services running during war, their later modernization is necessary for improving operational efficiency and competitiveness. Incentives for good PPPs, together with regulatory policies meant to change these companies, can help in achieving continued growth. The reforms carried out in Ukraine's investment project support mechanisms improve corporate oversight and help build a stronger financial system.

There are certain persistent challenges in both wartime and post-war contexts, despite these promising developments. It is the political economy factors which Pugh (2002) argues will continue to shape the outcomes of corporate governance. Reforms may be held up by entrenched power dynamics and gaps in institutions, creating a gap between policy aims and actual outcomes. The issue is most clearly visible in situations when the imperative steps that need to be taken can unintentionally serve to strengthen wielding power in an authoritative manner that becomes almost impossible to undo once the order returns. In addition, while ESG principles and digitization would serve great tools for governance improvement, their application demands huge resources both humanly and technologically which post-war environment might lack.

From the findings of this study, it can be suggested that the government should give more priority to local legislation alignment with global standards. This strategy, in turn, requires legal frameworks to be upgraded and supporting an open and accountable culture to follow. In the context of corporate governance for post-war recovery, it means that not only immediate financial stabilization has to be considered but also the institutional legitimacy that is required for sustained economic transformation in any such recovery period. This methodology should get extended in further research by analyzing how digital technology impacts governance processes and the place of international financial institutions in post-war reconstruction strategies.

To sum up, developing corporate governance in a (post-)war economy shapes out to be a very complicated process that comes about as a result of both strategic long-term planning and urgent crisis management. This paper presents guiding principles for Ukraine and relevant cases of other countries to move from mere reactive crisis management toward building robust and transparent governance structures. These reforms will eventually launch in a more stable and competitive economic environment after the hostilities; their realization centers on concerted action both within the government and private sectors, as well as with external partners.

Conclusions. Corporate governance during and after war is essential for economic stabilization and recovery. Corporations must maintain financial stability, swiftly adapt to crises and sustain social activities during war. In the post-war period, corporate governance reforms should focus on the execution of sustainable development, economic modernization and investor appeal. Transparency, efficiency, and corporate accountability are included into Ukraine's regulatory framework, progressively aligning it with EU/OECD standards. The integration of digitalization and ESG will enhance the global competitiveness of Ukrainian business through institutional reforms. The collaboration of public and private sectors, along with international organizations, will guide this change towards increased investor confidence, efficient resource allocation and appropriate societal welfare. The involvement of major global corporations and financial institutions in Ukraine's recovery initiatives indirectly indicate the necessity and potential of enhancing corporate governance as a foundation for future economic success. Future directions of this research will examine the importance of effective governance in addressing macro- and micro-level demands during and after the war.

References:

1. Ullal, A. (2023). Construction Conditions and Practices during War in Afghanistan. *Journal of Construction Engineering and Management*, 149(5), 05023005. <https://doi.org/10.1061/jcemd4.coeng-12815>
2. Salehi, M., Ajel, R. A., & Zimon, G. (2022). The relationship between corporate governance and financial reporting transparency. *Journal of Financial Reporting & Accounting*, 21(5), 1049–1072. <https://doi.org/10.1108/jfra-04-2021-0102>
3. Nazliben, K. K., Renneboog, L., & Uduwalage, E. (2023). Corporate Governance from colonial Ceylon to post-civil war Sri Lanka. *SSRN Electronic Journal*. 1–68. <https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.4362941>
4. Aleksin, G., & Dyba, O. (2024). Corporate governance under economy transformation and geopolitical uncertainty: case of Ukraine. *Transformations of National Economies under Conditions of Instability*. “Scientific Route” OÜ eBooks (pp. 257–278). <https://doi.org/10.21303/978-9916-9850-6-9.ch9>
5. Pugh, M. (2002). Postwar Political Economy in Bosnia and Herzegovina: The Spoils of Peace. *Global Governance*, 8(4), 467–482. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/27800359>
6. Mardnly, Z., Mouselli, S., & Abdulraouf, R. (2018). Corporate governance and firm performance: an empirical evidence from Syria. *International Journal of Islamic and Middle Eastern Finance and Management*, 11(4), 591–607. <https://doi.org/10.1108/imefm-05-2017-0107>
7. Zaid, M. A., Wang, M., & Abuhijleh, S. T. (2019). The effect of corporate governance practices on corporate social responsibility disclosure: Evidence from Palestine. *Journal of Global Responsibility*, 10(2), 134–160. <https://doi.org/10.1108/JGR-10-2018-0053>
8. Law of Ukraine 389-VIII as of 8 February 2025 “On the Legal Regime of Martial Law” (2015). Retrieved from: <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/389-19#Text>
9. Law of Ukraine 2465-IX as of 1 January 2025 “On Joint-Stock Companies” (2021). Retrieved from: <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/2465-20#Text>
10. Law of Ukraine 1116-IX as of 11 December 2024 “On State Support for Investment Projects with Significant Investments” (2020). Retrieved from: <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/1116-20#Text>
11. EU Directive 2013/50/EU (2013). Retrieved from: <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri=CELEX:32013L0050>

12. G20/OECD Principles of Corporate Governance (2023). Retrieved from: https://www.oecd.org/en/publications/g20-oecd-principles-of-corporate-governance-2023_ed750b30-en.html
13. EU Directive 2022/2464/EU (2022). Retrieved from: <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/eli/dir/2022/2464/oj/eng>
14. UGCA, Gradus Research (2024). State of corporate governance in Ukraine. Retrieved from: <https://forbes.ua/money/duzhe-malo-kompaniy-dorosli-do-korporativnogo-upravlinnya-yak-prokhodit-velika-korporatizatsiya-ukrainskogo-biznesu-doslidzhennya-gradus-10072024-22219>
15. Ministry of Energy of Ukraine (2025). Information on the progress and results of the corporate governance reform of LLC “Gas Transmission System Operator of Ukraine” (as of February 2025). Retrieved from: https://mev.gov.ua/sites/default/files/2025-03/inf.pro-khid-i-rez.-reformi-korp.upravl_02.2024.pdf
16. National Bank of Ukraine (2024). Regulations on the Requirements for the Corporate Governance System and the Internal Control System of a Financial Company. Retrieved from: https://bank.gov.ua/admin_uploads/article/proekt_2024-12-03.pdf?v=12

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-2>

UKRAINIAN MODEL OF PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION INSTRUMENTS APPLICATION IN THE MECHANISM OF DEPORTED CHILDREN'S RETURN CAUSED BY ARMED CONFLICT

Kateryna Chepkova,

*Doctoral Student at the Department of Scientific and Organizational,
Military Institute of Taras Shevchenko National University of Kyiv
(Kyiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0002-5219-093X

kateryna_chepkova@knu.ua

Abstract. The issue of children during any armed conflict is the most painful issue. The deportation of children is one of the issues that arises during an armed conflict. The Russian-Ukrainian armed conflict is no exception. Representatives of the Ukrainian authorities have stated that about 20,000 children have been deported/forcibly displaced since February 2022. At the level of international legal regulation, there are no mechanisms for the return of deported/forcibly displaced children. As a result, the Government of Ukraine has defined an algorithm of actions to identify and return children deported or forcibly displaced as a result of the armed aggression of the Russian Federation against Ukraine. The purpose of this article is to analyze the administrative and legal mechanism proposed by the State of Ukraine for the identification and return of children deported or forcibly displaced as a result of the Russian-Ukrainian armed conflict, the public administration entities involved in this mechanism, and the public administration instruments used within the framework of this mechanism.

Key words: child, public administration, instruments, deportation, forced displacement.

Introduction. The Ukrainian authorities officially declared that since February 24, 2022, 19546 Ukrainian children have been deported and forcibly transferred from the territory controlled by Ukraine. As of March 2025, 1243 children have been returned (Bring Kids Back, 2025).

Ukrainian lawmakers have developed a national mechanism for the identification and return of children deported or forcibly displaced as a result of the Russian-Ukrainian armed conflict.

The purpose of this article is to analyze the administrative and legal mechanism proposed by the State of Ukraine for the identification and return of children deported or forcibly displaced as a result of the Russian-Ukrainian armed conflict, the public administration entities involved in this mechanism, and the public administration instruments used within the framework of this mechanism.

Main part. Public administration in the Ukrainian doctrine of administrative law, a unified vision of the subjective content of public administration has been formed. First and foremost, these are executive authorities, as well as state authorities with relevant competence, and municipal authorities.

The science of administrative law is unified in that public administration is a set of entities that exercise their powers enshrined in legal acts in order to ensure the public interest. In turn, public administering is the activity of public administration entities (Bukhanevych et al, 2022; Melnyk and Bevzenko, 2014; Halunko, 2018).

Subjects of public administration formulate state policy in all spheres of public life and then implement it through the proposed mechanisms, which are directly executed through the instruments of public administration.

The authors of the textbook «Administrative Law of Ukraine» believe that the instruments of public administration are a set of administrative and legal measures directly used by public administration entities to ensure (protect) the rights, freedoms and legitimate interests of individuals and the public interest of the state and society as a whole (Halunko, 2018: 203).

I.V. Paterylo conducted her dissertation research for the degree of Doctor of Laws on the topic «Administrative and Legal Tools within the Activities of Public Administration» (Paterylo, 2015). Thus, in this study, the scientist proposed her own definition of «instruments of public administration», which means the entire set of tools (techniques) used by public administration entities to regulate public relations arising in the field of public administration (Paterylo, 2015: 203).

According to I.V. Paterylo, this concept is best suited to the present and takes into account the direction of European integration taken by our state. The arguments provided by I.V. Paterylo for the use of the concept «instruments of public administration» are as follows: it includes the term «public administration», and therefore does not limit the subject composition of public law relations exclusively to executive authorities; – contains the category «public administration activity», which helps to avoid narrowing the scope of public administration activity by executive administrative activities; in its content, it has the definition of «instrument», which allows us to speak about acts and agreements, thereby avoiding the defect (Paterylo, 2015: 204).

The arguments and conclusions made by I.V. Paterylo are the ones that most fully and successfully reflect the concept of «instruments of public administration». Therefore, let us use them as a basis for our research.

Public administration is represented by numerous entities which use various instruments in their activities. Most administrative law scholars distinguish the following main groups of public administration instruments: 1) normative acts; 2) administrative acts; 3) administrative contracts; 4) plan acts; 5) action acts (Paterylo, 2015: 206; Melnyk and Bevzenko, 2014: 253; Halunko, 2018: 204-206).

Meanwhile, the authors of the textbook «Administrative Law of Ukraine» emphasize that the types of public administration instruments are not a stable construction. Special laws and regulations may define other types of public administration instruments. In the course of public administration development, new public administration instruments may emerge and outdated ones may be canceled (Halunko, 2018: 206).

Using the procedure for identifying and returning deported and forcibly displaced children, here is a look at public administration instruments and the procedure for their application.

It is worth noting that there is no legalized procedure at the international level for the identification and return of deported children. At the level of international legal regulation, there are established *corpus delicti* for the deportation of children – Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court (The United Nations, 2001).

Thus, it can be concluded that the international community has provided space for the independent resolution of the issue of returning deported children at the level of each individual state within the framework of a particular armed conflict.

In 2024, the Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine approved the Procedure for the Identification, Return, Support and Reintegration of Children Deported or Forcibly Displaced as a Result of the Armed Aggression of the Russian Federation against Ukraine (Resolution of the Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine № 66, 2025) (Procedure).

The Procedure applies to the following categories of children: 1) a deported child is any person under the age of 18 who is legally residing in Ukraine and, in the absence of grounds provided for by international law, is forcibly transferred across the state border to the territory of the Russian Federation, the Republic of Belarus, and other states in connection with the armed aggression of the Russian Federation against Ukraine;

2) forcibly displaced child – any person under the age of 18 who, in the absence of grounds provided for by international law, is forcibly displaced from the area in which he or she was legally residing to another area within the temporarily occupied territory of Ukraine in connection with the armed aggression of the Russian Federation against Ukraine.

The lawmaker also introduced a latent category – a child at risk of deportation and/or forced displacement.

That is, the approval of the Procedure by the Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine is already an example of the use of one of the instruments of public administration – a normative act.

The Procedure regulates the sequential steps of public administration entities for the return of deported and forcibly displaced children caused by the armed conflict:

- search (detection) and return;
- providing support and reintegration of children.

In order to implement the above steps, the Government of Ukraine has granted special competence to a number of public administration entities. As part of the implementation of the Procedure, two large groups of public administration entities have been formed, namely:

I – entities that ensure the search and return of children;

II – entities implementing the plan of measures to ensure the support and reintegration of the child.

Let's consider the first group of public administration entities whose main task is to search (identify) and return deported or forcibly displaced children. These include:

- State authorities and local government bodies;
- The Ministry of Foreign Affairs (in terms of finding and engaging new intermediary countries to negotiate the return of children);
- The Ministry of Justice;
- The Office of the Prosecutor General;
- The Security Service of Ukraine;
- The National Police;
- The State Migration Service;
- The State Border Guard Service;
- The Ukrainian Parliament Commissioner for Human Rights;
- The Joint Center for the Coordination of the Search and Release of Prisoners of War and Illegally Deprived of Liberty as a Result of Aggression against Ukraine under the Security Service of Ukraine (hereinafter – the Joint Center),
- The Ministry of Social Policy,
- The State Service for Children,
- foreign non-governmental organizations.

The Procedure defines the algorithm of actions of public administration entities belonging to Group I (Table 1).

Consider the public administration instruments used at step one.

First, there is a large number of acts of action or actual actions performed by public administration entities. In particular:

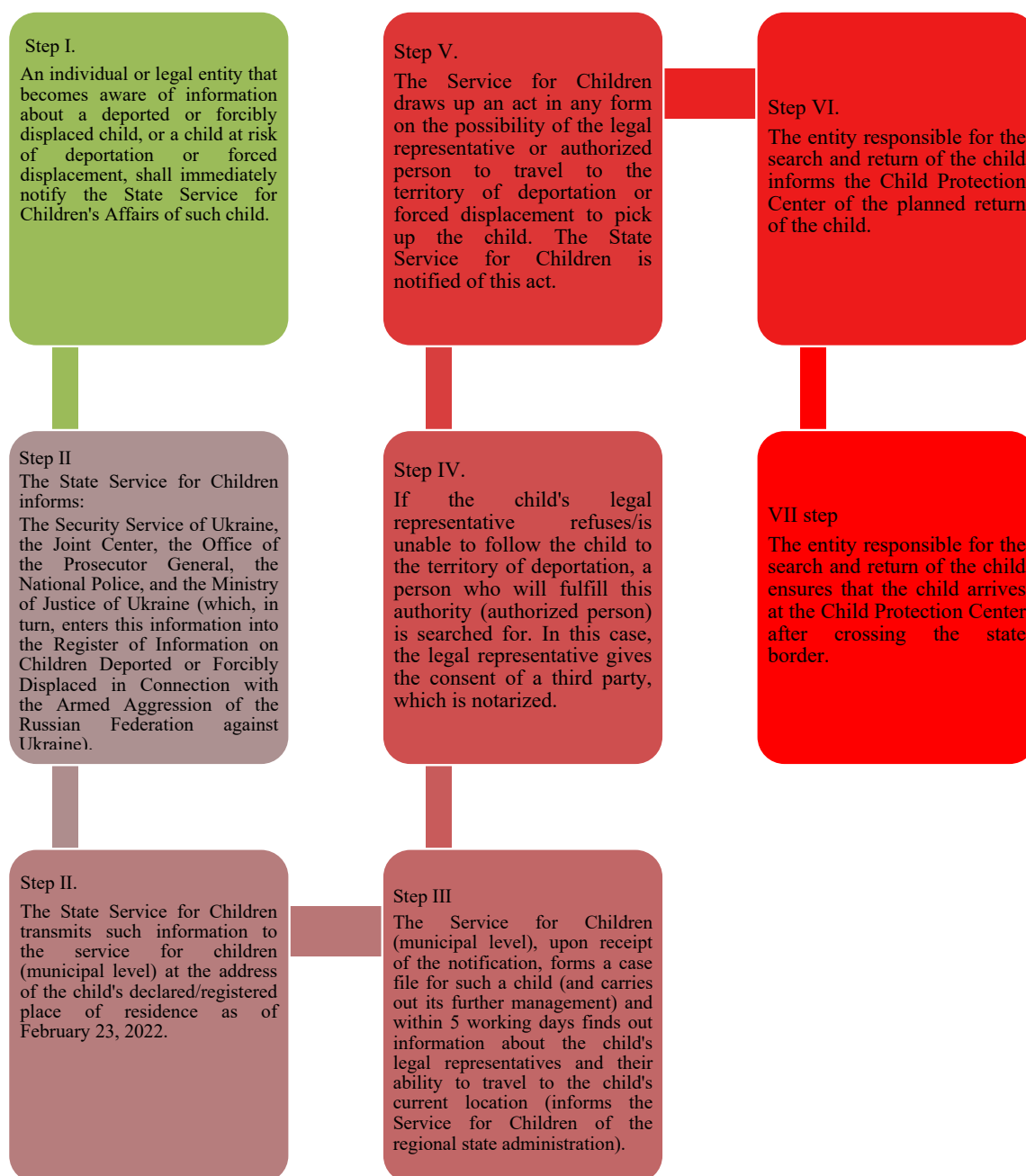
- notification of the State Service for Children by a public administration entity of a deported / forcibly displaced / child at risk of deportation or forcible transfer;
- inform by the State Service for Children of the Security Service of Ukraine, the Office of the Prosecutor General, the National Police, the Joint Center for Further Processing and the Ministry of Justice;
- transferring information about such a child to the children's service (municipal level) depending on the place of registration/declaration of the child as of February 23, 2022.

In particular, such a public administration instrument as an act-plan (plan) is used, namely

- the Service for Children (municipal level) draws up an act in an arbitrary form on the possibility of the legal representative or an authorized person to depart to the territory to which the child was deported or forcibly transferred;

Table 1

The sequence of actions of public administration entities to search (identify) and return deported or forcibly displaced children



– an individual plan of measures for the return of the child, which means a set of measures for the search, return of deported or forcibly displaced children, children at risk of deportation and/or forced displacement from the territory of the Russian Federation, the Republic of Belarus, the temporarily occupied territory of Ukraine or measures for their departure to third safe countries. Such a plan is developed by public associations and charitable organizations with the involvement of entities that provide search and return of children, in accordance with their competence, taking into account the needs of the child in accordance with his/her age, gender, health status, developmental features, place of stay and place of return, his/her cultural and ethnicity, his/her full reintegration and the possibility

of returning to the place of permanent residence in Ukraine or integrating him/her at a new place of residence in Ukraine.

This means that an individual plan is developed separately for each deported or forcibly displaced child, or a child at risk of deportation or forced displacement. As it can be seen, in the established sequence of actions, public associations and charitable organizations, which are vested with the relevant competence by the Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine, also act as public administration entities.

The measures envisaged by the individual plan are implemented by the Ministry of Social Policy together with the State Service for Children in cooperation with public associations and charitable organizations.

At the same time, public associations and charitable organizations are allowed to implement the above individual plans after concluding a joint activity agreement for a period of one year. In these relations, one more instrument of public administration is an administrative agreement, according to which the interaction between the public authority – the State Service for Children – and a public association / charitable organization takes place.

The Government of Ukraine has also provided a mechanism for compensation to public associations and charitable organizations at the expense of budget funds under the budget program «Social Protection of Children and Families».

Let's consider the second group of public administration entities that implement the plan of measures to ensure the support and reintegration of the child. This group includes:

- public associations;
- charitable organizations;
- The State Service for Children;
- The Coordination center for the development of family upbringing and child care (hereinafter referred to as the Coordination center);
- The Child Protection Center;
- other state bodies and local governments.

The Procedure determines the sequence of actions of public administration entities included in Group II (Table 2).

Here are the public administration instruments used at step two.

Similarly, to the first step, there are acts of action and acts of plan.

Acts of action include notification by the Child Protection Center of the arrival of a child, the Office of the Prosecutor General, the Security Service of Ukraine, etc.

Another act is the assessment of the child's situation and needs by the Coordination Center (which is documented in a protocol) and the subsequent convening of an interagency team to support the child by the Coordination Center.

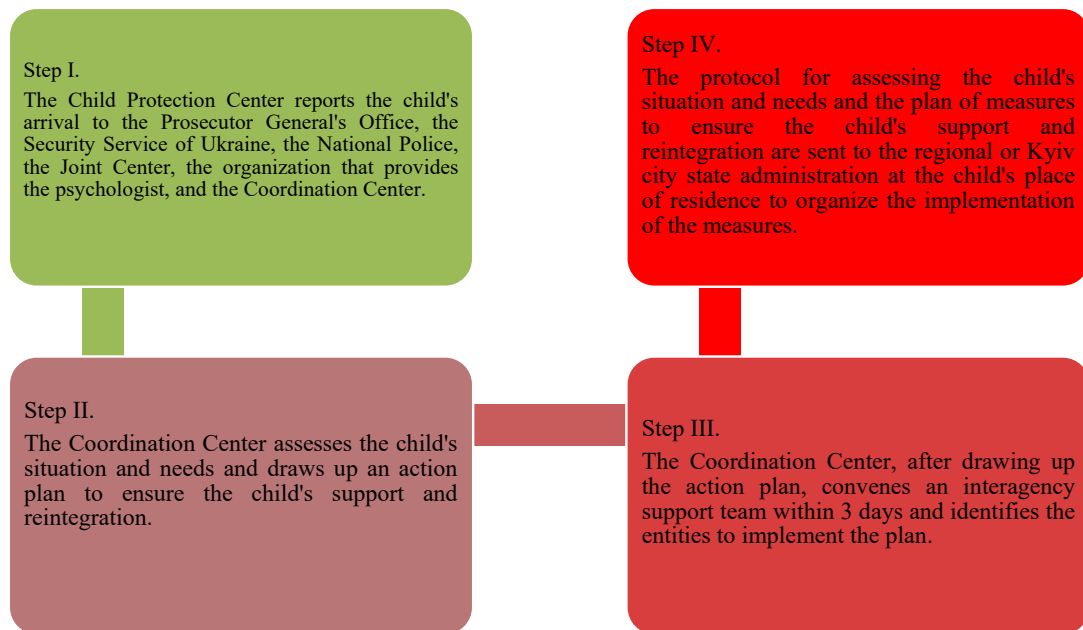
The plan acts include an action plan to ensure the support and reintegration of the child – a set of measures aimed at creating the necessary conditions for the child's adaptation after return, including ensuring the right to grow up in a family environment, determined by the Coordination Center based on the results of the analysis of the child's situation and needs. This plan is formed on the basis of a protocol for assessing the child's situation and needs.

The plan of measures to ensure the support and reintegration of the child includes measures within the framework of a short-term (up to three months), medium-term (from three to six months), and long-term (from six to eighteen months) assistance package.

Conclusion. Based on the foregoing, it can be stated that the Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine, as one of the subjects of public administration, by adopting Resolution № 66 of January 21, 2025, outlined at the normative level the existing problem (due to the armed conflict) of deported / forcibly displaced / children at risk of deportation or forced displacement. The Government of Ukraine has also determined the sequence of actions to identify and return such children. The Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine has vested a number of public administration entities with competence in this area. In par-

Table 2

The sequence of actions of public administration entities to search (identify) and return deported or forcibly displaced children



ticular, the approved Procedure involves atypical objects, namely public associations and charitable organizations, having far from secondary competence. The Procedure is used to analyze the following legal category: «public administration instruments». According to the results of the study, it can be stated that the following instruments of public administration are used: a normative act, an administrative agreement, plan acts and action acts.

References:

1. Bukhanevych, O.M., Ivanovska, A.M. & Kyrylenko, V.A. (2022). Definition legal categories «public authority», «public administration» and «public administrating» in the modern doctrine of administrative law. *Journal of the National Academy of Legal Sciences of Ukraine*, 29(1), 84-93. DOI: 10.37635/jnalsu.29(1).2022.84-93.
2. Halunko, V.V. (Ed.). (2018). *Administrativne pravo Ukrainy (Administrative Law in Ukraine)*. Oldi-Plus (in Ukrainian).
3. Melnyk, R.S. & Bevzenko, V.M. (2014). *Zahalne administrativne pravo (Administrative Law in general)*. Vaite (in Ukrainian).
4. Paterylo, I.V. (2015). *Administrativno-pravovi instrumenty diialnosti publichnoi administratsii Ukrainy (Administrative and Legal Tools within the Activities of Public Administration)* [Doctoral Dissertation, State higher educational institution «Zaporizhzhia national university»]. <https://uacademic.info/ua/document/0515U000583> (in Ukrainian).
5. Resolution of the Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine № 66. Poriadok vyivlennia, povernennia, zabezpechennia suprovodu ta reintehratsii ditei, deportovanykh abo prymusovo peremishchenykh vnaslidok zbroinoi ahresii Rosiiskoi Federatsii proty Ukrainy (Procedure for the Identification, Return, Support and Reintegration of Children Deported or Forcibly Displaced as a Result of the Armed Aggression of the Russian Federation against Ukraine). *The Verkhovna Rada of Ukraine*, 2025. Retrieved March 20, 2025, from <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/66-2025-%D0%BF#Text> (in Ukrainian).
6. The scale of the tragedy (2025). *Bring Kids Back*. Retrieved March 20, 2025, from <https://www.bringkidsback.org.ua/>.
7. The United Nations, (2001). Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court. Retrieved March 20, 2025, from <https://iccforum.com/rome-statute>.

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-3>

HISTORIOGRAPHY AND METHODOLOGY OF STUDYING THE CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT OF SWITZERLAND

Viktoriiia Chetveryk,

Postgraduate Student, State Tax University (Irpın, Kyiv region, Ukraine)

ORCID ID: 0000-0003-4241-1636

natasha-sidorkova@ukr.net

Abstract. Switzerland is a unique example of a country whose constitutional development combines the principles of federalism, direct democracy, and political neutrality. Analyzing its constitutional evolution requires a comprehensive methodological approach and a detailed study of the historiography of the issue. This article examines the historiography of research on Switzerland's constitutional development, from 19th-century works that emphasized the formation of the federal model to modern interdisciplinary approaches analyzing digital transformation and global challenges. The methodological section of the article explores historical-legal, comparative-legal, systemic, and hermeneutic approaches that allow for a comprehensive study of Switzerland's legal system and an assessment of its uniqueness in an international context. The application of these methods enables the identification of patterns in constitutional development and explains why Switzerland serves as a model of democratic governance. The research results indicate that the combination of constitutional stability and flexibility contributes to Switzerland's effectiveness and longevity.

Key words: constitution, Switzerland, historiography, federalism, direct democracy, research methodology, constitutional reform, political stability.

Introduction. Switzerland is one of the few countries with a unique system of popular sovereignty, where citizens directly influence lawmaking through referendums and popular initiatives. This characteristic gradually developed from the 1848 Constitution, which laid the foundations of the modern Swiss Confederation, to the 1999 Constitution, which modernized the legal system in accordance with international standards.

The study of Switzerland's constitutional development is particularly significant in light of contemporary challenges and changes in legal systems. The scientific importance of this research lies in its ability to trace the evolution of approaches to analyzing Switzerland's constitutional system throughout different historical periods. This allows for a deeper understanding of how methodological analysis can justify optimal methods for studying federalism, direct democracy, and political stability.

The practical significance of the research is that Switzerland's constitutional development experience can be valuable for states seeking to reform their legal systems toward decentralization and democracy. Analyzing methodological approaches contributes to understanding effective models of democratic governance and legal regulation, which is particularly relevant in the context of globalization and digitalization, influencing constitutional processes.

In global academic literature, the issue of Switzerland's constitutional development is regarded as a unique case since the Swiss constitutional system significantly differs from classic parliamentary models. This makes it an intriguing subject of research, allowing for an assessment of the influence of Swiss constitutional ideas on the development of democratic institutions worldwide.

The aim of this study is to provide a comprehensive analysis of Switzerland's constitutional development, identifying key trends, mechanisms, and characteristics of its constitutional system. This will contribute to a deeper understanding of the role of Swiss federalism and direct democracy in the modern world. Switzerland's experience can serve as an important reference point for other countries seeking to reform their political systems, particularly regarding direct democracy, which is increasingly viewed as a mechanism for addressing the crisis of representative democracy.

Main text. To successfully achieve the research objective and comprehensively cover the topic, various aspects of Switzerland's constitutional development must be considered. This includes analyzing the historical, social, and political factors that have shaped its legal system. For a comprehensive analytical approach, the following tasks must be accomplished:

- Examine the historiography of Switzerland's constitutional development to identify the evolution of approaches to analyzing its constitutional system throughout different historical periods.
- Analyze methodological approaches to studying federalism and direct democracy in Switzerland, assessing their effectiveness and significance.
- Investigate the influence of Switzerland's constitutional experience on the development of democratic institutions worldwide, particularly in the context of decentralization and democracy.
- Assess contemporary challenges related to globalization and digitalization that affect constitutional processes in Switzerland and other countries.
- Develop recommendations for states seeking to reform their legal systems based on Switzerland's experience with direct democracy and federalism.

Historiography of the problem

During the 19th century, researchers focused on analyzing the 1848 Federal Constitution, which laid the foundations of the modern Swiss Confederation. Johann Caspar Bluntschli, in his work *Das moderne Staatsrecht* (1865), emphasized that Swiss federalism was a unique model for European democracies, stating: "The federal structure of Switzerland is the ideal combination of local autonomy and national unity" (Bluntschli, 1865). This perspective highlights the importance of balancing regional autonomy and national unity. Other researchers of this period, such as Ludwig Forstmann, also analyzed the transition from a confederation to a federation and its impact on Switzerland's political stability, which became a key factor in shaping the country's modern political system.

In the 20th century, scholars increasingly focused on mechanisms of direct democracy and their impact on the stability of the political system. Carl Loewenstein, in his book *Political Power and the Governmental Process* (1957), referred to Switzerland as a "laboratory of democracy" because it allows citizens to directly influence the legislative process: "Switzerland has proven that democracy can be not only representative but also direct" (Loewenstein, 1957).

During this period, studies emerged analyzing the role of the 1874 Constitution, which significantly expanded the federal government's powers and introduced mandatory referendums for constitutional amendments. This constitutional reform became a crucial step in Switzerland's political development, as it granted citizens greater influence over decision-making.

Moreover, mechanisms of direct democracy, such as referendums and initiatives, became vital tools for expressing public opinion, helping to prevent political isolation and increasing public participation in governance. Thus, studies of this period indicate that direct democracy mechanisms can serve as an important factor in the stability of the political system, providing a link between citizens and their representatives.

Contemporary scholarly discourse focuses on the digital transformation of public administration, challenges of globalization, and the adaptation of Switzerland's constitutional system to international standards. In his book *Swiss Constitutional Law* (2016), Theodor Fleiner analyzes how the 1999 Constitution strengthened civil rights and promoted international cooperation. He notes that "the mechanisms of Swiss democracy serve as a model for countries aiming to increase citizen participation in decision-making processes" (Fleiner, 2016). This suggests that Switzerland not only successfully integrates modern governance requirements but also offers effective models for other countries to enhance citizen engagement in political processes.

Fleiner emphasizes the 1999 Constitution's role in developing new forms of civic participation that address contemporary challenges. This constitutional reform was a significant step in ensuring human rights, protecting democratic values, and fostering international cooperation, which is crucial in the

context of globalization. Thus, modern studies indicate that adapting Switzerland's constitutional system to international standards can serve as an example for other countries seeking to improve their political culture and ensure active citizen involvement in public administration.

Methodology of Researching Switzerland's Constitutional Development.

The historical-legal method is essential for analyzing the evolution of Switzerland's constitutional system. It allows researchers to:

- Trace changes in the country's legal system from the 1798 Constitution to the 1999 Constitution.
- Identify factors influencing constitutional amendments, including social, economic, and international aspects.

As Hans Kelsen stated, "without understanding the past, it is impossible to properly assess contemporary legal processes" (Kelsen, 1945). This underscores the importance of historical context in comprehending modern legal systems and their transformations.

Applying the historical-legal method reveals not only chronological changes in constitutional acts but also how various factors, such as social movements, economic crises, and international relations, have influenced these changes. For example, societal shifts can significantly alter the legal landscape, leading to constitutional reforms. Thus, the historical-legal method is indispensable for a deeper understanding of the development of Switzerland's constitutional system and its responsiveness to contemporary challenges.

Comparative legal analysis is a crucial method for assessing the uniqueness of Switzerland's constitutional system by comparing it with other democratic states. For instance, Switzerland's direct democracy mechanisms can be compared to referendums in the USA, Italy, and Scandinavian countries, while Swiss federalism can be analyzed alongside the federal models of Germany and Canada.

As Walter Kägi noted, "comparative analysis allows for the assessment of the effectiveness of different legal models and their adaptation to contemporary challenges" (Kägi, 1945). This highlights the importance of comparing legal systems to identify their strengths and weaknesses.

Through comparative legal analysis, researchers can uncover the distinctive features of the Swiss model of direct democracy and understand how other countries implement similar mechanisms for citizen participation in the political process. Analyzing Swiss federalism in the context of Germany and Canada also helps identify how different approaches to power distribution can impact the stability and effectiveness of public administration.

The systemic approach is vital for viewing the constitution as a dynamic mechanism interacting with the economy, politics, and society. It helps determine:

- How constitutional reforms affect the stability of public administration.
- How referendums shape the country's political landscape.

Max Weber remarked that "the constitution is a living organism that changes along with society" (Weber, 1919). This emphasizes the importance of understanding the constitution not merely as a static document but as a flexible instrument responsive to societal changes.

Systemic analysis allows for the identification of how constitutional reforms can influence the stability of public administration, particularly through changes in power distribution, checks and balances, and citizen participation in political processes. Analyzing the impact of referendums on the political landscape also demonstrates how direct democracy mechanisms can alter political dynamics and shape public opinion. Thus, the systemic approach is a powerful tool for comprehending the interrelationship between the constitution and other societal systems, enabling appropriate responses to contemporary challenges.

Hermeneutic analysis of legal texts is an important method that facilitates a deeper understanding of the interpretation of constitutional provisions over time and their adaptation to current realities. This involves:

- Analyzing changes in legal categories between the 1874 and 1999 Constitutions.

- Identifying key concepts that have influenced legal discourse in Switzerland.

Hans-Georg Gadamer emphasized that the meaning of a legal text is revealed only in the context of societal development (Gadamer, 1960). Therefore, understanding legal texts requires considering not only their literal content but also the broader socio-political and economic context.

Hermeneutic analysis uncovers how societal changes influence the interpretation of legal norms, such as comparing the 1874 Constitution with the 1999 Constitution. It is also important to identify key concepts that have shaped legal discourse in Switzerland, as they may reflect the evolution of societal values and needs.

The impact of methodological analysis on understanding Switzerland's constitutional system is multifaceted. The historical-legal method helps identify major developmental trends, allowing for an understanding of its evolution in the context of historical events. Comparative legal analysis evaluates the uniqueness of Swiss federalism and direct democracy mechanisms, highlighting the specificity of Switzerland's governance model. The systemic approach explains how constitutional reforms affect public administration and civil society, demonstrating the interrelation between legal norms and social processes. Hermeneutic analysis enables a deeper comprehension of the evolution of legal discourse in Switzerland, focusing on contextual changes in the interpretation of legal norms.

As Philipp Stammer noted, "methodological analysis allows for considering constitutional development as a result of legal, political, and social dynamics" (Stammer, 1923). This underscores the importance of a comprehensive approach in studying constitutional systems.

Thus, the use of a comprehensive methodological approach allows us to obtain a holistic picture of the development of the Swiss constitutional system, as well as to assess its impact on global processes of democratic governance. This helps to understand how various analytical methods interact and complement each other, creating a more comprehensive picture of the legal system and its evolution in the modern world.

Conclusions. The study of the evolution of scientific approaches to analyzing Switzerland's constitutional development reveals that scholarly examination of the country's constitutions has progressed from classical legal concepts of the 19th century to contemporary interdisciplinary approaches. In the 19th century, the focus was on the formation of federalism and democratic principles. In the 20th century, attention shifted to direct democracy and its role in the stability of the political system. Contemporary researchers concentrate on the digital transformation of public administration and the impact of globalization on Switzerland's legal system.

A comprehensive analysis of research methodologies has highlighted several key approaches. The historical-legal method allows tracing the evolution of Switzerland's legal system from the Helvetic Republic to the 1999 Constitution. Comparative legal analysis demonstrates the uniqueness of Swiss federalism and mechanisms of direct democracy compared to other countries. The systemic approach explains the connection between constitutional reforms, social stability, and civic engagement. Hermeneutic analysis aids in better understanding the interpretation of constitutional norms and their adaptation to contemporary challenges.

Swiss constitutionalism has become a model for many democratic countries. The referendum system has inspired political reforms in Scandinavia and the USA, while Swiss federalism served as a model for the constitutions of Germany (1949) and Spain (1978). Political neutrality and constitutional stability are exemplars for countries striving to maintain independence from geopolitical conflicts.

A key conclusion is the Swiss constitution's ability to adapt to new challenges without dismantling state institutions. The mechanism of popular initiatives allows citizens to influence the legislative process, and a flexible federal system ensures a balance between central authority and cantonal autonomy. Constitutional reforms are carried out evolutionarily, contributing to political stability.

Methodological analysis of the historiography of Switzerland's constitutional development confirms that the country's system of governance is among the most stable globally. The combination of federalism, direct democracy, and constitutional flexibility has made Switzerland a model of effective democratic governance. The Swiss experience is valuable for countries seeking decentralization, political stability, and increased civic engagement. Further study of this country's constitutional mechanisms can form the basis for developing effective governance models in other nations.

References:

1. Blaser J. (2015) *Swiss Constitutional History: From the Helvetic Republic to Modern Federalism*. – Zürich: Dike Verlag.
2. Bluntschli J. C. (1868). *Das moderne Staatsrecht der civilisirten Staaten. Als Rechtsbuch dargestellt*. C.H. Beck'sche Verlagsbuchhandlung, Nördlingen.
3. Bochsler D. (2018) *Practical Democracy in Switzerland: The Role of Direct Participation*. – Bern: Peter Lang.
4. *Constitution of the Helvetic Republic of 1798* - Bern: Federal Archives.
5. *Constitutional Court of Switzerland (2021). Decisions on constitutional amendments (2010-2020)* – Bern: Swiss Supreme Court.
6. *Federal Constitution of Switzerland 1999* - Bern: Bundeskanzlei.
7. Fleiner T. (2016) *Misic G. Swiss Constitutional Law*. – Basel: Helbing Lichtenhahn.
8. Häfelin U., Haller W. (2020) *Schweizerisches Bundesstaatsrecht*. – Zürich: Schulthess Verlag.
9. Hans-Georg Gadamer (1960). *Wahrheit und Methode: Grundzüge einer philosophischen Hermeneutik*. J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck) (Tübingen, Germany)
10. Kelsen H. (1945) *General Theory of Law and State*. – Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
11. Lijphart A. (1999) *Patterns of Democracy: Government Forms and Performance in Thirty-Six Countries*. – New Haven: Yale University Press.
12. Loewenstein K. (1957) *Political Power and the Governmental Process*. – Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
13. *Mediation Act of 1803* - Paris: Archives Nationales.
14. Montesquieu C. (1748) *De l'Esprit des Lois*. – Paris: Librairie Garnier.
15. Schindler D. (2019) *The Evolution of Swiss Neutrality and Federalism*. – Oxford: Oxford University Press.
16. Stammler R. (1923) *The Theory of Justice*. – Berlin: Springer Verlag.
17. *Swiss Government Documents on Constitutional Reforms (2010)*. – Bern: Federal Archives.
18. *The Federal Constitution of Switzerland of 1848* - Bern: Bundeskanzlei.
19. *The Federal Constitution of Switzerland of 1874* - Bern: Bundeskanzlei.
20. Vogt H. (2017) *Constitutions of Switzerland: A Legal and Political Analysis*. – Geneva: Springer.
21. Walter K. (2021) *Direct Democracy and Federalism: The Swiss Model*. – Basel: Nomos Verlag.
22. Walter Kägi (1945). *Die Verfassung als rechtliche Grundordnung des Staates: Untersuchungen über die Entwicklungstendenzen im modernen Verfassungsrecht*. Polygraphischer Verlag A.-G. (Zurich, Switzerland).
23. Weber M. (1919) *Politics as a Vocation*. – Munich: Duncker & Humblot.

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-4>

THE IMPACT OF MARKET-ORIENTED MANAGEMENT ON REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT

Olha Dukhnevych,

*Ph.D. in Public Management and Administration,
German University of Administrative Sciences (Speyer, Germany)
ORCID ID: 0000-0003-3577-6266
olha.dukhnevych@gmail.com*

Abstract. The article presents a comprehensive analysis of the impact of a market-oriented approach on regional development, outlining its challenges for the public administration system and examining mechanisms for minimizing socio-economic disparities. The study is based on an interdisciplinary approach that integrates economic modeling methods, comparative analysis of international experience, and regulatory assessment of regional strategy. The findings indicate that, without appropriate government intervention, market mechanisms may exacerbate territorial inequality by concentrating capital in economically developed regions. The study substantiates the necessity of implementing a balanced policy that includes infrastructure investments, targeted support for peripheral areas, and the integration of innovative clusters. The conclusions provide recommendations for optimizing state regional policy to achieve sustainable development and economic convergence.

Points for Practitioners

Regional governance professionals can utilize the presented findings to optimize regional development policies, ensuring a balance between market mechanisms and state regulation. It is crucial to understand that market-oriented management is facilitated by well-developed institutional/neoinstitutional mechanisms and flexible governmental support for weaker regions.

The necessity of strategic investment management. Regional development requires active capital engagement, particularly through the creation of a favorable investment climate. To achieve this, government authorities should minimize bureaucratic barriers and develop financial incentives for businesses, focusing on long-term economic benefits.

Infrastructure development as a key factor in addressing regional disparities. The state should promote the financing of infrastructure projects in less developed regions to enhance their competitiveness and reduce economic gaps between regions.

A flexible combination of market mechanisms and state support. Excessive government intervention may restrict competition, whereas a complete withdrawal from regulation could deepen socio-economic inequality. A balanced approach is necessary to ensure a fair distribution of resources without stifling market-driven initiatives.

Engaging local communities and businesses in decision-making processes. Effective regional governance is only possible with the broad involvement of stakeholders, enabling policies to be better adapted to the real needs of the population and businesses.

Stimulating Innovation and Digital Transformation. The use of modern technologies, particularly artificial intelligence and big data, enables the optimization of management processes, including the analysis of conditions and needs through IT capabilities and technological advancements. This, in turn, allows for the development of more effective and flexible regional strategies.

The implementation of these approaches can promote more balanced regional development, reduce economic polarization, and ensure stable socio-economic growth across all regions of the country.

Key words: market-oriented management, regional development, public administration, economic challenges, regional economic disparities.

Introduction. In many countries and under modern conditions, market orientation is considered a key instrument of public policy aimed at stimulating economic activity, attracting investment, and enhancing territorial competitiveness. However, its implementation is accompanied by significant

risks, including the intensification of internal regional disparities and, consequently, the growth of social inequality.

Economic inequality among regions is one of the major challenges in public administration, directly affecting a country's socio-economic development. Disparities in income levels, access to quality infrastructure, social services, and business opportunities create serious obstacles to ensuring the effective functioning of the state as a whole.

The objective of this study is to analyze the impact of market-oriented management on regional development and to identify mechanisms that can help reduce economic inequality and regional disparities.

The research tasks include examining the effects of market-oriented management on regional development to test the hypothesis that, under modern conditions, a reasonable (moderate) level of state intervention in regional development is beneficial. Additionally, it seeks to determine the areas in which such intervention is necessary. It is essential to establish the domains where government regulation is required to minimize negative effects and ensure balanced development. Based on the obtained data, policy directions will be developed to optimize government involvement in creating favorable conditions for equitable and sustainable development.

Relevance of the Topic for Public Administration and Regional Development

A market-oriented approach is a dominant economic development strategy in many countries worldwide, particularly in the United States and some European Union countries. It is based on the principle of minimal state intervention and the creation of a favorable environment for entrepreneurship and investment. However, in certain countries, including Ukraine and others with excessive state intervention, the application of this approach faces several challenges that require a comprehensive analysis and the search for a reasonable balance.

Regional disparities can lead to social instability, mass migration, and a decline in a region's investment attractiveness. In this context, it is crucial to determine how the state can effectively combine market mechanisms with regulatory instruments to minimize risks and promote the harmonious development of all regions. Effective regional governance likely requires a systemic approach, potentially including the development of transportation infrastructure, support for small and medium-sized enterprises, the attraction of foreign direct investment, and the creation of conditions for innovation-driven growth. The issue of challenges associated with the consequences of territorial disparities is particularly relevant.

Thus, studying this topic is essential for shaping effective public policy and developing practical recommendations to reduce regional disparities and ensure the sustainable socio-economic development of the country.

Literature review. As a result of the application of a market-oriented approach, market-oriented development is a key direction of economic policy aimed at ensuring sustainable growth, efficient resource allocation, and regional competitiveness. Its theoretical justification is based on various economic approaches, each offering its own perspective on market interaction mechanisms, the role of the state, and institutions. Approaches to market-oriented development represent conceptual frameworks or theoretical foundations that explain market functioning mechanisms and define economic development strategies. These approaches encompass different economic schools of thought and their views on the role of the state, market dynamics, competition, entrepreneurship, and institutions. An analysis of existing theoretical approaches allows for an assessment of their potential and limitations in shaping an effective development strategy, taking into account contemporary economic challenges and regional specificities.

Thus, for example, neoclassical economic theory, which emphasizes the importance of market mechanisms for efficient resource allocation and economic growth stimulation, remains influential in modern economic science. Over the past six months, a number of economists have continued to sup-

port and develop its core principles. In the article "Neoclassical Economic Theory and Contemporary Challenges" (Gudz, 2020: 71), the authors analyze the development of neoclassical economic theory, highlighting its adaptation to new economic realities and challenges. The textbook "Fundamentals of Economic Theory" (Revak et al., 2019: 25) explores the key principles and categories of neoclassical economics, including the concept of utility and the role of market mechanisms in ensuring economic efficiency. Neoclassical economic theory remains a leading framework for analyzing the efficiency of market mechanisms and the role of government intervention in the economy.

Institutional Economics emphasizes the importance of institutions – rules, laws, and social norms – for market efficiency. Over the past seven years, a number of authors have continued to develop and support this theory. For example, the article "Institutional Economics" (Tkach, 2007: 15) examines modern approaches and modifications of institutional theory, particularly its interaction with other economic schools and its adaptation to contemporary economic conditions. Institutional economics provides a framework for analyzing the role of institutions in ensuring economic efficiency and development.

Endogenous Growth Theory highlights the significance of internal factors such as innovation, human capital, and technology in economic development. Over the past seven years, several authors have continued to advance and support this theory. For instance, in the article "The Evolution of Theoretical Trends in Endogenous Growth" (Shvets, 2021: 3), the authors analyze the development of endogenous growth theory, emphasizing its adaptation to new economic realities and challenges.

Additionally, the article "Foreign Economic Relations and Endogenous Growth Theory" (Kuznetsova & Dergachev, 2020: 130) examines the impact of foreign economic relations on endogenous growth, particularly the role of investments and technological exchange (Confmanagement Proc). Endogenous growth theory provides a framework for analyzing the role of innovation, human capital, and technology in ensuring economic efficiency and development.

The regulatory approach in economics emphasizes the importance of government intervention in ensuring social justice and reducing economic inequality. Over the past seven years, several authors have continued to develop and support this approach. For example, in the article "The Development of Ukraine's Economy Based on the Concept of the 'Magic Pentagon'" (Zadorozhnyuk et al., 2017: 205), the authors analyze key economic issues that hinder national economic growth and propose development strategies, particularly through state regulation. Additionally, in the monograph "Globalization Processes in the World Economy: Challenges and Prospects" (Borzenko, 2022: 18), the authors examine the characteristics of financial globalization and the role of state regulation in addressing modern economic challenges. The regulatory approach remains a significant framework for analyzing the role of government intervention in ensuring social justice and economic stability.

The theory of sustainable development has been significantly advanced by numerous scholars who emphasize the importance of integrating economic growth, social justice, and environmental sustainability. Joseph Stiglitz highlights the need to rethink traditional economic models to achieve sustainable development. He advocates for a shift in the approach to measuring economic well-being, considering not only financial indicators but also social and environmental factors, which are essential for the sustainable progress of society (Stiglitz, 2017: 7).

James H. Meadows, one of the authors of the seminal work "The Limits to Growth," identified the constraints of planetary resources and the limitations on continuous economic expansion. He stresses that sustainable development is only feasible within the ecological and resource capacities of the planet. Meadows argued that while technological progress can contribute to sustainability, meaningful change requires a transformation in consumption habits and the economic model itself (Meadows et al., 1972: 10).

Market-oriented regional development has been the subject of numerous academic studies analyzing the impact of market mechanisms on socio-economic dynamics. Theoretical approaches to this

issue are based on the concepts of regional competitiveness (Porter, 1990: 118), and the theory of new economic geography. Research confirms that an effective market policy promotes investment attraction, optimal resource allocation, and increased productivity (Scott & Storpe, 2003: 585).

The practical application of market mechanisms in regional governance demonstrates both positive and negative outcomes. Research by Rodríguez-Pose (Rodríguez-Pose, 2013: 1035) indicates that the market model can exacerbate regional inequality if not accompanied by adequate government regulation and infrastructure support. Other scholars (Camagni & Capello, 2015: 1045) emphasize the need to integrate market approaches with state policies to ensure sustainable development.

The optimal application of theoretical approaches may vary depending on the specifics of socio-economic development and the strategic priorities of a particular country. The selection of the most appropriate development concepts depends on their ability to integrate harmoniously into national policy and contribute to achieving strategic development goals.

Numerous academic studies analyze issues related to ineffective governance, wage inequality, and population impoverishment, as well as explore pathways to achieving effective governance and equity for all citizens.

Thomas Piketty, in his book *Capital in the Twenty-First Century*, examines the rise of economic inequality worldwide, particularly as a result of ineffective governance and the concentration of wealth in the hands of a small group of individuals (Piketty, 2014: 89).

Joseph Stiglitz, in *The Price of Inequality*, explores how income inequality leads to social and economic problems and how effective policies can help mitigate this disparity (Stiglitz, 2012: 112).

Daniel Kaufmann, Aart Kraay, and Massimo Mastruzzi, in their work *Governance Matters*, analyze the impact of ineffective governance on economic development, using governance quality indicators such as corruption and political stability (Kaufmann et al., 2009: 22).

Daron Acemoglu and James A. Robinson, in *Why Nations Fail*, investigate how political and economic institutions influence a country's development, emphasizing the importance of inclusive institutions in achieving effective governance (Acemoglu & Robinson, 2012: 34). Amartya Sen, in *Development as Freedom*, highlights the significance of freedom and human rights for economic development and justice. He argues that justice and effective governance are inherently interconnected (Sen, 1999: 56).

Overall, research findings indicate that market mechanisms are a crucial tool in regional governance. However, their effectiveness largely depends on specific conditions, such as the presence of a stable legal system, institutional capacity, and the state's ability to ensure fair access to resources for all regions. At the same time, insufficient government regulation may exacerbate economic inequality, while excessive intervention can reduce the efficiency of market mechanisms.

Methods. To achieve the research objectives, an interdisciplinary approach was employed, integrating methods from economic analysis, sociological research, and public administration. The use of mixed methods enabled a comprehensive understanding of the impact of a market-oriented approach on regional development and facilitated the identification of key mechanisms for mitigating economic inequality.

The research methodology is based on both qualitative and quantitative analytical methods. A comparative analysis of international regional development experiences was conducted using data from national statistical agencies, the OECD, and the World Bank. Additionally, a correlation analysis of regional economic inequality indicators was performed to identify dependencies between market mechanisms and the level of socio-economic development.

Furthermore, an analysis of legal and regulatory documents governing regional policy in Ukraine and other countries, particularly in the European Union, was conducted. The comparative method was applied as a legitimate scientific tool to establish general empirical principles. Content analysis was used to assess the alignment of regional development strategies with contemporary economic imbal-

ances. A case study approach was employed to examine regional economic development models in countries with varying degrees of state intervention, allowing for the identification of effective practices for balancing market mechanisms and government support. Additionally, a SWOT analysis was conducted to determine the strengths and weaknesses of the market-oriented approach in the context of regional development.

Research Limitations. Despite the use of a broad range of methods, certain limitations persist. Firstly, statistical data may contain inaccuracies or may not fully reflect the actual conditions in the regions. Secondly, the comparative analysis of international experiences must take into account the specific socio-economic and political contexts of each country, complicating the direct adaptation of successful practices.

Overall, the applied methods ensure an examination of the issue and allow for conclusions regarding the impact of the market-oriented approach on regional development and its implications for public administration in specific countries. The use of these methods facilitated the development of a generalized model of the market.

Results and Discussion. The theoretical approaches to market-oriented development in public administration across different countries reveal certain dominant trends that, however, vary significantly depending on the historical, economic, and social contexts of each state. In this regard, analyzing the theoretical frameworks in economically powerful European leaders such as Germany, France, Switzerland, and the United States, as well as Ukraine, is particularly important.

In Ukraine, institutional economics combined with elements of a market economy currently prevails, driven by the necessity to reform state institutions following the transition to market relations. Specifically, through the adaptation of European standards and legislative harmonization, Ukraine aims to establish a transparent and stable market, requiring increased attention to institutional changes. At the same time, due to significant economic challenges, theories supporting a strong role of the state, such as the regulatory approach, also remain effective in ensuring social stability and reducing economic inequality.

Germany is characterized by a social market approach, which serves as the foundation of its modern economy. This approach integrates market mechanisms with an active state role in ensuring social protection and equitable distribution of wealth. The social market theory emphasizes the importance of maintaining market stability while safeguarding the interests of socially vulnerable groups. However, one challenge associated with this approach is the high level of government spending on social support, which can negatively impact the state budget and the investment climate.

France, with its long tradition of state intervention in the economy, predominantly follows a mixed regulatory approach. The French model traditionally supports an active state role in economic development, encompassing not only market regulation but also direct intervention in strategic sectors through state-owned enterprises and subsidies. This reflects the French understanding of balancing market forces with social objectives. However, this model may lead to bureaucratization, inefficient use of public resources, and uneven sectoral economic development, exacerbating social inequality.

Switzerland demonstrates a harmonious combination of a market-oriented approach with highly efficient institutions. It serves as an example of a country where the market and the state interact through strong institutions, ensuring economic growth not only through free competition but also via transparency and effective governance at all levels. However, even in such a stable economy, the application of a market-oriented approach requires substantial resources for institutional reforms and continuous adaptation to global economic changes, posing a long-term challenge.

The United States, in turn, is predominantly guided by the neoclassical approach to market-oriented development. The U.S. economic model traditionally favors free competition and minimal government intervention. This fosters an innovative environment and dynamic economic growth, albeit with certain social consequences, such as rising income inequality and social injustice, which

often accompany policies of minimal state interference. The lack of adequate social protection mechanisms can also lead to economic vulnerability for specific population groups.

A market-oriented approach in state governance is a concept that applies the principles and mechanisms of a market economy to enhance public administration efficiency. Its principles and characteristics are aimed at creating a flexible, efficient, and dynamic economic system that stimulates growth and development. However, it is important to note that while a market-oriented approach prioritizes efficiency and competition, it does not inherently promote fairness or balanced regional development. For example, business location decisions are primarily driven by economic benefits, without necessarily considering equitable access to employment opportunities. The following table illustrates that the market-oriented approach has both strong advantages and significant drawbacks, which must be addressed through a well-balanced public policy.

Table 1

Positive and Negative Impact of Market-Oriented Governance on Regional Development

<i>Aspect</i>	<i>Positive impact</i>	<i>Negative impact</i>
<i>Economic growth</i>	Stimulates entrepreneurship, attracts investment, and drives GDP growth.	Capital concentration in developed regions, leading to peripheral decline.
<i>Competition</i>	Enhances business efficiency and fosters innovation	Smaller businesses in weaker regions struggle to compete.
<i>Employment</i>	Creates new jobs in economically attractive regions.	Brain drain from depressed regions, increasing unemployment there.
<i>Investment attractiveness</i>	Attracts private capital to regions with high economic potential.	Uneven investment distribution: small towns and rural areas receive fewer resources.
<i>Infrastructure development</i>	Encourages the construction of roads, logistics centers, and communication networks in key economic regions.	Infrastructure develops unevenly: peripheral regions face poorer road quality, communications, and services.
<i>Social effects</i>	Improves the standard of living in economically active regions.	Social inequality between regions, exacerbating urbanization imbalances.
<i>Innovations</i>	Creates conditions for the development of high-tech clusters.	Lack of incentives for innovation in underdeveloped regions.
<i>Government role</i>	Minimizes bureaucracy and simplifies business operations.	Insufficient control over regional development, worsening disparities.
<i>Environmental sustainability</i>	Engages businesses in environmentally responsible solutions in developed regions.	Industrial enterprises may negatively impact the environment in less protected areas.

Compiled by the author based on [8, 15, 20, 27, 34, 35, 38, 41].

The emergence of regional disparities necessitates the search for balance and mechanisms of influence. This statement is based on the principle of equality. Citizens of a single state should clearly have equal rights to access basic needs such as transportation, infrastructure, healthcare, as well as equal pay for equal work, regardless of their regional residence or place of birth.

For example, in Germany, despite significant achievements in economic integration after the reunification, regional disparities remain a pressing issue. According to data for 2024, the average salary in the eastern federal states was 3,157 euros, which is 16% lower compared to 3,752 euros in the western regions. These differences are partly explained by lower living costs in eastern and rural areas, but even after adjusting for these factors, real incomes in the west remain higher (Welt, 2024: labor market report).

Moreover, there are significant differences in salary levels between cities. For example, an auto mechanic in Stuttgart earns around 6,636 euros, while in Dresden, the salary is only 3,047 euros. Similar discrepancies are observed in other professions, highlighting substantial economic inequalities between regions.

Regarding the integration of new technologies and innovations, eastern regions face challenges related to demographic changes and population outflows, which complicate the attraction of skilled workers and the implementation of advanced technologies. While initiatives such as the construction of large microchip manufacturing plants in Saxony-Anhalt may contribute to economic growth, their long-term impact on regional development remains uncertain.

Germany is attempting to address the consequences of regional imbalances, particularly social inequality, through substantial state social support. In the political arena, the appropriateness of certain social benefits is increasingly being questioned, as subsidies and payments represent a significant portion of the budget. Maintaining this "German administrative machine" is marked by excessive regulation of state institutions and processes.

Thus, although Germany has made significant progress in economic convergence, issues of regional inequality and weak integration of innovations remain relevant and require continued attention and targeted measures (Ministry for Communities, 2024: para. 5; Ministry of Regional Development, 2020: 12).

Ukraine

The emergence of economic disparities as a result of market reforms is particularly noticeable in countries like Ukraine, where large cities with a high level of development gain significant advantages in the form of investments and highly qualified personnel, while peripheral regions remain underdeveloped. The insufficient investment attractiveness of small towns and rural areas, lack of adequate support for businesses, and underdeveloped transport infrastructure lead to a significant deepening of economic inequality between regions.

In order to address these disparities, state intervention in regional development through market mechanisms is present. An analysis of local budgets for January-April 2024 indicates certain changes in the financial dependence of regions. Specifically, central regions demonstrate a relatively uniform level of subsidies with minor differences between communities, while western regions are more reliant on financial equalization mechanisms. Overall, the level of subsidies across the country appears to be more or less evenly distributed, despite the front-line and occupied territories.

However, in 2024, there is a significant decrease in capital expenditures in local budgets, effectively halving compared to the previous year. The average share of capital expenditures across Ukraine in 2023 was 14.3%, while in 2024, this figure dropped to 7.2%. Despite this, cities continue to maintain the highest share of capital expenditures, indicating the persistence of certain disparities in funding between urban and rural communities (Ministry for Communities, 2024: para. 5; Ministry of Regional Development, 2020: 12).

Thus, while the overall level of regional financial equalization appears more balanced, the reduction in capital expenditures and the persistence of disparities between different types of communities indicate challenges in ensuring balanced regional development.

State intervention, particularly in the form of subsidies, can serve as a tool for correcting the structural imbalances in regional development caused by uneven economic conditions. The redistributive function of the state in this context lies in mitigating asymmetries through financial support mech-

anisms for depressed areas, contributing to the convergence of regional socio-economic indicators. The use of subsidies as a compensatory mechanism allows for the partial neutralization of the negative effects of market imbalances, particularly by stimulating investment attractiveness, developing infrastructure projects, and improving employment levels in peripheral areas.

At the same time, the effectiveness of such a policy depends on the degree of institutional capacity of the state for strategic planning, targeted resource allocation, and ensuring transparency in funding. However, it is likely that subsidy support should be selective in nature and should not create dependency of regions on budget transfers but rather encourage their self-sufficiency through integration into national economic processes and the development of endogenous growth factors.

The territorial disproportionality in the distribution of enterprises across the country as a result, the disproportionate development of regions is caused by a complex of economic, social, and infrastructural determinants. Enterprises are mostly concentrated in powerful economic centers or agglomerations, which create favorable conditions for economic activity. Key factors include access to highly skilled labor, developed transport and logistics infrastructure, a large consumer market, and broad financial opportunities. Such polarization leads to the intensification of internal labor migration, where people are forced to move from depressed regions to more economically developed areas, which, in turn, contributes to increased regional differentiation in terms of income, employment, and access to public goods (Google Maps, n.d.: map data).

From an economic policy perspective, this spatial-economic asymmetry has significant consequences for regional budgets. The concentration of large enterprises in certain regions causes an imbalance in the distribution of tax revenues: highly developed areas accumulate most of the financial resources, which allows them to modernize infrastructure, implement social programs, and stimulate economic activity. At the same time, in depressed regions, where there is a lack of production capacities and jobs, there is a chronic budget revenue deficit, leading to stagnation, social decline, and exacerbating demographic challenges, including depopulation.

One of the key manifestations of regional disproportions is the significant fluctuation in wage levels and access to quality jobs. Highly developed agglomerations, such as Kyiv and Lviv, demonstrate significantly higher wage levels compared to less developed regions, which provokes internal labor migration and exacerbates territorial imbalances.

The level of wages in Ukraine is characterized by significant interregional differences. For instance, as of January 2025, the average wage in Kyiv was 27,500 UAH, while in the Ternopil region, it was only 21,000 UAH. Such discrepancies indicate substantial disproportions in regional development, which may lead to intensified internal labor migration and deepened economic inequality. The outflow of qualified labor from peripheral regions reduces their economic potential, making it more difficult to attract new investments and create a competitive environment (Work.ua., 2025: statistics).

To correct this structural disproportion, Ukraine requires a systematic approach to the development of transportation infrastructure, which will ensure more equitable access to labor markets, regardless of the territorial affiliation of citizens. The experience of European Union countries demonstrates the effectiveness of investing in high-speed public transport. High-speed electric trains operating within the EU allow workers to significantly reduce travel time between regions, while still maintaining the ability to live in their own cities.

In the Ukrainian context, an important direction is not only the development of railway connections but also the modernization of road infrastructure, including the construction and reconstruction of high-speed highways. Improving transport logistics will contribute to enhancing the mobility of the labor force, expanding interregional economic ties, and, consequently, harmonizing regional development. Otherwise, the prolonged imbalance in infrastructure accessibility will promote the further concentration of production and financial resources in a few economic centers, which could lead to exacerbated social and demographic problems in peripheral areas.

A strategic underestimation of the infrastructure factor is a threatening vector for the long-term economic development of the country. Effective modernization of infrastructure facilities is a necessary prerequisite for stimulating entrepreneurial activity, attracting investments, and increasing the competitiveness of the national economy. Neglecting these processes can result in systemic stagnation and a loss of economic positions in the global space. A telling example is the situation in Germany, where, during Angela Merkel's 16 years as Chancellor, the focus was on maintaining stability, but the lack of infrastructure innovations and digital transformation led to increased regulation, rising energy costs, and a shortage of highly skilled labor. As Prince Michael of Liechtenstein notes, during this period, the absence of progressive infrastructure renewal became a key factor in the decline of the country's industrial sector competitiveness. If Germany does not review its economic strategy by focusing on liberalizing market mechanisms and stimulating infrastructure investments, its economic decline may become irreversible. Furthermore, the disproportional distribution of enterprises across regions remains high (Prince Michael of Liechtenstein, 2024: commentary).

In Ukraine, similar to Germany, it is important to realize that infrastructure modernization is the foundation of sustainable development and the preservation of long-term prospects. Today, a number of issues caused by the war significantly complicate the effective development of infrastructure, and the existing infrastructure faces daily destruction. As a result, budget expenditures for infrastructure development are limited, creating a critical risk for the country's economy.

According to data from the public procurement system Prozorro, in 2024, tenders were announced for the capital repair and reconstruction of road infrastructure, such as, for example:

- Capital repair of the asphalt surface of the yard areas and internal courtyards at the address: 34/1 Budivelnkyiv Street in the Dnipro District of Kyiv.
- Capital repair of an emergency section of the gravity sewer collector with a diameter of 500 mm on Yuriy Ruf Street in the city of Kremenchuk, Poltava region (Prozorro, 2024: tenders).

However, the measures of recent years have primarily focused on the reconstruction and repair of existing road infrastructure, rather than the full construction of new highways that meet all modern and regulatory requirements aimed at improving transportation connectivity, integrating market-oriented approaches, and adhering to sustainable development principles.

Scientific research confirms that developed transport infrastructure is a critical factor in regional development, as it helps reduce transportation costs, increase population mobility, and expand economic opportunities. However, in Ukraine, the state of transportation infrastructure remains a significant issue that hinders the development of many regions. Specifically, underfunding of road infrastructure leads to poor road quality, which complicates logistical processes and limits market access for local businesses. A similar situation is observed in the railway sector, where significant wear of rolling stock and insufficient investment in track modernization negatively affect the efficiency of the transport system.

Other countries employ various approaches to overcoming regional inequality, including infrastructure projects, financial incentives, decentralization, education, and innovation development. For Ukraine, a comprehensive approach is key, involving investment in the local economy, infrastructure development, and job creation to reduce population outflow and ensure even development across the country.

To better understand the depth of this issue, an attempt was made to conduct a comparative analysis of the effects of the market-oriented approach in the context of weak government intervention and its presence, using examples from different countries.

Assessment of the market approach without government intervention: In countries with minimal intervention (USA, Latin America), the level of economic equality is low (~40 out of 100), access to infrastructure is average (~45), and environmental sustainability is weak (~25).

Assessment of the government-regulated model: In countries that actively regulate the market (Germany, France, Switzerland), indicators are more balanced: economic equality (~80), social justice (~75), environmental sustainability (~80).

The scale in the chart is a generalized conceptual model, not the result of a specific empirical study. It is based on expert evaluations and theoretical assumptions regarding the impact of government regulation on regional development.

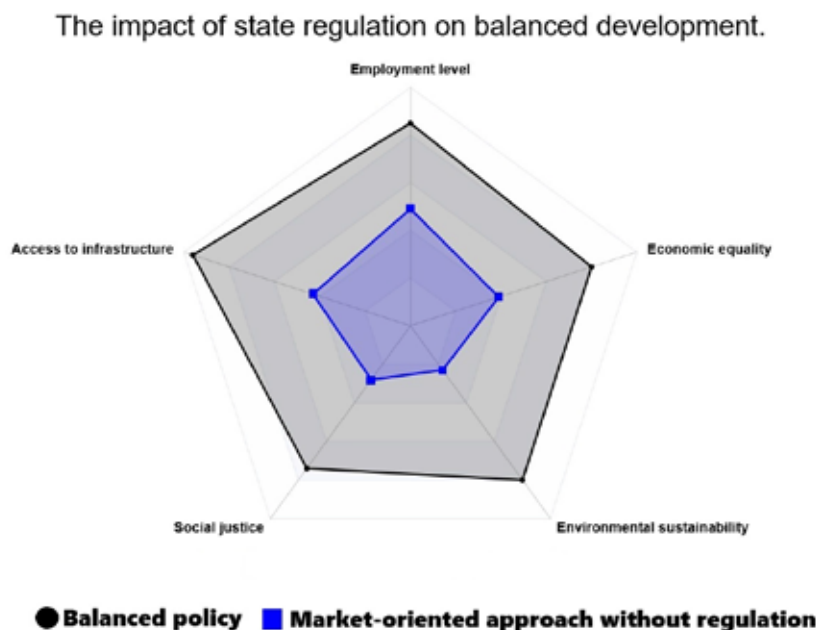


Figure 1. A market-oriented approach without regulation – high disparities, inequality, environmental risks

Compiled by the author based on [2, 5, 7, 8, 13, 17, 26, 39]

Balanced policy – support for small businesses, investments, equal access to resources.

It is evident that government regulation creates more sustainable and equitable regional development. This radar chart compares the market-oriented approach without government regulation (blue) and with it (gray). Without government intervention, regions face economic inequality, low employment, insufficient infrastructure development, and environmental issues. In contrast, a balanced government policy promotes equitable regional development by enhancing social equality, resource access, and environmental sustainability.

Ukrainian Context

Global transformational processes, intensified by the war, have necessitated a reassessment of strategic approaches to regional development. Traditional mechanisms of state subsidies and fiscal stimulation are losing their effectiveness against the backdrop of budgetary constraints and increasing financial risks. In a context where state resources are primarily directed toward the defense sector, attracting direct investments from large corporate structures and multinational capital becomes critical for the reconstruction and modernization of the regional economy. It can be hypothesized that under these conditions, investment policy may become a key vector for the economic transformation of regions. Given the shortage of state funding, the priority is to create an attractive investment climate capable of ensuring the inflow of long-term capital. This strategy involves forming a favorable legal environment that minimizes regulatory barriers and provides maximum guarantees to protect investors from political and financial risks.

Conclusions and Prospects for Further Research. Overall, the market-oriented approach serves as a powerful tool for stimulating economic expansion and regional transformation, ensuring the effective mobilization of capital, accelerating investment flows, and optimizing resource potential.

However, its implementation in the absence of effective regulatory mechanisms for government intervention provokes a deepening socio-economic polarization, creating favorable conditions for the economic hegemony of developed centers and the marginalization of peripheral regions. The experience of other countries proves that effective regional policy must be based on a balance between market levers and government interventions, as excessive dirigisme nullifies competitive advantages, while uncontrolled liberalization fosters regional disparities.

In the Ukrainian context, key determinants of uneven spatial development include the asymmetry of investment flows, infrastructure degradation, and socio-economic entropy, which are exacerbated by geopolitical turbulence and financial constraints. Territorial polarization, manifested in disparities between access to critical infrastructure and the distribution of production capacities, catalyzes internal migration and causes the socio-economic decay of depressed regions, requiring a comprehensive institutional response. Government intervention should play a compensatory role, aimed at the development of infrastructure projects and support for economically vulnerable territories. At the same time, it is essential to avoid excessive dependence on state subsidies, creating conditions for their independent development. Furthermore, an important task is to stimulate capital inflows both at the national level and into less developed regions, which will ensure uniform economic growth and reduce disparities in socio-economic development.

Given current global trends and technological progress, the optimal approach for Ukraine is a combination of neo-institutionalism, endogenous growth theory, and sustainable development theory. This will help combat corruption and form effective institutions through neo-institutionalism, stimulate the development of technologies and human capital through endogenous growth, and restore the country through environmentally sustainable methods via sustainable development.

Combining these approaches will enable Ukraine not only to minimize economic disparities between regions but also to ensure long-term competitiveness in the international market by leveraging technological innovations and institutional transformations.

Further research should focus on modeling effective synergistic approaches that combine market mechanisms with adaptive government regulation, ensuring the optimization of spatial economic balance. An important area of scientific attention is the development of strategies to stimulate innovative clusters and entrepreneurial initiatives in regions with low economic dynamics, which will help align structural disparities and accelerate post-crisis recovery. In-depth analysis of the impact of infrastructure investments on regional convergence and the development of effective mechanisms for the distribution of state and private resources in the context of spatial balance are also necessary. It is also important to emphasize the potential of digital technologies, especially artificial intelligence, in enhancing the efficiency of regional governance, which will optimize management decisions and the economic productivity of territorial systems. A promising research direction is studying social capital as a key factor in ensuring sustainable regional development, especially in the context of building trust, social cooperation, and network interaction among economic agents. All these aspects will form the basis for the development of a strategically grounded regional policy capable of effectively adapting to contemporary challenges and ensuring long-term balanced socio-economic development in Ukraine.

References:

1. Acemoglu, D., & Robinson, J. A. (2012). *Why nations fail: The origins of power, prosperity and poverty*. Crown Publishers.
2. Benz, A., & Eberlein, B. (1999). The Europeanization of regional policies: Patterns of multi-level governance. *Journal of European Public Policy*, 6(2), 329–348. <https://doi.org/10.1080/135017699343739>
3. Bild. (2024). Do I get more than the average salary with my salary? <https://www.bild.de/politik/inland/der-lohn-vergleich-so-ungerecht-sind-die-loehne-in-deutschland-669f89c65125e05595d7b311>

4. Borzenko, O. (Ed.). (2022). Globalization processes in the world economy: Challenges and opportunities for Ukraine. Institute of Economics and Forecasting, NAS of Ukraine.
5. Borner, S., Brunetti, A., & Straubhaar, T. (1990). Schweizerische Wirtschaftspolitik: Eine Analyse aus der Sicht der neuen politischen Ökonomie. Haupt Verlag.
6. Camagni, R., & Capello, R. (2015). The dynamics of second-rank cities: Theoretical interpretations of their growth potential. *European Planning Studies*, 23(6), 1041–1053. <https://doi.org/10.1080/09654313.2013.808644>
7. European Commission. (2020). EU cohesion policy 1988–2018: Investing in Europe's future. Publications Office of the European Union.
8. European Commission. (2021). Cohesion policy 2021–2027: Investing in Europe's regions and cities. Publications Office of the European Union.
9. European Commission. (n.d.). Cohesion policy 2021–2027. https://ec.europa.eu/regional_policy/en/2021_2027/
10. German Federal Statistical Office. (n.d.). Statistisches Bundesamt (Destatis). https://www.destatis.de/EN/Home/_node.html
11. Google Maps. (n.d.). Territorial disproportionality of enterprise locations. <https://www.google.com/maps/d/u/0/viewer?mid=1kI7M2ngkfQ78HuA0sCKGEaENzg>
12. Gudź, P. (2020). Economic theory of neoclassicism. *Yearbooks of Economics of the Kuyavian-Pomeranian University of Applied Sciences in Bydgoszcz*, 71–86. <https://kpsw.edu.pl/pobierz/wydawnictwo/re13/gudz.pdf>
13. Kaufmann, D., Kraay, A., & Mastruzzi, M. (2009). Governance matters. World Bank. <https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/handle/10986/4170>
14. Krugman, P. (1991). *Geography and trade*. MIT Press.
15. Krugman, P. (1991). Increasing returns and economic geography. *Journal of Political Economy*, 99(3), 483–499. <https://doi.org/10.1086/261768>
16. Kuznetsova, K., & Dergachev, E. (2020). Foreign economic relations and theory of endogenous growth. *Confmanagement Proceedings*, 130–131. <https://confmanagement-proc.kpi.ua/article/view/201179>
17. Meadows, D. H., Meadows, D. L., Randers, J., & Behrens, W. W. (1972). *The limits to growth*. Potomac Associates. <https://www.donellameadows.org/wp-content/userfiles/Limits-to-Growth-digital-scan-version.pdf>
18. Ministry for Communities, Territories and Infrastructure Development of Ukraine. (2024). Analysis of local budgets for January–April 2024. <https://decentralization.gov.ua/news/18256>
19. Ministry of Regional Development of Ukraine. (2020). State strategy for regional development for 2021–2027. https://mtu.gov.ua/files/Державна%20стратегія_2021-2027%20роки.pdf
20. OECD. (2020). OECD regional outlook 2020: Leveraging megatrends for cities and rural areas. <https://doi.org/10.1787/14173dff-en>
21. Piketty, T. (2014). *Capital in the twenty-first century*. Harvard University Press. <https://dowbor.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/06/14Thomas-Piketty.pdf>
22. Porter, M. E. (1990). *The competitive advantage of nations*. Free Press.
23. Prince Michael of Liechtenstein. (2024). Europe's future: Meltdowns or chainsaws? GIS Reports Online. <https://www.gisreportsonline.com/r/europes-future/>
24. Prozorro. (2024). Tender announcements. <https://prozorro.gov.ua>
25. Revak, I. O., et al. (2019). *Fundamentals of economic theory*. (Note: Add publisher & city if available)
26. Rodríguez-Pose, A. (2013). Are institutions important for regional development? *Regional Studies*, 47(7), 1034–1047. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00343404.2012.748978>
27. Sachs, J. D. (2015). *The age of sustainable development*. Columbia University Press. <https://doi.org/10.7312/sach17314>
28. Schulz, J.-P. (2025). Map of enterprises in Germany. LinkedIn. https://www.linkedin.com/posts/jens-peter-schulz-ba1852b0_karte-unternehmen-deutschlands

29. Scott, A. J., & Storper, M. (2003). Regions, globalization, development. *Regional Studies*, 37(6–7), 579–593. <https://doi.org/10.1080/0034340032000108697a>
30. Sen, A. (1999). *Development as freedom* (1st ed.). Oxford University Press.
31. Shvets, S. (2021). Evolution of the theoretical trends of endogenous growth. *Economy and Society*, (27). <https://doi.org/10.32782/2524-0072/2021-27-21>
32. Stiglitz, J. E. (2012). The price of inequality: How today's divided society endangers our future. W.W. Norton. https://business.columbia.edu/sites/default/files-efs/imce-uploads/Joseph_Stiglitz/Price%20of%20Inequality%20for%20Sustainable%20Humanity.pdf
33. Stiglitz, J. E. (2017). The revolution of information economics: The past and the future. NBER Working Paper No. 23780. <https://www.nber.org/papers/w23780>
34. Swiss Federal Department of Finance. (2021). Fiscal equalization in Switzerland. <https://www.efd.admin.ch/efd/en/home/finanzpolitik/finanzausgleich.html>
35. Treuhandanstalt. (1994). Annual report 1994. <https://www.bundesarchiv.de/DE/Content/Virtuelle-Ausstellungen/Treuhandanstalt/treuhandanstalt.html>
36. Tkach, A. A. (2007). Institutional economics: New institutional economic theory. Center for Educational Literature.
37. Welt. (2024). Left behind by the East? Welt Online. <https://www.welt.de/wirtschaft/plus252890064/Jobs-Abgehaengter-Osten-So-geteilt-ist-Deutschland-am-Arbeitsmarkt-wirklich.html>
38. Williamson, J. G. (1965). Regional inequality and the process of national development: A description of the patterns. *Economic Development and Cultural Change*, 13(4), 3–45.
39. Work.ua. (2025). Average salary in Kyiv/Ternopil. <https://www.work.ua/salary-ternopil/>
40. World Bank. (2009). *World development report 2009: Reshaping economic geography*. World Bank.
41. World Bank. (2017). *Infrastructure investment and economic growth: A meta-analysis*. <https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/handle/10986/29028>
42. Zadorozhnyuk, N. O., Mitroshak, I. V., & Motornyuk. (2017). The development of Ukraine's economy based on the concept of the "Magic Pentagon". *Economy and Society*, (11), 205–209.

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-5>

LEGISLATIVE TOOLS AGAINST AIDING AN AGGRESSOR STATE: ANALYSIS OF THE EXPERIENCE OF THE USA, THE UK, AND THE BALTIC STATES

Andrii Heletei,

*Lieutenant Colonel of the Security Service of Ukraine (SBU), Master of Psychology,
Postgraduate Student, National Academy of the Security Service of Ukraine (Kyiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0009-0002-3639-020X

andriy.geleley@icloud.com

Abstract. The author analyzes legislative and law enforcement mechanisms for combating assistance to aggressor states in the United States, the United Kingdom, the Baltic States, and at the international level. The study examines historical precedents and legislative acts such as the Espionage Act of 1917, the Foreign Agents Registration Act of 1938, the Official Secrets Act of 1989, as well as international treaties such as the Geneva Conventions and the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court. Specific cases, including the Rosenbergs, John Walker, Ana Montes, Kim Philby, George Blake, and modern instances of Russian espionage, are analyzed. Particular attention is given to measures taken by the Baltic States to counter Russian aggression, including criminal liability for collaboration with the aggressor, bans on pro-Russian organizations, and information security control. The conclusion highlights the importance of utilizing international law and national legislation to combat assistance to aggressor states and explores the potential application of this experience in Ukraine.

Key words: aiding an aggressor state; U.S. legislation; UK legislation; Baltic States legislation; international law; war crimes; espionage; collaborationism; sanctions; information security; Geneva Conventions; Rome Statute; International Criminal Court; combating aggression; national security.

Introduction. The issue of countering collaboration with an aggressor state has become one of the most pressing challenges in the context of full-scale warfare. As international law and national security systems evolve, the need for effective mechanisms to address and punish those who assist aggressors is critical in maintaining the integrity and sovereignty of a nation. In times of armed conflict, when a state is under attack, internal threats posed by collaborators can be as dangerous as external military forces. These individuals not only undermine the defense capabilities of the state but also contribute to social, political, and economic destabilization. In this regard, the international community has a crucial role to play in providing legal instruments and support to isolate the aggressor, while national authorities must ensure rigorous legal frameworks to address and eliminate collaboration. **The purpose of the article** is to analyze legislative and law enforcement mechanisms for combating assistance to aggressor states in the United States, the United Kingdom, the Baltic States, and at the international level.

Materials and methods of research. This research employed a comprehensive set of methods aimed at thoroughly examining the issue of aiding an aggressor state within both international and national legal frameworks. First and foremost, an analysis of legislative acts was conducted. This included the examination of legal instruments of the United States, such as the Espionage Act of 1917, the Foreign Agents Registration Act of 1938, and provisions of the U.S. Constitution. The legal framework of the United Kingdom was also studied, particularly the Official Secrets Act 1989, the Terrorism Act 2000, and the Counter-Terrorism and Security Act 2015. Additionally, attention was paid to the modern criminal codes of the Baltic states – Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia. The research further encompassed major international legal instruments, including the Geneva Conventions and the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court.

As part of the analysis of historical precedents, several high-profile cases that shaped the enforcement of national security laws were examined. These included the cases of Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, John Walker, Ana Montes, Kim Philby, George Blake, as well as more recent instances of Russian espionage in the 21st century.

The comparative method was applied to examine and contrast legislative approaches and law enforcement mechanisms used in the United States, the United Kingdom, and the Baltic states to counteract collaboration with an aggressor state. This facilitated the identification of effective strategies that could be adapted for application in the Ukrainian context.

Furthermore, a systemic analysis was employed to consider anti-aggression efforts as an integrated framework. This encompassed criminal liability, international sanctions, measures for information security, and intergovernmental cooperation.

Finally, a method of generalization was used to summarize the findings derived from the study of various sources, legal cases, and scholarly opinions. This allowed the formulation of key trends, challenges, and prospective developments in the fight against collaboration with an aggressor state, with due regard to current threats to national and international security.

Main part. This article examines the multifaceted challenges of combating collaboration with an aggressor state, the mechanisms of international law, and national strategies aimed at preventing and punishing such acts.

The United States has a developed system of legislative and law enforcement mechanisms for combating complicity with aggressor states. This system is based on historical precedents, legislative acts, and control mechanisms that ensure national security and protect state sovereignty.

Enacted during World War I, this law criminalizes the transfer or disclosure of information that could threaten the national security of the United States or benefit foreign enemies. The Act prohibits espionage, interference with military operations, and other actions that undermine the country's defense capabilities. Penalties for violating this law range from significant fines to life imprisonment, and in some cases, the death penalty. Since its enactment, it has been actively applied during the world wars, the Cold War, and remains an important tool for combating information leaks in modern times (Murphy, P. L., 1979).

This law aims to identify individuals and organizations that act in the interest of foreign states and engage in political or propaganda activities within the United States. Registration requirements include mandatory registration with the U.S. Department of Justice for all individuals or companies conducting activities on behalf of foreign governments. The FARA imposes requirements for financial transparency, particularly concerning the disclosure of funding sources and the nature of the activities. Violations of this law carry criminal liability.

The U.S. Constitution (Article III) mandates severe penalties for treason, which is defined as waging war against the United States or aiding its enemies. For a treason conviction, evidence must be presented, including testimony from two independent individuals or a written confession from the accused. Treason is considered the most serious crime in U.S. law, and its punishment can be very severe.

Julius and Ethel Rosenberg were accused of passing secret information about U.S. nuclear weapons to the Soviet government. Julius was an electrical engineer, and Ethel was his wife. They were arrested in 1950 and sentenced to death for espionage in 1951. The trial of the Rosenbergs became a major political and legal scandal. Despite numerous appeals and attempts to obtain clemency, they were executed by gas chamber on June 19, 1953, in a U.S. prison.

John Walker, a former U.S. Navy officer, was convicted of espionage on behalf of the USSR. In 1968, Walker began transmitting secret military data to Soviet intelligence officers. He was arrested in 1985 and confessed to his crimes. John Walker was sentenced to life imprisonment for espionage. This case became one of the largest espionage scandals of the time, as Walker had provided the USSR with documents related to military ships and U.S. strategic plans.

Ana Montes, an analyst at the U.S. Department of Defense, was convicted of espionage on behalf of Cuba. Over a period of 16 years, she transmitted secret information about U.S. military and intelligence operations to the Cuban government. Montes was arrested in 2001, and in 2002, she confessed to her crime. She was sentenced to 25 years in prison. Her activities were uncovered after the FBI received information from Cuban dissidents (Murphy P. L., 1979)

These cases are important examples of the application of strict legal measures against individuals who harm U.S. national security. The decisions regarding the punishment of such offenders send a clear message about the importance of protecting state sovereignty and maintaining trust in the institutions that ensure the safety of the country's citizens.

The United Kingdom has one of the strictest systems for combating complicity with aggressor states, based on laws regarding official secrets, anti-terrorism acts, and common law precedents.

The Official Secrets Act (1989) updated previous versions of the law (1911, 1920, 1939), increasing penalties for the disclosure of classified information (Kohn S. M. (1994)). The key provisions of this law criminalize the leak of information that could harm national security or assist a foreign state. The law applies not only to military personnel and intelligence officers but to any individuals who have access to confidential information.

Unlike the United States, the United Kingdom does not have a legal justification for disclosing secrets in order to expose governmental abuses of power. This law has been actively applied in espionage cases and information leaks, including the case of Katharine Gun (2003), who leaked secret information about British-American spying on the UN ahead of the Iraq War, as well as the investigations into WikiLeaks and Edward Snowden, which jeopardized national security by leaking data about British intelligence services.

The United Kingdom's anti-terrorism legislation is among the strictest in the world, and its provisions extend to individuals who support aggressor states. Key acts regulating the fight against terrorism include the Terrorism Act (2000), which criminalizes aiding terrorist organizations even abroad, and the Counter-Terrorism and Security Act (2015), which grants the government broad powers to prosecute individuals supporting hostile states or militants, including the possibility of stripping them of British citizenship (The Terrorism Act, 2000). The law also criminalizes funding terrorist organizations and hostile regimes. A significant development occurred in 2023, when the British government discussed expanding anti-terrorism laws to combat individuals who openly support Russia's aggressive actions in Europe.

The British legal system is based on precedents, allowing for flexible adaptation of legislation to new circumstances. Historically, well-known cases of punishment for aiding enemy states include Kim Philby (1963), a double agent who spied for the USSR and fled to Moscow after his exposure, and George Blake (1966), a KGB spy who was sentenced to 42 years in prison but escaped to the USSR. Recent cases of Russian espionage (2020–2023), when British counterintelligence MI5 uncovered Russian espionage networks linked to political influence and cyberattacks, demonstrate the UK's high level of readiness to address any threats to national security.

Thus, the United Kingdom employs a strict approach to combating agents of aggressor states, which includes legislation that allows for the prosecution of spies, terrorist agents, and individuals supporting hostile states. This practice may serve as an important precedent for other countries, including Ukraine, in strengthening control over potential agents of influence.

The Baltic States – Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia – share a common historical experience of Soviet occupation, which has shaped their distinct stance towards the threat posed by Russia, a factor that continues to contribute to regional instability. In response to contemporary aggressive challenges, these countries have developed strict legislation aimed at combating collaboration with aggressor states. They have introduced criminal liability for cooperation with the enemy, banned pro-Russian organizations, and maintain continuous monitoring of information security.

Following the onset of Russia's full-scale war against Ukraine in 2022, the Baltic countries updated their criminal codes, imposing harsh penalties for any form of collaboration with the aggressor. Lithuania, according to Article 118 of its Criminal Code, punishes recruitment or assistance to hostile forces, funding hostile activities, or participation in information campaigns that support the aggressor with up to ten years of imprisonment. Latvia, in turn, provides for criminal liability for justifying or supporting the war, even through social media. Estonia, which has one of the strictest legislations in this regard, punishes individuals for any illegal contacts with representatives of the aggressor state. (Bieliūnas, E., Švedas, G., & Abramavičius, A., 2010). These measures are actively applied to punish individuals cooperating with Russian occupiers or supporting their propaganda.

An important component of the Baltic States' policies is also the fight against pro-Russian political movements and organizations. For example, the Republic of Latvia has banned the activities of the so-called "Russian Union of Latvia," an organization openly supporting Kremlin policies, while Lithuania has dismantled pro-Russian movements attempting to influence public opinion through mass media and social networks (Demchenko O., 2022). The Republic of Estonia has also revoked the licenses of Russian-language media outlets that spread disinformation. Such actions are crucial for minimizing Russian political influence and preventing cooperation with the aggressor through information channels (Kudin O. Borotba Estonii, 2024)

Another significant direction is criminal responsibility for supporting Russian aggression. Latvia passed a special law criminalizing financial or moral support for the war, including donations to Russian military or funds, participation in events that justify aggression, and receiving money from Russia for political or public activities. This allows for severing financial ties with Russia and halting support for pro-Russian agents (Makhmurova-Dyshliuk O. P. 2024, p. 170)

The Baltic States are also taking stringent measures to ensure information security. They have banned the broadcasting of Kremlin propaganda channels such as RT, Sputnik, and Russia 24, as well as Russian-language content that justifies Russia's aggression. Such restrictions are an effective tool in combating information diversions that foster support for aggressive actions among the local population (Kudin O., Borotba Latvii, 2024)

The Baltic States pay particular attention to the fight against collaborationism. Latvia has passed a law allowing the revocation of citizenship for individuals who support Russia's war, including those with dual citizenship who publicly approve of Russia's aggression or cooperate with enemy intelligence services. Lithuania and Estonia are also considering similar measures (Demchenko O., 2022)

By employing a comprehensive approach, including strict criminal legislation, the banning of pro-Russian organizations, and control over information security, the Baltic States effectively counter hybrid threats posed by Russia. Ukraine may adopt this experience as a foundation for improving its mechanisms for combating collaborators and influence agents, considering its unique political and social context.

International law defines clear measures for combating collaboration with an aggressor state, including the prohibition of cooperation with occupiers, the imposition of sanctions on organizations and individuals aiding aggression, and criminal liability for war crimes.

One of the fundamental documents in this context is the Geneva Conventions, particularly the Fourth Convention, which regulates behavior during occupation

(The Geneva Convention, 1949). According to Article 49 of this Convention, forcible displacement or deportation of the population from occupied territory is prohibited, which directly bans practices aimed at displacing civilians from their native lands. Additionally, Article 51 prohibits the forced conscription of residents of occupied territories into the aggressor's army, indicating the inadmissibility of coerced labor or military mobilizations. Article 4 of Additional Protocol I defines cooperation with the occupier as a violation that harms the civilian population. Such collaboration, including collabo-

rationism, deportation, and assisting the occupiers, is recognized as a war crime under international humanitarian law (Pysmenskyi Ye. O., Movchan R. O. 2022, p.357)

The Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court is particularly important, as it stipulates individual criminal responsibility for aiding the commission of war crimes. Article 25 defines that any assistance in committing crimes such as genocide or war crimes can lead to accountability. Furthermore, Article 8 directly classifies collaborationism and assisting occupiers as war crimes, while Article 7 establishes responsibility for deportation, forced displacement, or discrimination in occupied territories. These provisions of the Rome Statute allow for the prosecution of individuals cooperating with an aggressor, including through international judicial mechanisms such as international tribunals.

The United Nations and other international organizations have also actively applied sanctions to counter support for aggressors. Resolution 3314 of the UN General Assembly (1974) defines aggression as a crime against international peace, and providing assistance to an aggressor as criminal activity. The imposition of sanctions under UN Security Council Resolution 2209 (2015) allows for restrictions on individuals supplying arms or financing the aggressor. Additionally, the sanctions lists of the EU, the USA, and the G7 prohibit entry and freeze assets of individuals supporting aggression, which, in turn, leads to the isolation of the aggressor at the international level. Precedents set by international tribunals, such as the Nuremberg Trials, the International Criminal Tribunal for the former Yugoslavia, and the International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda, show that aiding an aggressor can be punished as a war crime. These tribunals have created legal precedents in which individuals assisting the aggressor are subject to prosecution. Specifically, the tribunals convicted individuals who supported war crimes, ethnic cleansing, and genocide, providing the opportunity to hold accountable those who contribute to aggression, as evidenced in contemporary situations (Havroniuk M., 2022)

In the context of Russia's war against Ukraine, international institutions have increasingly applied mechanisms of international law to combat accomplices of the aggressor. The European Union is developing legal instruments for the confiscation of assets belonging to those supporting Russia, while Ukraine has referred to the International Criminal Court to investigate crimes committed by the occupier's accomplices. Furthermore, the expansion of sanctions lists includes not only businessmen and politicians but also media outlets that support Russian aggression. This demonstrates that international law is a powerful tool for combating assistance to an aggressor state on a global scale, and that mechanisms for punishing assistance to an aggressor are fully operational.

Thus, international law clearly defines responsibility for cooperation with the aggressors, including war crimes, sanctions, and individual criminal responsibility. Ukraine could effectively use these legal instruments to bring Russian accomplices to justice and create conditions for the international isolation of the aggressor. (Bieliūnas E., Švedas G., Abramavičius A. 2010, p. 301)

Based on the aforementioned, it can be stated that combating collaboration with an aggressor state is an extremely complex and multifaceted task that requires a strategic approach at both the international and national levels (Aktual'ni shlyakhy, 2021).

To ensure that national security is at a high level, it is important to have a system capable of effectively identifying and neutralizing internal threats, including collaborationist activities and other forms of cooperation with the enemy (Rubashchenko A. M. 2022, p. 136)

In countries where national security is a top priority, justice and law enforcement systems do not hesitate to impose strict punishments on individuals cooperating with aggressor states. An important aspect is that such crimes receive an unequivocal evaluation in society: they are perceived as a betrayal of national interests and therefore rightfully face universal condemnation. A strong response from both the state and the public contributes to the formation of a firm public opinion that condemns any form of assistance that undermines the country's defense capabilities and independence (Statut Mizhnarodnoho viiskovoho trybunalu, 2025).

The issue of collaboration becomes particularly relevant when a country is experiencing external aggression. In the context of Ukraine, which is currently fighting Russian aggression, the problem of collaborationism becomes critically important. Cooperation with the enemy, undermining the defense capability of the state, essentially allows the aggressor to strengthen its position in the occupied territories, which not only poses a threat to national security but also results in social and political destabilization (Holinka M. I. 2023, p. 256).

Therefore, the issue of collaboration is highly urgent, and resolving it requires the development of a clear and effective strategy at the level of law enforcement agencies, judicial institutions, and the wider public.

One of the main areas of combat is increasing criminal liability. Legislation should clearly define all forms of assistance and prescribe strict penalties for them. (Griffin J. 1989, p. 273). This includes espionage, terrorism, financing enemy forces, as well as propaganda that undermines the moral spirit of the population and supports the enemy. Legislative bodies must actively work on improving the regulatory and legal framework to effectively combat such crimes (Syniuk O., Luniouva O. 2023).

Additionally, an important element is the creation and implementation of effective mechanisms for detecting and investigating assistance crimes. This requires not only adequate funding for law enforcement agencies but also granting them the necessary powers to respond promptly. It is crucial that the mechanism for identifying collaborators is impeccably honed at all stages – from investigation to judicial review (Statut Mizhnarodnoho viiskovoho trybunalu, 2025)

Conclusions. An important aspect is ensuring the inevitability of punishment. Only when people know that every crime of assisting the aggressor state will be thoroughly investigated and punished, can high effectiveness in this fight be achieved. At the same time, it is important to prevent situations where individuals with high status or special connections may avoid responsibility through political influence or other methods.

(Griffin J. 1989, p. 273). The formation of public condemnation is another key factor. It is crucial to conduct a continuous information campaign to establish a zero-tolerance attitude toward collaboration/ Highlighting instances of collaboration in the media, actively involving civil society organizations in combating this issue, and enhancing legal education could serve as effective tools in shaping society's unwavering stance on such crimes. Without active civil society, which will not tolerate traitors, the state will struggle to achieve success in combating internal threats (Kraiiia V., 2024)

In general, to ensure effective combat against collaboration, it is important not only to strengthen the legal system and law enforcement agencies but also to develop a resilient national policy that leaves no room for tolerance toward cooperation with the enemy. Only such an approach will ensure an adequate level of national security and protect the country from both internal and external threats. The issue of combating collaboration with an aggressor state has become increasingly critical, particularly in the context of full-scale wars. Throughout history, the involvement of internal collaborators has often been as dangerous as external military aggression, undermining the defense, stability, and unity of the state. As demonstrated in the cases of the Baltic States, the response to such collaboration must be multifaceted and comprehensive, combining strict legal measures, international sanctions, and effective mechanisms of accountability.

National legal systems should be strengthened to ensure a clear and unambiguous legal framework for prosecuting those who aid the aggressors, including through mechanisms such as criminal law, asset confiscation, and restrictions on political participation. This should be accompanied by a firm commitment to international law, with countries actively supporting mechanisms such as international tribunals to hold perpetrators accountable.

Countries under attack should implement clear strategies that aim to prevent and punish assistance to the aggressor at all levels, including through measures that target specific forms of aiding the aggressor such as espionage, financing hostile forces, and supporting propaganda efforts. These

strategies should be part of a broader national security policy that does not leave room for tolerance toward any collaboration with the aggressor.

In addition to these legal measures, fostering a strong public awareness campaign is crucial. A national culture of zero tolerance for aiding the aggressor should be promoted, and the role of civil society organizations in identifying and denouncing those who assist the aggressor should be encouraged. Media outlets and educational programs should contribute to reinforcing the notion of national betrayal and the importance of resisting foreign aggression. (Aktual'ni shlyakhy, 2021).

Finally, international cooperation remains vital. Sanctions imposed by international organizations, such as the European Union and the United Nations, provide essential tools for isolating the aggressor and curbing the flow of support to the occupying state. Countries under attack must actively participate in international efforts to curb assistance to the aggressors, utilizing diplomatic channels and international legal mechanisms.

References:

1. Aktual'ni shlyakhy vdoskonalennia ukraïns'koho zakonodavstva: zbirnyk tez naukovykh dopovidei i povidomlen' XIII Vseukraïns'koi naukovy-praktychnoi konferentsii (Kharkiv, May 15, 2021). (2021). Kharkiv: Pravo. [in Ukrainian]
2. Bieliūnas, E., Švedas, G., & Abramavičius, A. (2010). Lietuvos Respublikos baudžiamojo kodekso komentaras (3rd ed., pp. 213–330). Vilnius: Registrų centras. [in Lithuanian]
3. Demchenko, O. (2022, April 1). Latviia zaboronyla symvoly rosiiskyykh okupantiv [Latvia banned symbols of Russian occupiers]. https://lb.ua/world/2022/04/01/511838_latviya_zaboronila_simvoly_z_v.html [Accessed February 28, 2025]. [in Ukrainian]
4. Edgar, H., & Schmidt, B. C., Jr. (1973). The espionage statutes and the publication of defense information. *Columbia Law Review*, 73(5), 950–951.
5. Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (1949). (1949). https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/995_154 [Accessed February 28, 2025].
6. Griffin, J. (1989). The Official Secrets Act 1989. *Journal of Law and Society*, 16, 273.
7. Havroniuk, M. (2022). Za posobnytsvo derzhavi-ahresoru – kryminalna vidpovidalnist [For aiding an aggressor state – criminal liability]. <https://pravo.org.ua/blogs/za-posobnytsvo-derzhavi-agresoru-kryminalna-vidpovidalnist/> [Accessed February 28, 2025]. [in Ukrainian]
8. Holinka, M. I. (2023). Statiia 111-1 KK Ukrainy (kolaboratsiina diialnist) ta sumizhni yii yavyshcha: problemy zakonodavchoho rehuliuвання. *Naukovi zapysky L'vivs'koho universytetu biznesu ta prava. Seriya yurydychna*, 36, 251–259. [in Ukrainian]
9. Kohn, S. M. (1994). *American political prisoners: Prosecutions under the Espionage and Sedition Acts*. Westport, CT: Praeger.
10. Kraiia, V. (2024, March 28). V Estonii areshtuvaly mediinytsiu cherez spivpratsiu z rosiiskymy propahandystskymy ZMI [In Estonia, a journalist was arrested for cooperating with Russian propaganda media]. <https://detector.media/infospace/article/224738/2024-03-28-v-estonii-areshtuvaly-mediinytsiu-cherez-spivpratsiu-z-rosiiskymy-propagandystskymy-zmi/> [Accessed February 28, 2025]. [in Ukrainian]
11. Kudin, O. (2024). Borotba Estonii z vplyvom RF: prokremlivskiy aktivizm iz zakhodom u polityku [Estonia's fight against Russian influence: pro-Kremlin activism entering politics]. <https://www.ukrinform.ua/rubric-world/3803578-borotba-estonii-z-vplyvom-rf-prokremlivskij-aktivizm-iz-zakhodom-u-politiku.html> [Accessed February 28, 2025]. [in Ukrainian]
12. Kudin, O. (2024). Borotba Latvii z rosiiskym vplyvom [Latvia's fight against Russian influence]. <https://www.ukrinform.ua/rubric-world/3797584-borotba-latvii-z-rosiiskim-vplyvom.html> [Accessed February 28, 2025]. [in Ukrainian]
13. Lietuvos Respublikos baudžiamasis kodeksas: patvirtintas 2000 m. rugsėjo 26 d. įstatymu Nr. VIII-1968, įsigaliojo 2003 m. gegužės 1 dieną. (2013). Vilnius: Registrų centras. [in Lithuanian]

14. Makhmurova-Dyshliuk, O. P. (2024). Mistse i rol' Zhenevskykh konventsii u zabezpechenni prav hromadian v umovakh rosiisko-ukrainskoi viiny. Naukovyi visnyk Mizhnarodnoho humanitarnoho universytetu. Ser.: Yurysprudentsiia, 69, 169–170. [in Ukrainian]
15. Murphy, P. L. (1979). World War I and the origin of civil liberties in the United States. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.
16. Pysmenskyi, Ye. O., & Movchan, R. O. (2022). Novely kryminal'noho zakonodavstva Ukrainy pro kolaboratsiinu diial'nist'. Yurydychnyi naukovyi elektronnyi zhurnal, 6, 356–360. [in Ukrainian]
17. Rubashchenko, A. M. (2022). Publichni zaklyky do pidtrymky dii ahresora ta do spivpratsi z ahresorom: problemy interpretatsii zakonodavchoi novely. In Kryminal'no-pravovi vidpovidi na vyklyky voiennoho stanu v Ukraini: Materialy mizhnarodnoi naukovoï konferentsii (pp. 135–137). Kharkiv. [in Ukrainian]
18. Statut Mizhnarodnoho viiskovoho trybunalu dlia sudu ta pokarannia holovnykh viiskovykh zlochynt-siv yevropeiskykh krain osi. (n.d.). https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/998_201#Text [Accessed February 28, 2025]. [in Ukrainian]
19. Syniuk, O., & Luniova, O. (2023). Kolaboratsiina diialnist i posobnytstvo derzhavi-ahresoru: praktyka zastosuvannia zakonodavstva ta perspektyvy yoho udoskonalennia. Kyiv: Tsentr KhPR «ZMINA». [in Ukrainian]
20. The Terrorism Act. (2000). United Kingdom. <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/libertycentral/2009/jan/19/terrorism-act> [Accessed February 28, 2025].

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-6>

COLLECTIVE COPYRIGHT MANAGEMENT IN THE DIGITAL AGE: EU CHALLENGES AND UKRAINE'S ADAPTATION

Oksana Khorenzhenko,

*Postgraduate Student at the Department of International Private Law,
Educational and Scientific Institute of International Relations,
Taras Shevchenko National University of Kyiv (Kyiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0009-0005-7186-7730

okhorenzhenko@gmail.com

Abstract. The article addresses the impact of digital technologies on the collective management of copyright and related rights in the EU. It provides an overview of innovative technologies such as blockchain, digital platforms, and smart contracts, highlighting how these advancements transform the monitoring, licensing, and distribution of royalties. The article examines the potential for integrating modern digital technologies into the operations of collective management organisations in Ukraine. It highlights the challenges these organisations encounter concerning copyright and related rights, particularly in the context of the globalisation of digital content and the rise of streaming services. A focal point of the discussion is the necessity for adapting national governance models to align with European standards. Furthermore, the article emphasises that for Ukraine to integrate into the digital legal landscape successfully, it is essential to adopt international best practices in the realm of copyright.

Key words: collective management, copyright, digital technologies, blockchain, smart contracts, European Union, Ukraine, metadata.

Introduction. Current developments in the intellectual property sector demonstrate the growing influence of information technology on the mechanisms of collective management of copyright and related rights. The introduction of digital platforms and blockchain technologies contributes to the automation of royalty payment processes, increasing transparency and improving the efficiency of collective management organisations (CMOs).

The creation of digital registries of rights holders and their works, as well as the use of smart contracts, helps to reduce the risk of inaccuracies and abuse in the payment process, ensuring a fair distribution of remuneration among authors, performers, and other rights holders. Smart contracts allow for the automation of financial transactions according to established terms and conditions, reducing administrative costs and minimising the impact of the human factor.

In addition, the proliferation of digital content requires new approaches to licensing rights and increased cooperation between CMOs at the international level. With the rapid growth of streaming services and online platforms, traditional national licensing models are becoming less effective. This is prompting the creation of unified digital databases and the expansion of international partnerships between CMOs, allowing for faster identification of rights holders and their works.

Given the growing influence of information technology on the mechanisms of collective management of copyright and related rights in the EU, Ukraine has new opportunities to improve its national intellectual property protection system. In general, technological innovations are fundamentally changing approaches to copyright management, making them more efficient, transparent, and adapted to the needs of the digital environment. The successful implementation of digital technologies in the field of intellectual property can make rights management more efficient and fairer, ensure rapid adaptation to the needs of the global market, and stimulate the development of Ukrainian creativity and innovation. However, this requires a comprehensive approach, including legislative changes, educational initiatives, and active cooperation between national and international market participants.

Purpose of the article. The purpose of this article is to provide a thorough analysis of the impact of digital technologies on the collective management of copyright and related rights, with a particular focus on the new challenges and opportunities facing Ukraine. The primary objectives of this study are twofold: first, to identify the most effective international practices for leveraging digital technologies in the context of collective management organisations (CMOs); and second, to adapt these practices for the effective management of copyright and related rights in Ukraine.

Analysis of the Latest Research. Problems of the impact of digital technologies on the collective management of copyright and related rights have been addressed by many foreign and domestic scholars. The foreign doctrine has effectively tackled these issues, as demonstrated by the insights of Dana Mereckova, Lucius Klobucnik, and Marianne Levin. Within the Ukrainian academic community, the complexities surrounding these issues have garnered significant attention from scholars such as L. Maidanyk, O. Orliuk, and O. Shtefan. L. Maidanyk has specifically studied NFT and copyright law in Ukraine. O. Shtefan has examined the objects generated by a computer program (artificial intelligence).

The examination of international CMO practices and their adaptation in the context of European integration reforms in Ukraine has not been sufficiently explored. This gap is particularly significant given the ongoing war and the subsequent reconstruction efforts, underscoring the importance of this study.

Main text. The Collective Management of Copyright and Related Rights Institute is a necessary and important component of the intellectual property market, one of the main tasks of which is to ensure the enforcement of proprietary copyrights and related rights holders. It plays a key role in protecting the interests of rights holders by ensuring the efficient collection and distribution of royalties and the provision of related services in a rapidly changing digital environment.

As technology evolves, collective management of copyright requires continuous updating of working methods, implementation of modern digital solutions, and adherence to high data processing and analysis standards. CMOs must not only adapt to technological changes but also actively integrate the latest tools to improve their processes. This includes creating a reliable technical infrastructure, implementing automatic work identification systems, using global metadata standards, and expanding transparent and accurate licensing opportunities.

Much of the work of CMOs is focused on processing large amounts of data, including information about rights holders, works, and rights to use them. Data such as identifiers, names and pseudonyms of authors, titles of works, and shares in rights and licensing agreements are critical to the effective functioning of CMOs. Their accuracy and timely updating helps avoid errors in the distribution of royalties, reduces administrative burdens, and helps to increase trust between rights holders and collective management organisations.

In the digital age, collective management of copyright and related rights has become a much more complex and demanding process. It requires introducing innovative technologies to monitor the use of works, automate financial transactions, integrate databases, and create effective mechanisms to combat piracy. Using metadata technologies, blockchain, and automated analysis systems allows CMOs to quickly track infringement, identify popular works, and predict changes in the intellectual property market.

Metadata. Information about the owners of rights in musical works is crucial for accurate licensing, collection, and distribution of royalties. The lack of a single, comprehensive database accessible to all music industry participants significantly complicates rights management processes.

Today, many databases contain information about musical assets, including compositions and recordings. However, none are complete or error-free, leading to payment problems. Incomplete or inaccurate data can result in rights holders not receiving the correct fees, and royalties are distributed among major labels and publishers according to their market share, without fair redistribution to individual authors and performers.

Metadata is a fundamental aspect of the modern music industry, which constantly generates and processes huge amounts of data, including:

- Identification data of works and sound recordings (song titles, artists, International Standard Musical Work Code (ISWC), International Standard Recording Code (ISRC), etc.).
- Data on rights holders (names of composers, lyricists, performers, publishers, labels and their ownership shares).
- Financial data on the distribution of royalties (payments, deductions, revenue redistribution mechanisms).

These identifiers are commonly called music identifiers and are usually part of a larger set of metadata.

The main problem is that this data is often duplicated, scattered across different databases, or contains inconsistencies. This makes it difficult to accurately identify rights holders and royalty payments. As a result, artists and composers may not receive the remuneration they are entitled to.

- CMOs face delays in payments due to the need to clarify data.
- Licensing agreements are delayed due to the lack of a single source of legal information on works.

Collective management organisations use metadata to identify the correct recording and the respective rights holders, for example, for remuneration and royalty distribution purposes and in their day-to-day processes when users of recorded music report their usage.

Technically, metadata is a set of information embedded in a digital audio or audio-visual file. It is information about the content of that file or other things related to it in various ways, such as information about copyright holders or content styles.

In the field of recorded music, copyright organisations and collective management organisations (CMOs) are undergoing a rapid transition towards becoming international data businesses.

A variety of data types, including phonogram usage data and rights holder data, are received, processed, and subsequently transformed into a substantial volume of diverse data outputs for the benefit of phonogram rights holders, particularly concerning compensation and royalty transactions.

In the digital age, as the volume of music content continues to grow, effective metadata management becomes a prerequisite for the proper functioning of CMOs and for ensuring transparency of payments to rights holders.

Music business insiders stress the importance of eliminating the metadata chaos by creating a single global database containing all the necessary information about rights holders, ownership percentages, and licensing terms. Automate the processes of collecting and distributing royalties.

- Reduce the administrative costs associated with verifying rights information.
- Increase the level of transparency and fairness of payments to authors and performers.
- Encourage effective interaction between CMOs in different countries and international digital platforms.

Effective metadata management is, therefore, an important part of the modern music industry and the activities of CMOs, contributing to transparency, accuracy of payments, and the development of the global music rights ecosystem (Gramex, Finland: 2024).

Blockchain. Given the new forms of distribution, it is important that collective management organisations not only protect the rights of rights holders but also ensure a fair distribution of revenues generated from using their content in the new digital environment. One of these new technologies is blockchain.

The emergence of blockchain technologies worldwide over the last decade has led to their rapid spread in various areas of the digital environment. Recently, more and more attention has been paid to the possibility of using them to protect intellectual property, as these technologies are characterised as secure, tamper-proof, transparent, highly resistant to various failures and errors, and fully traceable and controlled by their developers. The use of blockchain technology can increase efficiency and

authenticity in establishing copyright and related rights, reducing counterfeiting, and licensing through smart contracts (Maidanyk, 2022: 16).

Because of its distributed nature and the immutability of data, blockchain technology offers an efficient way to connect rights holders and consumers, enabling direct and transparent financial exchanges without intermediaries. Blockchain can track money flow from rights holders to end users, allowing a more accurate determination of who is entitled to receive royalties for using their works and when. This ensures a fairer and more efficient distribution of revenue, which is important in an environment where traditional monetisation models do not always adequately address the needs of all industry participants.

A few products that try to use blockchain's potential have already been developed. Some of them function as distribution platforms, and they aim to enable music creators to upload their music directly onto the platform and provide it to users who can stream it, download it, rate it or even share it through social networks.

The first is the eMusic platform, which provides services for artists, labels, service providers, and end-users. The artists can upload their music, including the metadata, and determine to what service providers their works can be distributed and for what purpose (to enable downloading, streaming or licensing). Record labels can use eMusic as a distributor for their music and profit from its royalty reporting and distribution system. Other service providers can buy access to the content that eMusic offers (Mareckova, 2024: 77).

In 2020, eMusic became the first major music service to launch a digital token, the eMU, which can be used to transact value on its own blockchain platform, creating a unique opportunity to build a sustainable music ecosystem to benefit artists, fans, and music services. Based on blockchain technology, the eMU is a secure and decentralised form of digital currency that makes payments to artists more efficient and transparent. It allows music artists to keep more of the royalties they earn for purchases and plays and real-time visibility into how their music is being consumed and by whom (Medium, official website:2020).

For the purpose of CMO, tokens can represent a work of authorship, a piece of rights management information, the terms of use of a work of authorship or a unit of virtual currency. The token holders can be rights holders, users or end-users. The distributed ledger can be a database of who owns rights to a certain work of authorship, who has bought a licence, how much was paid for it, how works were used and much more, as it records the ownership and transactions of tokens. Thus, there are enough possibilities that CMOs might use for their functioning (Mareckova, 2024: 76).

First, CMOs could create and maintain the database of musical works and sound recordings and the rights holders thereto, as they have the necessary metadata. The database could also be designed to enable rights holders to adjust information. In that case, the system would need a reliable identity management and authentication process so that persons other than the rights holders could not edit the data.

The database could be updated reliably, as only the true rights holders would be able to change the ownership of the token or tokens that represent the respective rights. Further, blockchain could facilitate the licensing activities of CMOs. Smart contracts allow the conditions of providing a license to be encoded in them so that the licenses are easily concluded and executed. If all CMOs took part in the system, users might not need to pick up a license for every jurisdiction or for every part of the repertoire separately. It could also automatically process royalties and redistribute the collected amount among the rights holders. CMOs could do that because they also receive information on using musical works. This information could eventually be processed with the help of blockchain, which could solve the issue of transparency, i.e., artists would know how their works are used. Blockchain could also function as a payment system if it enabled monetary transactions between account holders (Mareckova, 2024: 70).

An example of the successful use of blockchain technology and smart contracts is a pilot project created by three leading companies (Teosto (Finland), BMAT (Spain), and Revelator (USA)), using Original Works as a blockchain infrastructure for IP Royalties in 2019.

Teosto, CMO in Finland, was founded nearly one hundred years ago by Finnish composers and music authors to protect their rights and promote their interests. Nowadays, it's the biggest community of over 40,000 music authors in Finland.

BMAT (Spain) is a music innovation company with a mission to index all music usage and ownership data.

Revelator (USA) offers a platform that empowers artists, labels, and distributors by making rights management, royalty distribution, digital operations, analytics and supply chain logistics understandable and accessible to everyone.

The pilot has established a new standard for compensating rights holders (songwriters and music publishers) more efficiently by utilising near real-time monitoring of BMAT radio performance royalties alongside Teosto's proprietary data set and employing Revelator's Data Management Platform with Original Works' smart contract-enabled Artist Wallet.

The pilot followed the radio broadcasts of three works on Finnish radio channels. Teosto provided the metadata, splits, and user information for three songs and nineteen rights holders.

Revelator queries BMAT for radio plays of those three songs several times per day. Whenever new radio plays were reported, Teosto used the Original Works Network to transfer royalty payments to the smart contract representing the underlying musical work.

The smart contracts automatically and immediately disseminate payments to the digital wallets of the rights holders. There is a wallet for each of the rights holders involved; payments are made in Original Works tokens, which rights holders can convert to the fiat currencies of their choice once the project reaches the production stage. The pilot was done by simulating the payments in a test blockchain environment, and no real money was distributed during testing (Teosto, official website, Finland: 2019).

Thus, the use of technology, smart contracts, can be an important tool to solve a number of problems for collective management organisations of copyright and related rights, including improving transparency, metadata accuracy and fair distribution of revenues, making it a promising technology for the future management of rights in the digital environment.

Blockchain in the EU legal framework. Blockchain technologies have great potential to improve and modernise the processes of collective management of copyright and related rights, which is already relevant in the European Union. The European Commission is playing an active role in developing standards for blockchain, involving and working closely with all relevant organisations worldwide.

Standards are an important key to the success of any emerging technology, and blockchain is no exception. The right standards, set at the right time in developing a technology, can ensure interoperability, build trust in the technology and help ensure ease of use. In this way, they support its development and pave the way for mass adoption. The technology standards landscape is complex and encompasses a large number of supranational, national and industry organisations. Some of the most important organisations in the European blockchain standards landscape include.

- **StandICT:** Provides an ICT standardisation observatory (EUCOS) and a mechanism to support the participation of European experts in international standardisation (StandICT.eu).

- **European standardisation organisations:** Important European standardisation organisations relevant to blockchain are the European Telecommunications Standards Institute (ETSI, in particular ISG PDL), the European Committee for Standardisation (CEN), and the European Committee for Electrotechnical Standardisation (CENELEC), in particular through their Joint Technical Committee 19 (JTC19).

- **Supranational and sectoral organisations:** Important global organisations relevant to blockchain standards are ISO (specifically ISO TC307), ISO/IEC JTC1, and ITU-T.

- **National standardisation bodies:** Most national IT standardisation bodies are also working or expected to work on blockchain-related topics.

- **Open standards bodies:** Include the IEEE, the Organisation for the Advancement of Structured Information Standards (OASIS), and the Internet Engineering Task Force (IETF).

- **INATBA:** The International Association of Trusted Blockchain Applications, through various working groups, also contributes to standards discussions at the European and global levels (An official EU website, Blockchain standards).

- On 10 April 2018, the European Blockchain Partnership was established. The European Blockchain Partnership (EBP) is an agreement between the EU countries on developing blockchain technologies and creating a blockchain infrastructure for public services. It was signed on 10 April 2018 by 21 European Union member states, and now the partnership includes 30 countries, including EU member countries, Liechtenstein, Ukraine, and Norway (An official EU website, European Blockchain Partnership:2018).

The partnership has started to create the European Blockchain Services Infrastructure (EBSI). It will enable the legal use of blockchain within the EU. Eventually, it should help to develop blockchain technology throughout Europe. EBSI is aimed to improve the ability of states to provide services across Europe in a secure, citizen-centric way. Subsequently, this should make it easier for residents and businesses in the region to live, work and do business.

The partnership and the European Commission manage the infrastructure. EBSI makes it possible to benefit from public blockchains by accelerating cross-border services for EU citizens and public administrations.

- On 21 May 2024, the Commission adopted the decision creating the EUROPEUM-EDIC, a new legal entity established by a consortium of 10 Member States, which will further deploy and expand the exploitation of the European Blockchain Services Infrastructure. The EUROPEUM-EDIC should also support cross-border cooperation between public authorities on Web3 and decentralised technologies, promoting innovation and interoperability of such solutions with other technologies . (An official EU website, Blockchain creation of EUROPEUM-EDIC:2024).

In EU countries, there are also initiatives that use blockchain to improve collective rights management systems. For example:

- **EU Blockchain Observatory and Forum:** On 1 February 2018, the European Commission, with the support of the European Parliament, established the Observatory and Forum. It is an initiative of the European Union that explores the potential of blockchain technologies in various fields, including copyright. It provides recommendations for integrating blockchain into various sectors of the economy, including copyright (An official EU website, EU Blockchain Observatory and Forum:2018).

European Digital Rights (EDRi): EDRi is constituted by a network of non-governmental organisations (NGOs), experts, lawyers and academics working to protect and promote digital rights across the continent. For almost two decades, it has served as the foundation of the digital rights movement in Europe. EDRi experts and advocates are also exploring the use of blockchain technologies to enforce intellectual property rights, particularly to improve control over the use of copyright in the digital environment (EDRI, who we are:2024).

However, to fully realise the benefits of such innovations, it is important to consider the broader framework of copyright protection at the level of international organisations.

The following challenges and obstacles must be addressed:

1. **Legal uncertainty:** While the technology under discussion has been demonstrated to have considerable potential, there are questions regarding its legal regulation and ability to comply with the copyright rules in different EU countries. The regulation of blockchain rights and their integration with existing rights licensing structures can present significant challenges.

2. Reduction of centralised bodies: CMOs, which play a pivotal role in managing authors' rights, may be reluctant to alter their operational models, as blockchain technology challenges their traditional intermediary function between authors and users of their works.

3. Finally, technical difficulties must be considered. The technology underlying blockchain is not yet sufficiently advanced to process the large amounts of data required for copyright management at the level of international organisations.

The development prospects of blockchain technology are manifold. The potential of blockchain technology to enhance mechanisms for monetisation and copyright protection, particularly within the digital domain, is a subject of considerable interest.

The utilisation of blockchain technologies in the collective management of copyright in the EU has the potential to enhance the efficiency and fairness of the system. However, it is imperative to address the legal and technical challenges that must be surmounted to ensure the successful integration of blockchain in this domain.

Ukraine. A significant body of research has already demonstrated the efficacy of a variety of European and global models of collective management of copyright and related rights, and their implementation in Ukraine has the potential to enhance the functioning of this system markedly. In particular, European countries are actively using digital technologies to collect, record and distribute royalties, ensuring high transparency and fairness in payments to rights holders. The utilisation of contemporary information platforms and automated management systems has been demonstrated to facilitate the minimisation of bureaucratic impediments, the reduction of administrative expenditures, and the acceleration of the monitoring process of work utilisation.

The implementation of the Partnership and Cooperation Agreement between Ukraine and the European Communities for the period 1996-2014, and the subsequent Association Agreement between Ukraine, on the one hand, and the European Union, the European Atomic Energy Community and their Member States, on the other, in 2014, has had a profound impact on Ukrainian legislation. This integration has significantly reshaped the legal landscape of Ukraine. In signing the agreement above, Ukraine undertook harmonising its national legislation with EU *acquis*.

Due to the National Intellectual Property Authority (Decree No. 943-r of 28 October 2022) and the enactment of the Law of Ukraine «On Copyright and Related Rights» (Law of Ukraine No. 2811-IX of 01 December 2022), Ukraine made considerable headway in the field of intellectual property during the period under review. This is evidenced in the European Commission's seminal report on Ukraine's advancement in accordance with the Enlargement Package, which was published in November 2023 (Commission Staff Working Document, 2023). Nevertheless, shortcomings remain in the fight against piracy and counterfeiting, as Ukraine continues to serve as one of the four primary transit points for counterfeit goods destined for the EU. Furthermore, Ukraine must continue harmonising its national legislation with the EU copyright *acquis* and enhance the functioning of collective copyright management and related rights.

In June 2022, Ukraine became an observer in the European Blockchain Partnership. The overarching objective of the initiative is to establish a pan-European blockchain framework to integrate the digital economic sphere of the European Union and Ukraine.

The integration of Ukraine into the European Blockchain Partnership is expected to enhance collaborative efforts in implementing blockchain technology within state registries and services, thereby contributing to establishing a highly efficient regulatory environment, particularly in the context of the virtual asset market.

This assertion was made by Oleksandr Borniakov, the Deputy Minister of Digital Transformation for IT Development, appointed as the Ukraine Representative in the European Blockchain Partnership.

For Ukraine, this represents a unique opportunity to learn from the best European practices to implement blockchain technologies in state registries and services in the future. Ukraine has become

the 30th country and the second country outside the European Union after Norway to participate in a project to use blockchain technology to provide cross-border public services (Governmental Portal, official website:2022).

The potential for the transformation of intellectual property in Ukraine through the utilisation of blockchain technologies is a subject that has been the focus of considerable attention. With the backing of the Ministry of Digital Transformation of Ukraine, the Web3 Institute team has analysed pilot blockchain initiatives within the public sector, encompassing the financial, transport, logistics, and ancillary sectors. This study demonstrated the significant potential of blockchain technologies to protect data from cyber threats, prevent corruption, and enhance management processes.

In order to enhance the efficacy of blockchain implementation in public services, the Ministry of Digital Transformation is developing a Sandbox tool for high-tech products that employs blockchain and artificial intelligence technologies.

The Sandbox constitutes a series of measures designed to facilitate the exploration and investigation of high-tech products that leverage artificial intelligence and blockchain technologies in their entirety for optimal functionality across diverse domains. The Sandbox is designed to address critical concerns related to safety, compliance with legislation and standards, patent purity, intellectual property rights, and market demand.

The pilot project is overseen by the Ministry of Digital Transformation, with the IP Office serving as a participant, along with other government agencies. The IP Office will provide expert advice and recommendations on both intellectual property protection and product launch.

As stated by Olena Orliuk, Head of the IP Office, this initiative represents a substantial advancement in the realm of state innovation.

The Sandbox will be open to companies that create solutions for education and science, medicine and biotechnology, the agricultural sector, public services, and the digital economy.

The duration of the Sandbox programme has been set for two years, concluding at the end of 2026, and its primary operational mechanism will be through the Innovation Development Fund's web portal (IP Office, official website:2024).

This experience can be successfully adapted to the development of intellectual property, particularly in the area of collective property management, copyright and related rights. The following key perspectives are identified:

1. Protection of copyright. The utilisation of blockchain technologies facilitates the establishment of immutable registers of rights, thereby ensuring a substantial degree of copyright protection. Each record of a rights registration or transaction is recorded in the blockchain, making it impossible to forge or alter. This is particularly important in the digital age, when piracy and infringement are becoming increasingly problematic.

2. Automation of rights management. Smart contracts, a constituent element of blockchain technology, can significantly streamline the management of rights. They facilitate the automated execution of license agreements, the distribution of revenues among rights holders, and the enforcement of contracts without the necessity for intermediaries. This will render the process of rights management more transparent and efficient, thereby reducing the potential for abuse.

3. Transparency and the fight against piracy. One of the most significant challenges for intellectual property is the fight against piracy and the illegal use of works. The utilisation of blockchain technologies has the potential to establish a transparent system for tracking the utilisation of copyrighted works, facilitating the detection of rights infringements and the expeditious distribution of royalties. Furthermore, implementing blockchain technologies can aid in combating counterfeiting and the production of illegal copies of products, a problem pervasive across numerous industries.

4. Internationalisation and global interoperability. The potential of blockchain to facilitate international rights management is significant. The technology reduces the establishment of universal

registries, thereby enabling authors and rights holders from diverse international backgrounds to engage and establish agreements more easily. Additionally, it allows the monitoring of the utilisation of their intellectual property on a global scale. This is particularly significant for Ukrainian authors and businesses operating in international markets.

5. Using blockchain to automate the registration and management of rights will reduce administrative costs and the risk of corruption, as blockchain ensures transparency and the impossibility of changing records once created. This facilitates streamlined procedures, rendering them more accessible to rights holders, thereby reducing the burden on government agencies and collective management organisations.

The integration of blockchain technologies within the domain of intellectual property, particularly in the context of collective management of copyright and associated rights, has the potential to markedly enhance the efficiency and transparency of management processes. It can ensure superior protection of the rights of authors and rights holders and generate novel prospects for advancing international cooperation. The experience of pilot blockchain projects in the public sector of Ukraine is a significant step towards adapting these technologies in the field of intellectual property, which opens up new horizons for the institution of collective management of copyright and related rights.

Conclusions. In the context of rapidly evolving digital environments, CMOs encounter a multitude of challenges necessitating prompt adaptation and the development of innovative solutions. Contemporary organisations are compelled to process voluminous quantities of digital data emanating from online platforms and emergent media, necessitating the utilisation of state-of-the-art instruments for collecting, processing and storing this information. Collective management organisations must adapt their systems to ensure transparency, efficiency and fair distribution of revenues to content creators. This necessitates the integration of contemporary technologies, such as blockchain, along with automated rights management platforms.

The utilisation of blockchain in the operations of collective management organisations represents a promising domain that holds the potential to enhance transparency, accuracy, and efficiency in royalty distribution. The technology has the potential to automate accounting and payment processes, reduce administrative costs, and provide faster access to funds for rights holders. CMOs can utilise distributed ledger technology to establish ‘smart IP registries’ as a centralised solution overseen by the CMO as an accountable body. This would create an immutable record of events pertaining to registered IP rights, including the registration, utilisation, licensing or transfer of works. This will effectively address the collection, storage and production of evidence.

However, despite the benefits, blockchain implementation has significant challenges, including high implementation costs, large amounts of data to process, and the need to harmonise standards across all market participants. Without unified coordination and widespread adoption of blockchain solutions by all the key players in the industry, this technology may prove to be only a partial rather than a comprehensive solution.

Metadata has been shown to play an essential role in this process, as it is the basis for accurately tracking the use of works in the digital environment. Given the ever-increasing amount of data generated during the licensing and distribution of content, it is imperative for CMOs to enhance their systems to manage metadata efficiently to ensure more accurate and effective rights registration. The development of blockchain and new metadata management technologies will significantly reduce the likelihood of errors and misuse, thus increasing the transparency and fairness of royalty distribution.

In Ukraine, although blockchain technologies are gradually gaining popularity in various sectors of the economy and finance, their use in the collective management of copyright and related rights faces a number of challenges and limitations. The integration of blockchain technologies has the potential to establish a contemporary ecosystem that would foster the growth and development of creative industries, particularly in the domain of collective management of copyright and related

rights. Creating such an ecosystem would facilitate the implementation of advanced copyright protection systems within the digital environment, thereby enabling artists and rights holders to gain more precise and timely control over their respective creative output.

The advent of blockchain technology has engendered the conception of decentralised registries, wherein each author and rights holder is empowered to register their rights directly, govern the utilisation of their works, and procure remuneration for their utilisation, thereby circumventing the necessity for intermediaries. Utilising blockchain technologies facilitates the expeditious and secure distribution of royalties to authors and other rights holders. This will not only increase the income of artists but will also allow for the creation of transparent and reliable systems for collecting and distributing funds. Furthermore, integrating smart contracts into copyright agreements has the potential to streamline the process, enhancing its efficiency and convenience for both rights holders and content users.

This, in turn, will not only improve the existing models of monetising creativity but also open up new opportunities for Ukrainian artists in the international arena. Moreover, it is anticipated that this will contribute to the development of creative industries, strengthen the protection of intellectual property rights, and increase transparency and efficiency in the collective management system of copyright and related rights.

However, it is important to acknowledge that this transition will be accompanied by a number of challenges, including legal uncertainty, inadequate digital infrastructure, and a lack of international integration. The potential for blockchain to enhance efficiency and transparency in this domain is significant, offering a promising avenue for advancing Ukrainian creative industries and attracting international partners.

In light of the rapid digital transformation of the copyright landscape, this research highlights the urgent need for Ukraine to align its collective rights management system with international standards. The proliferation of digital content and the limitations of national licensing models underscore the importance of developing unified databases and fostering cross-border cooperation among CMOs. Future research should explore effective strategies for integrating technological innovations into the national copyright infrastructure.

References:

1. Blockchain: Creation of EUROPEUM-EDIC. URL: <https://digital-strategy.ec.europa.eu/en/news/blockchain-creation-europeum-edic> (Accessed: 4 April 2025).
2. Blockchain standards. URL: <https://digital-strategy.ec.europa.eu/en/policies/blockchain-standards> (Accessed: 4 April 2025).
3. Communication on EU Enlargement policy: Ukraine report (Commission Staff Working Document SWD(2023) 699), p. 97. URL: <https://neighbourhood-enlargement.ec.europa.eu/> (Accessed: 4 April 2025).
4. Deiaki pytannia Natsionalnoho orhanu intelektualnoi vlasnosti: rozporyadzhennia vid 28.10.2022 r. № 943-r [Some issues of the National Intellectual Property Authority: Decree No. 943-r of 28 October 2022]. *Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy: Database* / Verkhovna Rada Ukrainy. URL: <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/943-2022-p#Text> (Accessed: 25 February 2025) [in Ukrainian].
5. Digital Strategy – European Commission. URL: <https://digital-strategy.ec.europa.eu/en/policies/blockchain-partnership> (Accessed: 4 April 2025).
6. European Commission launches the EU Blockchain Observatory and Forum. URL: https://ec.europa.eu/commission/presscorner/detail/en/ip_18_521 (Accessed: 4 April 2025).
7. European Digital Rights (EDRi). URL: <https://edri.org/about-us/who-we-are/> (Accessed: 4 April 2025).
8. Faster payments for music rights holders – pilot project by Teosto, Revelator and BMAT. URL: <https://www.teosto.fi/en/faster-payments-for-music-rights-holders-pilot-project-by-teosto-revelator-and-bmat/> (Accessed: 4 April 2025).

9. How can the music industry benefit from using blockchain? URL: <https://medium.com/emusic-official/how-blockchain-can-change-the-music-industry-2df4eb628fe1> (Accessed: 4 April 2025).
10. IP ofis doluchaetsia do zapusku derzhavnoho instrumentu Sandbox dlia stvorennia vysokotekhnolohichnykh produktiv za dopomohoiu ShI ta blokcheinu [The IP office joins the launch of the national Sandbox tool for creating high-tech products using AI and blockchain]. URL: <https://nipo.gov.ua/ip-ofis-sandbox/> (Accessed: 4 April 2025) [in Ukrainian].
11. Kabinet Ministriv Ukrainy (2024). Ukraina pryednalasia do Yevropeiskoho Blokchein Partnerstva v statusi sposterihacha [Ukraine joined the European Blockchain Partnership as an observer]. URL: <https://www.kmu.gov.ua/news/ukrayina-priyednalasya-do-yevropejskogo-blokchein-partnerstva-v-statusi-sposterigacha> (Accessed: 4 April 2025) [in Ukrainian].
12. Maidanyk, L. (2022). *NFT: Pryvatnopravovyi pohliad cherez zviazok z avtorskym pravom* [NFT: A private law perspective through the connection with copyright]. *Teoriia i praktyka intelektualnoi vlasnosti*, No. 1, p. 16. DOI:10.33731/12022.258183 [in Ukrainian].
13. Mareckova, D. (2024). *Blockchain and collective rights management of copyright and related rights at the global level: The music industry case*. Zurich: Sui Generis. Pp. 56–78.
14. Metadata and collective management organisations: Why it matters. URL: <https://www.gramex.fi/en/music-and-the-metadata-why-it-matters/> (Accessed: 4 April 2025).
15. Pro avtorske pravo i sumizhni prava: Zakon Ukrainy vid 01.12.2022 r. № 2811-IX [On copyright and related rights: Law of Ukraine No. 2811-IX of 1 December 2022]. *Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy: Database*. URL: <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/2811-20#n855> (Accessed: 26 February 2025) [in Ukrainian].

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-7>

REGULATORY AND LEGAL SUPPORT FOR STATE PERSONNEL POLICY IN THE FIELD OF SUBSOIL USE AND PROTECTION

Olena Leonova,

*Ph.D. in Law, Associate Professor, Associate Professor at the Department of Law,
Western Donbas Institute of the Private Joint Stock Company "Higher Educational Institution
"The Interregional Academy of Personnel Management"
(Pavlograd, Dnipropetrovsk region, Ukraine)
ORCID ID: 0000-0002-3574-7687
leonovaelena.nmu@gmail.com*

Abstract. The establishment of Ukraine as an independent, legally sovereign state requires the implementation of an effective state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection, as well as the utilization of all sources of national economic enrichment, one of which is the rational use of Ukraine's subsoil resources. Despite the large number of studies dedicated to various legal aspects of state personnel policy in different sectoral areas, it should be noted that legal literature has not yet provided a comprehensive legal analysis of ensuring state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection.

This article identifies the historical stages of the development of the current legislation regulating administrative and legal relations in the field of subsoil use, which serve as the foundation for the effective implementation of state personnel policy in this area. It has been established that Ukraine's current subsoil legislation is still in the process of formation and remains imperfect.

Key words: subsoil use, state personnel policy, subsoil protection, subsoil legislation, normative legal act, subsoil use.

Introduction. The formation, development, and effectiveness of the implementation of state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection are directly related to the presence of a perfect, adequate legislative and regulatory framework corresponding to the relevant historical stage of the state's development.

The legal basis for the formation of state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection in Ukraine includes: the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, the Constitution of Ukraine, the Labor Code of Ukraine, the Civil Code of Ukraine, the Code of Ukraine on Administrative Offenses, other legislative and subordinate normative acts regulating legal relations in the field of subsoil use and protection.

Over the past 20 years, a number of documents have been developed concerning certain aspects of state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection, most of which are practically oriented. Among the main legal acts, it is necessary to highlight the following: the laws of Ukraine «On public service» and «Service in local self-government authorities», «State civil service personnel program», «Program for working with heads of state enterprises, institutions and organizations», «Program for developing and implementing the unified state system «Personnel»», «Program for organizing training for heads, deputy heads, heads of structural units of district state administrations, persons from their personnel reserve and heads, deputy heads of district councils», «Comprehensive program for the training of civil servants», «Scientific program for researching the development of civil service and improving personnel support for public administration», «National program for adapting Ukrainian legislation to European Union legislation», «Program for implementing the quality management system in executive authorities».

However, there is currently no legislative or regulatory act that clearly defines the conceptual foundations of state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection from a scientific approach.

Comprehensive research on the legal and organizational foundations of forming and implementing state personnel policy in this area has practically not been conducted, and there are no monographs on the relevant issues.

State personnel policy in this field is a determining factor in the implementation of departmental, sectoral, and regional personnel policies, as well as the personnel policies of specific organizations, institutions, and enterprises. The effective influence of this factor directly depends on how state personnel policy is built, based on both a scientific approach and continuous analysis of personnel work in various sectors and areas of activity, as well as the real prospects for the development of this process, relying on necessary legal, organizational, and financial support.

The scientific and theoretical foundation for this research is based on the works of scholars such as V. Aver'yanov, K. Afanasyev, O. Bandurka, D. Bakhrach, Y. Bityak, A. Bobkova, Y. Bokovykova, O. Volkov, S. Gudkov, Y. Shemshuchenko, O. Makarenko, A. Sukhorukov, V. Matyukha, M. Movchan, I. Khokhlova, O. Shemyakov, I. Kozyakov, R. Kirin, and S. Moroz.

The aim of the study is to clarify the essence and features of the legal support of state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection. The realization of this goal led to the necessity of solving tasks aimed at:

- determining the history of the formation and current state of legal regulation of administrative-legal relations in the field of subsoil use;
- developing specific proposals and recommendations for improving the legal regulation of the activities of state bodies implementing state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection.

The subject of the scientific research is the normative legal acts regulating the implementation of state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection.

A combination of scientific methods was used in the research. Their application is determined by the systemic approach, which allows for the study of legal phenomena in the unity of their social content and legal form. The use of the historical-legal method made it possible to trace the genesis of legal regulation of state administration in the field of subsoil use and clarify the main scientific studies conducted in this area.

Main material. The lack of clear legal definitions, the absence of systematic monographic studies on the phenomenon of state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection as such, as well as the lack of continuous monitoring of the staffing situation across all societal sectors, not only hinder its effective practical implementation at the national, local, and sectoral levels but also lead to scientific confusion on the matter. Thus, the analysis of scientific publications shows that the content of most of them mainly focuses on the consideration of state personnel policy in the civil service sector.

To improve the legislative and legal framework of state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection at the present stage, it is advisable to analyze in more detail the stages of the development of legislation regulating administrative relations in the field of subsoil use in Ukraine.

Natural economic resources are the foundation of civilization's economic development. The distribution of useful minerals around the world and in individual countries is highly uneven. Due to significant deposits of some types of minerals and the acute shortage of others, all countries are interdependent. The national security and economic well-being of any country largely depend on its ability to reduce reliance on external mineral sources and provide its economy with the necessary types of mineral raw materials.

The legal regulation of subsoil use has been a subject of research since the end of the 19th century. The first legal studies on this topic were the work by V. Grammatickov, «Mining legislation and mining administration in England, Belgium, France, Austria, and Prussia», published in 1870.

At the present stage of legal science development, no monographic studies on administrative-legal relations in the field of subsoil use have been conducted.

The theoretical and practical issues related to administrative-legal relations in the field of subsoil use have not been the subject of special study by Ukrainian scholars, and the development of social relations in the field of subsoil use requires appropriate legal support.

The historical aspects of the formation and development of legislation on subsoil use were studied by O. Mozulyaka in his dissertation “Historical experience of the coal mining industry in Ukraine (18th–21st centuries)” (Mozuliak, 2004: 16).

R. Kirin, examining the genesis of the formation of legislation in the field of mineral extraction based on materials from the history of law and mining industries, as well as relying on the generally accepted classification of the stages of state and law evolution on the territory of Ukraine, proposed the following periodization of the development of mining legislation: I – Kievan Rus period (11th–13th centuries); II – Polish period (13th–16th centuries); III – Austrian period (16th–20th centuries); IV – Russian period (16th–20th centuries); V – Soviet period (1917–1991); VI – Modern period (1991–2006) (Kirin, 2007: 58).

At the present stage of development of domestic legislation on subsoil use, legal regulation of subsoil use relations is carried out to ensure the rational, comprehensive use of subsoil resources to meet the needs for mineral raw materials and other needs of public production, protection of the subsoil, guaranteeing safety for people, property, and the environment during subsoil use, as well as protection of the rights and legitimate interests of enterprises, institutions, organizations, and individuals. (Pro rishennia Rady natsionalnoi bezpeky i oborony Ukrainy vid 6 chervnia 2003 roku, 2003: 38)

Subsoil use refers to the activity of subsoil users that is prescribed and protected by law, carried out within the territory of the state or in areas falling under its jurisdiction, aimed at using the beneficial qualities of a specific subsoil area for exploration, prospecting, extraction, or other use of the resources contained in it, including minerals (Kodeks Ukrainy pro nadra, 1994: 68).

The main regulatory legal act governing administrative relations in the field of subsoil use in Ukraine is the Code of Ukraine on Subsoil Use. (Kodeks Ukrainy pro nadra, 1994: 78).

According to article 2 of the KUpN, the subject of regulation of this legal act is mining relations that arise with regard to ensuring the rational, comprehensive use of subsoil to meet the needs for mineral raw materials and other needs of public production, protection of subsoil, guaranteeing safety for people, property, and the environment during subsoil use, as well as protection of the rights and legitimate interests of enterprises, institutions, organizations, and citizens. . (Kodeks Ukrainy pro nadra, 1994: 90,100).

The Mining law of Ukraine defines mining relations as legal relations related to the use and protection of subsoil resources, regulated by the laws of Ukraine and other normative-legal acts.

Based on the above definition, we conclude that the content of the concepts “mining relations” and “subsoil use relations” are identical in domestic legislation. Therefore, at the legislative level, for example, in article 1 of the Civil Code, these two definitions should either be presented separately or their identity should be established.

The field of subsoil use consists of a complex of social relations, part of which are regulated by the Land Code of Ukraine, the Forest Code of Ukraine, the Water Code of Ukraine, and the Tax Code of Ukraine.

When using subsoil resources, land relations also arise, as indicated by article 3 of the Land Code of Ukraine, which are regulated by this code in conjunction with normative-legal acts on subsoil. This code also regulates certain issues related to the provision of land plots for subsoil use (article 66), the sale of state or municipal land plots or rights to them for subsoil use purposes (article 134).

Acts of legislation on subsoil and subsoil use do not have retroactive effect and apply to mining relations that arose after the enactment of the regulatory legal acts that regulate them. If the rights to use subsoil plots arose before the enactment of legislation on subsoil and subsoil use, which establishes different rights and obligations for the participants in mining relations, the rights and obliga-

tions defined according to the legislation in force earlier remain in force. (Pro zatverdzhennia formy spetsialnoho dozvolu na korystuvannia nadramy u 2023 rotsi? 2023: 82)

The legislation on subsoil use in Ukraine is still in the process of development and is not yet perfect. As noted by V. Matyukha, the most unsettled and economically and legally significant issues include rental relations, the permitting system in subsoil use, and the establishment of ownership rights to technogenic mineral deposits. Practice shows that the imperfect legal regulation of these issues, along with the absence of long-term effective national and regional programs for the development of Ukraine's mineral resource base, is a factor hindering the growth of the domestic mining and processing complex (Matiukha, 2017: 240-249).

He current legislative framework regulating relations in the field of subsoil use is disjointed and not always consistent with other branches of law. Modern subsoil legislation in Ukraine is still in development, and therefore, it is characterized by such features as inconsistency, incompleteness, and a lack of clear legal definitions and guarantees. These factors affect the effective implementation of state personnel policy in the field of subsoil use and protection. To eliminate these shortcomings, a functioning legal framework and a systematic approach to improving the mechanism of regulation, management, and control over administrative-legal relations in the process of subsoil use and protection are needed.

According to the State Program for the Development of Ukraine's Mineral Resource Base until 2030, a comprehensive procedure for the exploration and development of various types of mineral resources has been developed, but the mechanism for administrative-legal regulation of these processes exists in a very generalized form. Therefore, in our opinion, there is an urgent need to refine the mentioned program to detail the issues and directions, according to which amendments need to be made to the existing regulatory legal acts in the field of subsoil use relations regulation. (Pro zatverdzhennia Zahalnodierzhavnoi prohramy rozvytku mineralno-syrovynnoi bazy Ukrainy na period do 2030 roku, 2011: 137, 211)

According to Yu. Bokovikova, Ukrainian legislation also requires refinement in terms of strengthening administrative responsibility for violating subsoil use conditions, payments to local budgets for the use of state-owned subsoil resources, and the formation of a permitting system for the extraction of common minerals at the regional level (Bokovykova, 2006: 18,20).

Another area of improving the legal regulation of subsoil use relations was identified by V. Matiukha, who asserts that solving the problems of imperfect regulatory legal support for the regulation of mining relations in Ukraine's subsoil sector between the state and subsoil users lies in eliminating legal conflicts, developing and implementing missing legal norms, and harmonizing domestic legislation in this area with EU law (Matiukha, 2017: 240, 249).

Conclusions. Summarizing the above, we propose the following directions for improving the current legislation regulating subsoil use through the development and adoption of: 1) a new version of the Subsoil Code of Ukraine, taking into account the current economic situation; 2) laws on the use of specific groups of mineral resources; 3) amendments to the existing provisions of the Code of Ukraine on administrative offenses (articles 47, 57, 58), as well as new provisions introducing administrative liability for violations of the terms of a special permit (license) for subsoil use and for illegal extraction of minerals of local significance; 4) simplification of the procedure for obtaining special permits, mining allotments, and licenses for business activities related to subsoil use; 5) improvement of procedural legislation regarding judicial review of administrative offenses in the field of subsoil use; 6) proposals for amendments to Ukraine's investment legislation to improve the legal regulation of subsoil use with the involvement of foreign investments; 7) amendments to the regulations on state geological control of Ukraine; 8) tax legislation concerning the exploration and extraction of mineral resources, including the introduction of preferential tax rates for the development of low-profit and depleted deposits; 9) amendments to the Land Code of Ukraine to introduce a simplified procedure

for allocating land plots for purposes related to mineral extraction; 10) supplementation of Ukraine's EU integration strategy and program with measures to harmonize national subsoil legislation with EU regulations.

Based on the above, an urgent need exists to enhance the legislative and regulatory framework of the state's human resource policy in the field of subsoil use and protection, specifically by improving legislation that governs administrative relations in this area in Ukraine.

First and foremost, it is essential to develop and legally approve a scientific concept of state human resource policy in the field of subsoil use and protection. This concept should clearly define the notions, essence, and content of state human resource policy in this sphere; its place and role in political governance; the mechanisms of interaction between the state and public organizations in shaping and implementing this policy; and the organizational and legal mechanisms ensuring the availability of qualified personnel, particularly managerial staff, for the rational use and protection of subsoil resources.

References:

1. Bokovykova, Y. (2006). *Derzhavne upravlinnia vykorystanniam mineralno-syrovynnykh resursiv Ukrainy* [State management of the use of mineral and raw materials resources of Ukraine] avtoref. dys. ... kand. nauk z derzh. upravlinnia: 25.00. 02. Kharkiv, 20 s.
2. Kirin, R. (2007). *Pravove zabezpechennia vydobuvannia korysnykh kopalyn* [Legal support for mineral extraction]: dys. ... kand. yuryd. nauk : 12.00.06. Kyiv, 211s.
3. *Kodeks Ukrainy pro nadra* [The Subsoil Code of Ukraine]: *Zakon Ukrainy vid 27 lypnia 1994 r. №132/94 Vidomosti Verkhovnoi Rady Ukrainy*. 1994. № 36. S. 340.
4. Mozuliak, O. (2004) *Istorychnyi dosvid stanovlennia ta rozvytku zakonodavstva pro vuhledobuvnu promyslovist v Ukraini (XVIII – XXI st.)* [Historical experience of formation and development of legislation on the coal mining industry in Ukraine (XVIII–XXI centuries)]: avtoref. dys. ... kand. yuryd. nauk: 12.00.01. Kyiv, 16 s.
5. Matiukha, V. (2017) *Problemy prostorovoho rozvytku v sferi nadrokorystuvannia*. [Problems of spatial development in the field of subsoil use.] *Mizhnarodnyi Naukovyi Zhurnal «Mekhanizm rehulivannia ekonomiky»*. №2 (46). S. 240–249.
6. *Pro zatverdzhennia formy spetsialnoho dozvolu na korystuvannia nadramy u 2023 rotsi* [On approval of the form of a special permit for subsoil use in 2023]: *postanova Kabinetu Ministriv Ukrainy vid 18 kvitnia 2023 № 353 Ofitsiinyi Visnyk Ukrainy 2023*. № 44, S. 82.
7. *Pro rishennia Rady natsionalnoi bezpeky i oborony Ukrainy vid 6 chervnia 2003 roku «Pro nevidkladni zakhody shchodo pidvyshchennia efektyvnosti nadrokorystuvannia v Ukraini»* [On the decision of the national security and defense council of Ukraine of June 6, 2003 «On urgent measures to improve the efficiency of subsoil use in Ukraine»]: *Ukaz Prezydenta Ukrainy vid 6 chervnia 2003 roku № 25399/2003 Ofitsiinyi visnyk Ukrainy 2003*. № 24, S. 38.
8. *Pro zatverdzhennia Zahalnodержавnoi prohramy rozvytku mineralno-syrovynnoi bazy Ukrainy na period do 2030 roku* [On approval of the national program for the development of the mineral resource base of Ukraine for the period up to 2030]: *Zakon Ukrainy vid 21 kvitnia 2011 r. № 3268-VI Vidomosti Verkhovnoi Rady Ukrainy*. 2011. № 44. S.241.

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-8>

TAX REGULATION IN UKRAINE DURING THE WAR: CHALLENGES AND PROSPECTS

Oleksandr Patlachuk,

*Doctor of Law, Head of the Department of Law,
North-Ukrainian Institute named after Heroes of Kruty of the Private Joint Stock Company
“Higher Educational Institution “The Interregional Academy of Personnel Management”
(Chernihiv, Ukraine)
ORCID ID: 0000-0003-2245-4030
0950308398m@ukr.net*

Abstract. The article analyses the peculiarities of tax regulation in Ukraine under martial law, which is due to the need to ensure economic stability and finance defence needs. The study is based on the analysis of the basic legislation, the practice of applying tax exemptions and preferences, and international experience. The key challenges associated with the current legislative mechanisms are identified, in particular, the efficiency of the rule-making process in the context of limited public discussion, unequal conditions for taxpayers in different territories and the risks of tax evasion. The author considers the role of tax benefits and deferrals to support taxpayers, as well as the practice of law enforcement and liability for violation of tax legislation. The author suggests ways to improve the tax system based on international experience to maintain stability in the context of a protracted armed conflict. Further research into the adaptation of international experience to Ukrainian realities is promising.

Key words: tax law, martial law, tax regulation, tax benefits, economic stability, international experience.

Introduction. The relevance of the topic of tax regulation in wartime is due to the unprecedented challenges faced by Ukraine. During the period of hostilities, the state is forced to respond promptly to socio-economic shocks, ensure the proper functioning of the tax system, and at the same time support taxpayers who suffer losses or have lost the ability to conduct business in normal conditions (Ivanenko, 2020: 28). At the same time, the security component comes to the fore, as tax revenues are one of the main resources for financing defense needs, restoring destroyed infrastructure, and providing social guarantees to IDPs and the affected population. Effective legal regulation of tax relations during this period becomes extremely important for maintaining economic stability, attracting international assistance and supporting the state apparatus.

Martial law has a significant impact on both the overall economic situation and the ability of government agencies to respond to the growing needs of society in a timely and adequate manner. Amid the destruction of industrial and logistics facilities, a decline in tax revenues and a significant increase in defense spending, the government is forced to introduce special tax regimes, grant benefits and deferrals. At the same time, control over compliance with tax legislation is being strengthened, as the risk of tax evasion by entities trying to take advantage of the chaotic nature of the war period is increasing (Petrov, 2021: 34). All of this is happening in an environment of heightened uncertainty, which requires the state to be as flexible and responsive as possible in the rulemaking process, including the accelerated adoption of legislative changes.

To a large extent, these challenges are compounded by the fact that during the war it is often impossible to hold full public discussions of draft laws and to involve enough experts and business representatives to make a balanced assessment of the consequences. As a result, contradictions or gaps can creep into new tax regulations, making it difficult to implement them in the future. In addition, different groups of taxpayers may find themselves in unequal conditions depending on where they are located and how they have been affected by the hostilities. With the regaining of control over

the previously occupied areas, the state faces the need to urgently settle tax debts, register new business entities or return some of those that were forced to go abroad.

The purpose of this article is to analyze the peculiarities of tax regulation during martial law in Ukraine, to outline the main challenges and problems associated with the current legislative mechanisms, and to propose ways to improve the tax system based on international experience.

Theoretical and legal basis of the tax system of Ukraine in the context of war

The tax system of Ukraine is primarily regulated by the Constitution, the Tax Code of Ukraine (TCU) and a number of specialized laws. In peacetime, it ensures stable budget revenues and finances basic state functions such as defense, education, healthcare, and social security (Tax Code of Ukraine, 2023: 11). However, with the outbreak of full-scale war, there was a sharp realignment of priorities. The main task was to maintain public finances at an adequate level for military operations, as well as to provide social and economic assistance to those who found themselves in the combat zone or forced to leave their homes.

In crisis conditions, the need to relocate resources increases dramatically: if the state could previously plan its budget based on relatively stable economic indicators, wartime is accompanied by unpredictable challenges. The destruction of industrial facilities, blocking of seaports, temporary occupation of territories, and mass migration of the population all have a negative impact on tax revenues (Petrenko, 2022: 77). This raises the question of balancing the need to increase defense spending and ensure minimal fiscal stability without putting excessive pressure on business.

Many companies are facing a critical decline in production and sales, as well as logistics problems, which affects the ability of taxpayers to fulfill their obligations on time and in full. In response, the state is trying to introduce mitigating measures, such as benefits, tax holidays, and deferrals, which should protect the economy from complete collapse and cessation of economic activity (Petrov, 2021: 36). At the same time, government agencies seek to prevent the abuse of such mechanisms by individuals who may use the special regime to evade taxation or engage in other illegal activities.

Despite the martial law, the legal nature of taxes remains unchanged: they are mandatory payments to the budget and have a public law nature. However, in times of war, the state receives an expanded «room for maneuver» thanks to the Law of Ukraine «On the Legal Regime of Martial Law» (Law of Ukraine, 2015). This law allows the government to quickly amend the Tax Code, establish new taxation procedures or, conversely, introduce moratoriums on certain regulations to support the economy.

Under martial law, the legislator may allow the government or other public authorities to adopt regulations that in peacetime could be issued only after a lengthy approval procedure or public discussion. All of this is done in order to respond quickly to problems that arise in real time: the supply of critical goods, preservation of jobs, assistance to internally displaced persons, etc. At the same time, excessive centralization of decision-making can lead to conflicts between different legal acts, especially when martial law lasts for a long time and is subject to numerous extensions.

As a result of these circumstances, the tax system becomes a kind of “field” for experiments, where different approaches to stimulating business or raising funds for urgent defense needs are tested. In practice, we have repeatedly seen situations where new amendments to the TCU contradicted previously adopted norms, which is why taxpayers and tax authorities could not reach a common position on the procedure for their application (Petrov, 2021: 38). Such problems demonstrate the need for a systematic and coordinated approach even in times of crisis, when speed is a priority.

Regulatory framework of tax law in times of war

Since the beginning of the war, the Tax Code of Ukraine (TCU) has undergone a series of amendments aimed at reducing the pressure on businesses that ensure the country's vital functions in difficult conditions and at expanding the economic base for financing military needs (Tax Code of Ukraine, 2023: 14). Below are the main areas of the military amendments:

- Preferential treatment for strategic industries. Production of military equipment, medical products, supply of dual-use goods, etc. In some cases, temporary VAT or income tax exemptions are provided to attract additional investment in the defense sector and stimulate imports of critical resources.
- Simplified procedures for registration and accounting of taxpayers. Relocated businesses or entities that have changed their place of business due to the hostilities can complete registration procedures with the tax authorities more quickly. This helps them resume economic activity without a long bureaucratic cycle (Brown, 2021: 102).
- Expanding the powers of the tax authorities to respond more quickly to changes, including checking for abuses of privileges. At the same time, the law provides for additional guarantees of taxpayers' rights to prevent the use of martial law for arbitrary actions by tax or law enforcement agencies.

These measures should be closely coordinated with other laws regulating economic activity, banking, and foreign economic operations. Due to the rapid adoption of “military amendments”, there is sometimes a lack of technical coherence, and various provisions of the TCU become conflicting. The resolution of such conflicts is often relied on the State Tax Service's explanations or court decisions, which can delay the enforcement process.

In addition to the TCU, special laws and regulations adopted in the context of martial law play an important role. These may include:

- Laws on temporary tax deferrals. They establish the terms and conditions under which taxpayers can postpone tax payments without penalties, especially if their production facilities are destroyed or located in the area of active hostilities (Petrenko, 2022: 80).
- Regulatory documents on tax holidays for individual entrepreneurs participating in hostilities or performing military service. The state is interested in ensuring that people who are temporarily not engaged in active economic activity do not accumulate debts and are able to quickly recover after returning to civilian life.
- Resolutions of the Cabinet of Ministers of Ukraine. These often define specific mechanisms and procedures for granting tax benefits, applying preferential customs tariffs, and regulating the logistics of humanitarian and military aid from abroad.

Additional difficulties arise when some of these bylaws apply only to certain territories or to specific industries. Practice shows that due to rapid changes and numerous wartime challenges, gaps and contradictions may arise in the regulations. This requires constant monitoring and amendments to the legislation (Petrov, 2021: 39).

In addition, local governments are involved in the process, which, within their powers, may decide to reduce local taxes and fees, establish additional benefits for utilities, etc. As a result, the overall regulatory landscape becomes multi-level and fragmented. It is important for taxpayers to have access to comprehensive explanations and consultations in order to avoid violating the law or missing out on benefits.

Peculiarities of taxation and tax benefits under martial law

The introduction of wartime tax breaks is one of the key mechanisms by which the government seeks to keep the economy from stagnating and support the most vulnerable taxpayers:

- Tax deferrals. They are granted to both individuals and legal entities that are unable to fulfill their obligations on time due to hostilities, forced evacuation or mobilization of their management. An important role here is played by verification of documents confirming the inability to pay (acts of destruction of property, certificates from military administrations, etc.) (Tax Code of Ukraine, 2023: 18).
- Rate reductions and tax privileges. In some cases, the state grants temporary tax exemptions for certain types of activities. This can be justified if it concerns critical industries (e.g., production of clothing for the military, dual-use products, or supply of humanitarian goods). There is also a zero single tax rate for small and medium-sized businesses that continue to operate in areas close to hostilities.

- Compensation mechanisms. Sometimes, the state or international donors offer financial assistance (grants, interest-free loans), which is intended to compensate for part of the tax payments, provided certain criteria are met (job preservation, localization of production, etc.) (Ivanenko, 2020: 31).

All of this should reduce the risk of mass closures and job losses. However, too wide a range of benefits can lead to budget imbalances, when revenues from traditional taxes fall sharply and expenditures rise. Therefore, the challenge is to define clear criteria for granting privileges and at the same time ensure control over their targeted use.

A separate category includes military personnel, reservists, and volunteers who are directly involved in military activities or in organizing humanitarian aid. The legislator may provide for them:

- Exemption from personal income tax for certain types of income, such as charitable assistance or insurance payments (Brown, 2021: 105).
- Simplification of reporting for mobilized individual entrepreneurs so that they do not accumulate penalties and are not forced to spend additional time on accounting procedures.
- «Preferential import conditions» for military goods: some volunteer organizations may be exempt from paying customs duties and VAT when importing military equipment, medicines or equipment intended directly for the needs of the army.

Such rules are intended to facilitate the activities of socially useful structures that directly affect the country's defense capability. However, there are some issues of abuse: unscrupulous individuals may imitate volunteer activities to avoid paying duties or taxes. Therefore, the state introduces mechanisms for registering volunteers and verifying the intended purpose of imported goods (Petrov, 2021: 40). In this way, the government tries to maintain a balance between encouraging honest participants and preventing illegal activities.

Law enforcement, liability for tax law violations and international experience

The martial law does not suspend the functions of the state to control compliance with tax legislation, but significantly affects the mechanisms of their implementation. The State Tax Service (STS) and other financial control bodies operate in difficult conditions, when scheduled inspections are complicated due to the inaccessibility of the territories covered by hostilities or due to risks to the life and health of auditors (Petrov, 2021: 38). In addition, communication with taxpayers may be limited due to the temporary occupation or relocation of many business entities. There is also an increased risk of fraud, as some entities may abuse exemptions or deferrals by referring to military circumstances without sufficient grounds.

In this regard, legislation or bylaws may provide for «spot» checks based on risk analysis, information from open sources, or citizens' statements. If the taxpayer really could not fulfill its tax obligations for objective reasons (destruction of property, seizure of facilities), mechanisms of exemption from liability or postponement of payment are applied (Petrenko, 2022: 83). However, it should be borne in mind that at the same time, the number of cases when the state is forced to punish deliberate tax evasion or the use of benefits beyond their intended purpose is increasing.

The Tax Code and other regulations provide for a comprehensive system of liability for tax offenses. The war has made certain adjustments to this system, primarily in terms of the form and scope of sanctions. For example, some types of administrative and financial liability may be mitigated or postponed if the violation occurred under the influence of objective circumstances. However, deliberate tax evasion, especially if the funds received can be used to support armed aggression, is considered a serious offense that can be qualified under the Criminal Code (Tax Code of Ukraine, 2023: 19).

Practice shows that during wartime, the number of crimes in the financial sector increases: from illegal schemes for exporting capital abroad to financing illegal armed groups. To prevent this, the state is strengthening cooperation between the State Tax Service, customs authorities, police, and the Security Service of Ukraine (Smith, 2019: 47). International channels of information exchange are also used to help identify assets hidden abroad. One of the most effective tools is the technology

for monitoring banking operations and cryptocurrency transactions, which is increasingly being used by both Ukrainian law enforcement agencies and partners abroad.

Against the backdrop of the war, the Ukrainian tax system has found itself in conditions partly similar to the experience of other countries that have gone through large-scale armed conflicts or prolonged emergencies. In particular, Israel, being under the constant threat of terrorist attacks and armed clashes, has developed mechanisms for short-term tax incentives for regions affected by rocket attacks (Cohen, 2017: 98). In Bosnia and Herzegovina, the key task after the war was to quickly revive industry, which required the introduction of preferential duties on equipment for the reconstruction and restoration of infrastructure.

For Ukraine, the experience of attracting external financing and foreign investors for reconstruction is extremely relevant, as the scale of destruction is becoming catastrophic. International organizations, such as the IMF or the World Bank, often condition loans or grants on the adoption of transparent tax rules and effective anti-corruption policies. In this context, tax reforms should take into account not only the internal challenges of war, but also the requirements of international partners (Brown, 2021: 107). Particular attention is paid to electronic services that simplify reporting and minimize the human factor, reducing the possibility of corruption risks.

To summarize, the application of international experience in Ukraine is possible only through its adaptation to our realities: heterogeneity of regions, a significant number of IDPs, risks of repeated or prolonged hostilities, and the need to rebuild critical infrastructure. All this requires a combination of flexible legislation, advanced digital tools, and effective public management. It is this synergy that will allow not only to survive the war with minimal losses for the economy, but also to create the preconditions for future sustainable development.

Conclusions. During the war in Ukraine, tax regulation is undergoing significant changes aimed at supporting economic activity, ensuring defence capability and social protection of citizens. The state is taking a range of measures: introducing preferential tax regimes, providing deferrals and tax holidays for businesses, and intensifying cooperation with international partners to raise resources for reconstruction. At the same time, law enforcement and control over compliance with tax legislation continue, which should prevent the expansion of the shadow economy.

One of the key challenges is to find a balance between the need to fill the budget to finance defence and to prevent excessive tax pressure on businesses that are already in a crisis situation. An additional complication is the large number and fragmentation of legislative acts adopted on an ad hoc basis. This can lead to conflicts and inconsistencies in law enforcement. Therefore, it is important to ensure a systematic approach and harmonisation of the Tax Code with other legislative acts.

In the future, after the end of active hostilities, Ukraine will face the task of creating a stable and transparent tax environment that will form the basis for post-war recovery and attracting foreign investment. In this context, it is advisable to consider the best international practices of taxation in crisis situations, adapting them to national realities. In particular, it may be useful to introduce electronic tax administration systems that will reduce bureaucratic barriers and increase trust between the state and taxpayers. Thus, martial law reveals both problem areas and potential areas for reforms in the tax area that should be implemented to strengthen Ukraine's economic sovereignty.

References:

1. Ivanenko T. (2020) Podatkova systema Ukrainy: suchasnyi stan ta napriamy reformuvannia [The tax system of Ukraine: current state and directions of reform]. K. : Naukova dumka. [in Ukrainian].
2. Petrov M.M. (2021) Osoblyvosti opodatkuvannia v umovakh nadzvychnykh sytuatsii [Peculiarities of taxation in emergency situations]. *Finansove pravo*. 2021. [in Ukrainian].
3. Podatkovyi kodeks Ukrainy [Tax Code of Ukraine]: stanom na 20.03.2023. K. : Verkhovna Rada Ukrainy. [in Ukrainian].

4. Petrenko P.P. (2022) Finansovo-pravovi aspekty opodatkuvannia v period zbroinoho konfliktu [Financial and legal aspects of taxation during the armed conflict]. Kharkiv : Vydavnytstvo "Pravo". [in Ukrainian].
5. Zakon Ukrainy "Pro pravovyi rezhym voiennoho stanu" [Law of Ukraine "On the Legal Regime of Martial Law"] vid 12.05.2015 № 389-VIII. *Vidomosti Verkhovnoi Rady Ukrainy*. [in Ukrainian].
6. Brown S. (2021) Tax Relief Measures in Conflict Zones: A Comparative Analysis. London: Routledge.
7. Smith J. (2019) Global Financial Security and Anti-Money Laundering Strategies. New York : Academic Press.
8. Cohen D. (2017) Fiscal Policy in Wartime: Lessons from Israel. Tel Aviv : University Press.

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-9>

GAMBLING AS A TAXABLE OBJECT IN UKRAINE

Danylo Yevsieiev,

Applicant, Scientific Institute of Public Law (Kyiv, Ukraine)

ORCID ID: 0009-0000-3281-2335

danyloyevsieievphd@outlook.com

Abstract. The gambling market in Ukraine was opened in 2020, until now since 2009 gambling has been prohibited and recognized as a crime. But the tax legislation, which provided for the rules for taxation of this activity, adopted in 2010 under the conditions of the prohibition of gambling after its permission, has not been changed. An analysis of tax revenues from gambling for 2021-2024 showed the shadowing of this market, and therefore the need to change tax legislation. To formulate proposals for effective taxation of this industry, it is necessary to establish the legal nature of gambling. In Ukraine, there are no unified approaches to this concept, gambling is understood as a service, as a type of aleatory contract, as a financial activity. An analysis of EU legislation has shown that in the EU gambling is understood as a service, which requires Ukraine to also change its approaches to the regulation and taxation of gambling as a service sector.

Key words: gambling services, gambling business, taxation, tax administration, taxable object.

Introduction. In 2020, Ukraine allowed the organization and conduct of gambling (gambling business). However, it did not change the requirements for its taxation. Oddly enough, although gambling has been prohibited in Ukraine since 2009, with the adoption of the Tax Code of Ukraine (which entered into force on January 1, 2011), the issue of taxation of gambling activities was regulated. An unprecedented situation arose in Ukraine when gambling was a criminal offense, but the features of its taxation were defined in the Tax Code (Tax Code, 2010).

After the gambling business was permitted by the Law of Ukraine "On State Regulation of Activities Concerning the Organization and Conduct of Gambling" (Law No. 768, 2020) dated July 14, 2020 No. 768-IX (hereinafter referred to as Law No. 768), no changes were made to the Tax Code of Ukraine regarding taxation and the specifics of tax administration in the sphere of the already permitted gambling business, which negatively affected tax administration in this area.

Most scientific publications in Ukraine are devoted to the issues of the feasibility of legalizing the gambling business (written before 2020), or to individual issues of its administrative and legal regulation, in particular, these are the works of the following domestic scientists: Yu. V. Bodorov, O. P. Getmanets, D. O. Getmantsev, O. Z. Gladkikh, B. R. Kondratov, O. D. Kostyuchenko, D. V. Kutsevol, V. M. Matviychuk, S. V. Mykhaylov, E. V. Mykhaylova, O. M. Muzychuk, O. V. Parokhomenko-Kutsevil, M. M. Pogoretsky, O. V. Poluliakh, K. V. Profatilo, N. B. Savina, R. O. Stefanchuk, K. O. Torgashova, Z. M. Toporetska, S. V. Khomyuk, S. O. Shatrava and others. The issue of gambling taxation was only partially considered in the works of G. V. Bekh, O. A. Dmytryk, M. P. Kucheryavenko, and A. V. Statsenko. At the same time, there were no comprehensive scientific studies of the problems of gambling taxation after its legalization in Ukraine.

The purpose of the article is to study the legal nature of the gambling as an object of taxation under the legislation of Ukraine.

Methodology statement. The methodological basis of the study was the dialectical method of scientific knowledge of the phenomena of objective reality, which was used to learn the legal nature of gambling. The special methods of the study were comparative law, which was used in the study and analysis of the norms of national legislation on the legal regulation of the organization and conduct of gambling, as well as their comparison with the norms of the legislation of the European Union; system analysis – for the study of legal norms that regulate the legal principles of regulating the

gambling business from the standpoint of various branches of law; formal-logical (dogmatic) – for the formulation of the definition of legal concepts and the formation of the conclusions of this study.

Results of the study. Problems with the taxation model and tax administration in the gambling business are demonstrated by the statistics of tax payments by gambling organizers. In 2021, gambling organizers paid UAH 204.8 million in taxes, in 2022 – UAH 730.9 million, while after the activation of the temporary investigative commission of the Verkhovna Rada of Ukraine, tax revenues from the gambling business amounted to UAH 7.35 billion in January-October 2023. This is 10 times more than in the entire 2022 and 37 times more than in 2021. For the entire 2023, the gambling business paid UAH 10.4 billion in taxes to the budget. For 2024 – a record UAH 17 billion (Table 1).

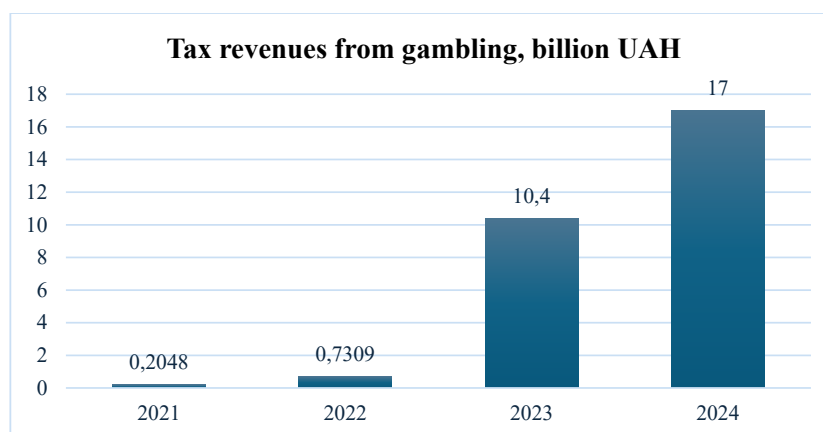


Table 1. Tax revenues from gambling, billion UAH (prepared by the author)

The indicated statistical data indicate a high level of shadowing of the gambling market and the insufficiency or inefficiency of existing state instruments for tax administration in the gambling sector, as the tax system has not changed, but instead the investigative commission of the Verkhovna Rada of Ukraine has intensified its work.

The Tax Code of Ukraine in subparagraph 14.1.1-1 of paragraph 14.1 of Article 14 defines the administration of taxes, fees, customs payments, a single contribution to mandatory state social insurance and other payments in accordance with the legislation, the control over compliance of which is entrusted to the regulatory authorities as a set of decisions and procedures of regulatory authorities and actions of their officials that determine the institutional structure of tax and customs relations, organize the identification and accounting of taxpayers and payers of a single contribution and objects of taxation, provide service to taxpayers, organize and control the payment of taxes, fees, payments in accordance with the procedure established by law (Tax Code, 2010).

It is well known that taxes are compulsory payment, that is, they are not collected on a voluntary basis, therefore any state must resolve issues regarding tax rates, objects and subjects of taxation, tax exemptions, and optimization of administrative costs for their administration to obtain benefits from taxation of a certain sphere of activity, rather than losses. At the same time, tax rates do not have a direct relationship with the costs of their administration; it cannot be argued that a low tax rate requires small costs for its administration, while a high one requires significant costs. In fact, not only the tax rate, but also the instruments of its administration affect the efficiency of collecting certain taxes, therefore, in each case of establishing taxes for a certain industry, the state must choose the optimal solution between the tax rate and effective administration instruments that enable the state to obtain it.

We agree with Toporetska Z. M., who rightly states that the gambling business has always been and remains a high-risk activity that requires special instruments of state management and control over this market (Toporetska, 2022a: 25). The same rules apply to the taxation of the gambling business,

since in the absence of effective tax administration instruments in the gambling business, it begins to be used by criminals to finance criminal activities (Toporetska, 2017: 134), tax evasion, legalization of corruption proceeds through gambling winnings (Toporetska, 2022b: 291) and much more.

Socially harmful activities have always had a taxation model characterized by a significantly higher tax burden on the industry than other activities. For example, alcohol, tobacco, mining, pawnshops, currency exchange, lottery activities, etc. usually have higher tax rates than other sectors of the economy (production of goods or provision of services).

However, a sharp significant increase in the tax rate for any industry without reasonable calculations usually leads to significant shadowing of the industry and requires the state to spend additional money on combating crime in this area. For example, Lutsyk A. I. clearly indicates the close dependence of the size of budget revenues on the degree of development of entrepreneurial activity and at the same time notes that the potential for increasing tax revenues from the income tax cannot be achieved by varying the rate of this tax alone (Lutsyk, 2006: 14).

Scientists have considered gambling business from the standpoint of civil, administrative, financial, and criminal law, but first, it is necessary to consider the question of what is meant by the activity of organizing and conducting gambling from the standpoint of tax law.

The current legislation does not contain a definition of gambling business or activities related to the organization and conduct of gambling. The Law of Ukraine "On the Prohibition of Gambling Business in Ukraine" (repealed in 2020) defined gambling business from the perspective of a prohibited (criminal) type of activity and defined it as "activity related to the organization, conduct and provision of access to gambling in casinos, on slot machines, computer simulators, in bookmakers, in interactive establishments, in an electronic (virtual) casino regardless of the location of the server" (Law No. 1334, 2009).

Law No. 768 defines the concept of gambling: "any game, the condition of participation in which is the player placing a bet, which gives the right to receive a win (prize), the probability of receiving and the size of which depend entirely or partially on chance, as well as the knowledge and skill of the player" (Law No. 768, 2020). But it is legally incorrect to define the term by analogy: gambling is a game. Therefore, problems arise with understanding the legal nature of gambling and the legal nature of the activity of organizing and conducting gambling as a type of activity subject to taxation.

In domestic legal science, there is no unity regarding the legal nature of gambling. For the first time in domestic legal science, the legal nature of the game was studied by Maidanyk N. I. The scientist claims that the game contract is a risk-based contractual transaction for winnings, concluded by two or more participants among themselves or with the organizer of the game according to the rules established by the organizer of the gambling establishment. Under this contract, the organizer of the game organizes and conducts a gambling game for the player, and the player, in confirmation of participation in it, makes a bet (cash contribution), which as a result of the game, if the circumstances coincide (or do not coincide) with the rules established by the executor, brings a certain gain or loss for each of the parties (Maidanyk, 2007: 68). Maidanyk N. I. refers the game contract to contracts for the provision of services, the scientist claims that the game is organized by a gambling establishment as a type of entertainment, and in the relationships created on the occasion of games, all the signs of services are present, that is, there is no material result, and the consumption of these services coincides with the process of their provision. The result is the satisfaction of a person's needs in gambling and betting. At the same time, the author qualifies the receipt of winnings as a sign of a specific type of services, which leads to a certain materialized result in the form of winnings (Maidanyk, 2005: 32).

Getmantsev D. O. disagrees with Maidanyk's N. I. view, arguing that a contract for the provision of a service provides for a certain equivalence between the funds paid by a person and the service (a certain purposeful activity existing in the form of a useful effect of labor) that he receives from the performer. At the same time, in a contract for a game, there is no performance of any equivalent action

in favor of the customer at all. The subject of the contract is the right to participate in the game and, accordingly, the right to receive a prize in case of victory (Getmantsev, 2008: 30).

Therefore, he examined in detail the nature of an aleatory agreement using the example of gambling. Getmantsev D. O. noted: “the difference of this type of contract is that the emergence of the rights and obligations of the parties to the contract is directly dependent on an event that is completely independent of the parties, random or simply objectively unknown to the parties”, no added value is created in the process of the game. Therefore, the scientist defined a game contract as a reciprocal bilateral aleatory agreement concluded between individuals, and in the case of organized games between individuals and legal entities, the subject of which is the right of an individual to participate in the game and to keep the winnings in case of victory (Getmantsev, 2008: 32).

The term "aleatory" comes from the Latin "alea" – dice, gambling, risk, chance, danger, bold aspiration. Risk in civil law and aleatory risk are related as generic and specific concepts. That is why aleatory risk is inherent in all the signs of ordinary risk in law: aleatory risk is associated with overcoming uncertainty in a situation of the need to make a certain choice in the conditions of the probability (permissibility) of the occurrence of a certain event, the consequences of which are unknown. However, considering the nature of such a type of risk as aleatory, it is possible to determine a few special (specific) characteristics inherent in it. Aleatory risk is a mandatory element of transactions under a special condition in the form of the possibility (probability) of the occurrence of a certain event, the moment and consequences of which are not reliably known. The occurrence of such an event may be a desirable phenomenon for a participant in a legal relationship of this kind (for example, winning the lottery) or, conversely, undesirable (the occurrence of an insured event, which in turn led to the insurer's obligation to make payments) (Andreyeva, 2015: 57). In gambling, the realization of risk leads to the achievement of the goal of entering the relevant relationship.

A similar position was later supported by Green O. O., who identified the following features of gambling obligations: “a special risk that arises from the game (aleatory obligatory risk); the formation of the prize fund of the game by its participants by combining the contributions of the players for their subsequent uneven distribution; the participants or party to the game and bet agreements are its organizer, unless otherwise provided for by the rules of the game or the law; the intention of the game participants to voluntarily put themselves in dependence on chance in order to receive pleasure from the game process and material benefit from the winnings. The scientist proposed the following features of a gambling agreement: consensual or real, retributive, bilateral, accession, risky (aleatory)” (Green, 2012: 194).

Toporetska Z. M. points out that “from the point of view of the legal nature of gambling, a game is a relationship between certain subjects, to which the participants and organizers of the game belong. The object of the game is the winnings, that is, money or other property, including property rights, which are transferred free of charge to the player who won when the result stipulated by the rules of a particular gambling game occurs. The legal relationship between the participants in the game is expressed in the performance of certain actions that must be regulated by the rules of the game. The author defines a gambling game as a risk-based agreement between the player and the organizer of gambling games, within which the player agrees to participate in the game for a fee according to the rules established by the organizer, and in case of victory to receive a prize, while the outcome of the game depends entirely or partially on chance, and the game itself is accompanied by the player's emotional tension from the expectation of victory and the delight of victory (gambling)” (Toporetska, 2022a: 25).

There is a position that gambling is a financial activity, usually proving this with the example of lotteries. Thus, O. A. Muzyka refers lotteries to methods of financial activity of the state (a method of voluntary accumulation of funds), because the essence of the game relations is precisely the redistribution of players' funds (to other players, to the state – it does not matter) (Muzyka, 2005: 18). We agree that this can be applied to lotteries in the case of a state monopoly, then lotteries really perform

the function of accumulating private funds of players into public funds and spending them for public purposes (Pohoretskyi & others, 2022: 357). In Ukraine, lotteries are not gambling (Toporetska, 2023: 99), and the lottery market has developed (Toporetska, 2019: 79) according to different principles and approaches than the gambling market (Toporetska, 2021: 515). Gambling is conducted by private organizers (state-owned enterprises are prohibited from such activities), therefore gambling cannot be considered a financial activity.

Petrychko N. O. defines gambling as games, the conduct of which is associated with obtaining material gain in the form of money, valuables, things or the right to own and dispose of movable and immovable property, and at the same time the scientist does not associate them with their conduct in a specific place (Petrychko, 2010: 15). However, the scientist considered gambling from the perspective of studying illegal activities, and therefore did not investigate the legal nature of legal gambling.

Since Ukraine has declared its desire to become part of the European Union, it is necessary to pay attention to the approaches that are in force in the EU.

In 2004, the European Commission attempted to bring gambling into the scope of the EU Directive on Services in the Internal Market recognizing gambling as a service. But already in 2006, amendments were made to the Directive, one of which (No. 59) provided for a direct rule that: "This Directive does not apply to gambling involving the placing of bets for money, including lotteries, the taking of bets... As stated in the Directive itself, gambling activities, including lotteries and betting, should be excluded from the scope of this Directive in view of the specific nature of these activities, which involve the implementation by Member States of policies on public policy and consumer protection" (Directive No. 123, 2006). But the said Directive does not concern and does not apply to taxation issues.

Taxation issues are regulated by the Council Directive 2006/112/EC of 28 November 2006 on the common system of value added tax. The document states in Art. 135 (i) that, as a general rule, "Member States shall exempt from tax the following transactions: betting, lotteries and other forms of gambling, under the conditions and subject to the limitations laid down by each Member State", but in Art. 401 states that: "without prejudice to other provisions of Community law, this Directive shall not prevent any Member State from maintaining or introducing taxes on insurance contracts, taxes on betting and gambling, excise duties, stamp duties or, in general, any taxes, duties and charges which cannot be characterized as turnover taxes, provided that the retention of such taxes, duties and charges does not give rise to formalities when trade between Member States crosses frontiers (Directive No. 112, 2006) However, the said Directive does not specify the legal status of gambling for the purposes of taxation or exemption. The issues of corporate income tax on the activities of business entities engaged in the organization and conduct of gambling and the issuance and conduct of lotteries, the issues of licensing the gambling business, as well as the issues of taxation of payers of personal income tax in the European Union are regulated at the level of national legislation of the member states.

It should be noted here that the position of interpreting the legal status of gambling due to the lack of unity in the EU was taken by the ECtHR. In the case of *Schindler v. the United Kingdom*, the EU Court of Justice confirmed for the first time that the provision and use of cross-border gambling is an economic activity falling within the scope of the Treaty (although the case concerned lotteries, in most EU countries lotteries are classified as gambling). Interestingly, the court's decision describes in detail the ambiguity of the EU's approaches at that time. Thus, in paragraphs 16 and 17 of the Decision, the court states: *"In assessing whether Articles 30 and 59 of the Treaty apply, the Belgian, German, Irish, Luxembourg and Portuguese governments argue that lotteries are not 'economic activities' within the meaning of the Treaty. They argue that lottery has traditionally been prohibited in the Member States or are organized either directly by public authorities or under their control, exclusively in public interest. They consider that lotteries do not have an economic purpose, since they are based on chance. In any event, lotteries are recreational or entertaining in nature and not economic. The Spanish, French and United Kingdom Governments and the Commission argue*

that the operation of lotteries constitutes a 'service' within the meaning of Article 60 of the Treaty. They argue that such an activity concerns services which are normally provided for remuneration to the operator of the lottery or to its participants, but which are not covered by the rules on the free movement of goods" (Her Majesty's, 1994).

From the point of view of taxation, the ECtHR's decision in case C-124/97 "Leere v. Finland" is interesting, where the Court not only confirmed the classification of gambling as a service (the case concerned slot machines) but also recognized that the State may legitimately receive from gambling not only taxes, but also additionally take part of the company's profits. Thus, the Court indicated in paragraph 41: *"It is true that the amounts thus obtained by the State for the public interest may be obtained in other ways, such as by taxing the activities of various operators authorized to carry them out within the framework of non-exclusive rules; however, the obligation imposed on a licensed public authority, requiring it to pay the proceeds of its activities, is a measure which, taking into account the risk of crime and fraud, is certainly more effective in ensuring the establishment of strict limits on the profitable nature of such activities."* (Markku Juhani Läärä, 1999).

The Court has subsequently issued similar rulings, consistently confirming that various types of gambling are services. In particular, in 2003, the ECtHR in the Gambelli v. Italy case concerned online gambling, the Court ruled that *"online gambling is covered by the concept of a service and that national legislation which prohibits operators established in a Member State from offering online gambling services to consumers in another Member State, or which impedes the freedom to receive or use services offered by a provider established in another Member State, constitutes a restriction on the freedom to provide services"* (Criminal proceedings, 2003).

In 2011, the Commission launched a debate on the challenges of regulating online gambling by issuing a Green Paper on online gambling in the internal market. In this document, the Commission confirmed that *"under EU law, as confirmed by the Court of Justice of the European Union, gambling services fall under Article 56 TFEU and are therefore subject to the rules on the provision of services."* Although gambling services are not regulated by sectoral EU legislation and are excluded from horizontal acts such as the Services Directive (2006/123/EC) or the E-Commerce Directive (2000/31/EC), they are subject to several rules of secondary EU law (Green Paper, 2011). Such secondary legislation are: the Audiovisual Media Services Directive, the Unfair Commercial Practices Directive, the Distance Selling Directive, the Anti-Money Laundering Directive, the Data Protection Directive, the Privacy and Electronic Communications Directive and the Directive on the Common System of Value Added Tax.

In 2014, the European Commission issued recommendations on the principles of protecting consumers and gamblers online and preventing underage gambling online (2014/478/EU), in which it defined: *"online gambling service"* means any service that involves a bet with monetary value in games of chance, including those with elements of skill such as lotteries, casino games, poker games and betting, provided by any means at a distance, by electronic means or by any other technology to facilitate communication and at the individual request of the recipient of the services." (Recommendation No. 478, 2014).

Finally, the 2015 Directive defined gambling as a service for the purposes of financial monitoring. Thus, Directive (EU) 2015/849 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 20 May 2015 on the prevention of the use of the financial system for the purposes of money laundering or terrorist financing, amending Regulation (EU) No 648/2012 of the European Parliament and of the Council, and repealing Directive 2005/60/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council and Commission Directive 2006/70/EC defines in Art. 3 (14) *"gambling services"* means services that involve the acceptance of monetary bets in games of chance, including games with an element of skill, such as lotteries, casino games, poker and betting, and are carried out at a specific physical address or remotely, by electronic means or any other technology to facilitate communication, and at the indivi-

dual request of the recipient of the services”. (Directive No. 849, 2015). Here, in part 3 of Article 48, it is stipulated that the competent authorities must have enhanced supervisory powers in relation to credit institutions, financial institutions and providers of gambling services. That is, here providers of gambling services are placed in the same line as providers of financial services.

Thus, for the purposes of taxing the gambling market, gambling should be equated with services, as is done in EU legislation

Conclusion. In the legal literature in Ukraine, there is no unity in approaches to understanding the legal nature of gambling: it is considered as a service, as a type of aleatory contract or as a type of financial activity for the provision of financial services. EU legislation clearly states that the gambling business involves the provision of services for participation in a gambling game. Given the obligations of Ukraine that arose with the receipt of the status of a candidate for EU membership, it is important to bring Ukrainian legislation into line with EU requirements, and therefore to understand the contract for participation in a gambling game as a service.

References:

1. Andreyeva O. V. (2015) *Ryzky u dohovirnykh zobov'yazannyakh* [Risk in contractual obligations]. Dys. k.yu.n. [Dissertation, Candidate of Laws] 12.00.03. K.: Kyyivs'kyy natsional'nyy universytet imeni Tarasa Shevchenka, 193. [in Ukrainian].
2. Criminal proceedings against Piergiorgio Gambelli and Others. Reference for a preliminary ruling: Tribunale di Ascoli Piceno – Italy. Right of establishment – Freedom to provide services – Collection of bets on sporting events in one Member State and transmission by internet to another Member State – Prohibition enforced by criminal penalties – Legislation in a Member State which reserves the right to collect bets to certain bodies: Judgment of the Court of 6 November 2003. Case No. C-243/01. Retrieved from: <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri=celex:62001CJ0243>. [in English].
3. Her Majesty's Customs and Excise v Gerhart Schindler and Jörg Schindler: Judgment of the Court of 24 March 1994. Case no. C-275/92. Retrieved from: <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri=celex:61992CJ0275>. [in English].
4. Getmantsev D.O. (2008) *Azartna hra v Ukrayini ta za kordonom. Narys suchasnoyi teoriiy pravovoho rehulyuvannya ihor na hroshi* [Gambling in Ukraine and abroad. An essay on the modern theory of legal regulation of gambling for money]. K.: SEEM Prynt, 209. [in Ukrainian].
5. Green O.O. (2012) *Dohovory v tsyvil'nomu pravi Ukrayiny* [Contracts in the civil law of Ukraine]: Uzhhorod: Vydavnytstvo FOP Breza A.E., 219. [in Ukrainian].
6. GREEN PAPER On on-line gambling in the Internal Market: Brussels, 24.3.2011 COM(2011) 128 final. Retrieved from: <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri=celex:52011DC0128>. [in English].
7. Lutsyk A.I. (2006) *Fiskal'ni ta rehulyuyuchi zasady derzhavnoho podatkovoho menedzhmentu* [Fiscal and regulatory principles of state tax management]: Avtoref. dys. ... kand. ekon. nauk [Abstract of dissertation ... candidate of economic sciences]: 08.04.01. Ternopil, 20. [in Ukrainian].
8. Markku Juhani Läära, Cotswold Microsystems Ltd and Oy Transatlantic Software Ltd v Kihlakunnansyyttäjä (Jyväskylä) and Suomen valtio (Finnish State). – Reference for a preliminary ruling: Vaasan hovioikeus – Finland. – Freedom to provide services. Exclusive operating right. Slot machines: Judgment of the Court of 21 September 1999. Case No. C-124/97. Retrieved from: <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri=celex:61997CJ0124>. [in English].
9. Maydanyk N.I. (2007) *Dohovory azartnoyi hry v tsyvil'nomu pravi Ukrayiny: monohrafiya* [Gambling Contracts in the Civil Law of Ukraine: monograph]. K.: Yustynian, 264. [in Ukrainian].
10. Maydanyk N. (2005) *Dohovir pro azartni ihry (tsyvilistychni aspekty)* [Agreement on gambling (civil aspects)]. *Yurydychna Ukrayina [Legal Ukraine]*, 6, 32-27. [in Ukrainian].
11. Muzyka O. A. (2005) *Finansove pravo: navch. posib. 2-he vyd., dop., pererob.* [Financial law: a textbook. 2nd ed., supplemented, revised]. K.: Vyd. PALYVODA A. V., 18. [in Ukrainian].

12. On principles for the protection of consumers and players of online gambling services and for the prevention of minors from gambling online Text with EEA relevance 2014/478/EU: Commission Recommendation of 14 July 2014 (2014/478/EU). Retrieved from: https://eur-lex.europa.eu/eli/reco/2014/478/oj/eng#ntc3-L_2014214EN.01003801-E0003. [in English].
13. Petrychko N. O. (2010) *Nezakonni azartni ihry: kryminal'no-pravove ta kryminolohichne doslidzhennya* [Illegal gambling: criminal law and criminological research]: dys. ... kand. yuryd. nauk [dissertation ... candidate of legal sciences]: 12.00.08. Kyiv, 258. [in Ukrainian].
14. Pohoretskyi, M., Cherniak, A., Serhieieva, D., Toporetska, Z., & Iskenderov, E. (2022). State monopoly on gambling on the example of the organization lotteries by state-owned banks. *Amazonia Investiga*, 11(54), 357-366. <https://doi.org/10.34069/AI/2022.54.06.34>. [in English].
15. Pro derzhavne rehulyuvannya diyalnosti shchodo orhanizatsiyi ta provedennya azartnykh ihor: Zakon Ukrainy vid 14 lypnya 2020 r. №768-IX [On state regulation of activities related to the organization and conduct of gambling: Law of Ukraine dated July 14, 2020 No. 768-IX]. Retrieved from: <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/768-20#Text>. [in Ukrainian].
16. Pro spil'nu systemu podatku na dodanu vartist' [For the common system of value added tax]: Dyrektyva Rady 2006/112/ EC vid 28 lystopada 2006 roku [Council Directive 2006/112/YES of 28 November 2006]. Retrieved from: https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/rada/show/994_928#n447. [in Ukrainian].
17. Pro zaboronu hral'noho biznesu v Ukraini: Zakon Ukrainy vid 15 travnya 2009 roku № 1334-VI [On the Prohibition of Gambling in Ukraine: Law of Ukraine No. 1334-VI of May 15, 2009.]. Retrieved from: <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/1334-17#Text>. [in Ukrainian].
18. Pro zapobihannya vykorystannyu finansovoyi systemy dlya tsiley vidmyvannya hroshey abo finansuvannya teroryzmu, pro vnesennya zmin do Rehlamentu Yevropeys'koho Parlamentu i Rady (EC) № 648/2012 ta pro skasuvannya Dyrektyvy Yevropeys'koho Parlamentu i Rady 2005/60/EC ta Dyrektyvy Komisiyi 2006/70/EC [On the prevention of the use of the financial system for the purposes of money laundering or terrorist financing, amending Regulation (EU) No 648/2012 of the European Parliament and of the Council and repealing Directive 2005/60/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council and Commission Directive 2006/70/EC]: Dyrektyva Yevropeys'koho Parlamentu i Rady (EC) 2015/849 vid 20 travnya 2015 roku [Directive (EU) 2015/849 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 20 May 2015.]. Retrieved from: https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/984_037-15#Text. [in Ukrainian].
19. Shchodo posluh na vnutrishn'omu rynku [Regarding services in the internal market]: Dyrektyva Yevropeys'koho Parlamentu i Rady №2006/123/EC vid 12 hrud. 2006 r. [Directive of the European Parliament and of the Council No. 2006/123/EC of 12 December 2006]. Retrieved from: <http://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/994>. [in Ukrainian].
20. Toporetska Z. M. (2017) Hral'nyy biznes yak ody z osnovnykh vydiv diyal'nosti orhanizovanykh zlochynnykh uhrupuvan [Gambling business as one of the main types of activity of organized criminal groups]. *Visnyk kryminal'noho sudochynstva* [Bulletin of Criminal Procedure], 1, 134-141. [in Ukrainian].
21. Toporetska Z. M. (2021) Istoriya hral'noho biznesu nezalezhnoyi Ukrainy [History of the gambling business of independent Ukraine]. *Realizatsiya derzhavnoyi antykoruptsiynoyi polityky v mizhnarodnomu vymiri: materialy VI Mizhnar. nauk.-prakt. konf. (Kyyiv, 9–10 hrud. 2021 r.)* [Implementation of state anti-corruption policy in the international dimension: materials of the 6th International Scientific-Practical Conference (Kyiv, December 9–10, 2021)]. Kyiv: Nats. akad. vnutr. sprav, 515–518. [in Ukrainian].
22. Toporetska Z. M. (2022b) Lehalizatsiya koruptsiynykh dokhodiv z vykorystannyam hral'noho biznesu ta loterey [Legalization of corruption incomes using gambling and lotteries.]. *Realizatsiya derzhavnoyi antykoruptsiynoyi polityky v mizhnarodnomu vymiri : materialy VII Mizhnar. nauk.-prakt. konf. (Kyyiv, 8–9 hrud. 2022 r.)* [Implementation of state anti-corruption policy in the international dimension: materials of the VII International Scientific-Practical Conference (Kyiv, December 8–9, 2022)]. Kyiv : Nats. akad. vnutr. sprav, 291-296. [in Ukrainian].

23. Toporetska Z. M. (2022a) *Publichne upravlinnya hral'nym biznesom ta lotereynoyu diyal'nistyu i protydiya zlochynam, povyazanyh z nymy: teoriya ta praktyka* [Public management of gambling business and lottery activities and countering crimes related to them: theory and practice]. Kyiv: Alerta, 424. [in Ukrainian].
24. Toporetska Z. M. (2019) *Lotereyi: 50 pytan' i vidpovidey: nauk.-prakt. vyd.* [Lotteries: 50 questions and answers: scientific-practical edition]; za nauk. red.d.yu.n., prof. M. A. Pohorets'koho. Kyiv: Alerta, 222. [in Ukrainian].
25. Toporetska Z. M. (2023) Shchodo dotsil'nosti vidnesennya ponyattya «lotereya» do azartnykh ihor» [On the appropriateness of attributing the concept of "lottery" to gambling]. Materialy XIX Vseukrayins'koyi naukovo-praktychnoyi konferentsiyi ««Ukrayins'ka mova vyurysprudentsiyi: stan, problemy, perspektyvy» (m. Kyiv, 24 lystopada 2023 r.) [Materials of the 19th All-Ukrainian Scientific and Practical Conference ""Ukrainian Language in Jurisprudence: Status, Problems, Prospects" (Kyiv, November 24, 2023)]. Kyiv: NAVS, 99-102. [in Ukrainian].

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-10>

GLOBAL ANTI-BRIBERY ENFORCEMENT: EU AND UK REACTIONS TO THE US FCPA SUSPENSION

Nadiia Zhukova,

*Attorney at Law, International Regulatory Compliance Specialist
(Kharkiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0009-0007-8520-6989

ac.zhukova@gmail.com

Abstract. This article examines the global implications of the U.S. Foreign Corrupt Practices Act (FCPA) enforcement suspension. On February 10, 2025, the U.S. President issued an executive order which introduces a 180-day pause on FCPA investigations and enforcement for a policy review.

As one of the most influential anti-corruption laws globally, the FCPA has shaped compliance standards and corporate liability for bribery across various jurisdictions and continues to influence enforcement practices internationally. Its suspension has significant implications for worldwide anti-corruption efforts, prompting the EU and UK to reassess and adjust their regulatory frameworks.

The study employs dialectical and comparative legal approaches, as well as systemic-structural analysis.

The results indicate the need for adapting regulatory strategies in the EU and the UK due to changes in regulation. The conclusions highlight potential shifts in anti-corruption policies and emphasize the necessity of further research to assess the long-term impacts on global legal systems.

Key words: corruption, legislation, liability, regulatory changes, compliance standards, transnational cooperation, legal system impact.

Introduction. Corruption remains one of the most significant challenges in today's interconnected world. One of the most influential legal instruments in addressing this issue is the U.S. Foreign Corrupt Practices Act (FCPA), which prohibits bribery by U.S. companies, U.S. citizens, as well as foreign individuals and companies under U.S. jurisdiction, when interacting with foreign government officials. For decades, the FCPA has been a cornerstone of global anti-corruption enforcement, imposing strict penalties, including multi-billion-dollar fines and criminal liability for companies and individuals found guilty of violating its provisions. The law has significantly shaped the international anti-corruption landscape, influencing legal and regulatory standards in numerous countries.

However, on February 10, 2025, the U.S. President signed an executive order titled «Pausing Foreign Corrupt Practices Act Enforcement to Further American Economic and National Security» (U.S. President Trump, 2025), which suspends FCPA investigations and enforcement for a 180-day period to review the policy. This decision has raised widespread concern, particularly due to the significant impact that the FCPA has had in setting global standards for anti-corruption efforts.

The suspension of FCPA enforcement has sparked discussions about potential changes in U.S. anti-corruption policy, including the possibility of shifting to a more lenient approach. Such a shift could have profound implications for global regulatory frameworks, as the FCPA has heavily influenced anti-corruption measures in regions such as the European Union (EU) and the United Kingdom (UK). These jurisdictions now face challenges in adapting their legal systems to the evolving international landscape.

While existing research focuses on the influence of the FCPA on national legal systems, the impact of its suspension and potential changes in U.S. enforcement practices remain underexplored. This gap in research highlights the need for further analysis of how the EU and the UK will respond to shifts in U.S. policy and what adjustments may be needed in their own anti-corruption frameworks.

The purpose of the article is to analyze the reactions of the EU and the UK to the suspension of FCPA enforcement and assess the potential implications for their legal systems, compliance structures, and international anti-corruption cooperation. The research utilizes a range of specialized legal methods, forming the methodological basis for this analysis.

Research materials and methods. The methodology of this research is based on several key legal methods that enable a systematic study and analysis of issues related to the suspension of FCPA enforcement and its implications for global anti-corruption efforts.

The dialectical method helps identify contradictions and changes in anti-corruption strategies arising from the suspension of the FCPA. This method allows for viewing shifts in the legal systems of the U.S., EU, and the UK as a dynamic process involving the interaction of various political, economic, and legal factors.

The comparative legal method is applied to compare anti-corruption norms across different jurisdictions. This method enables the identification of differences in legal approaches and assesses how the suspension of FCPA enforcement influences legislative changes and practices in the EU and the UK, within the broader context of global anti-corruption efforts.

Systemic-structural analysis is employed to examine how legal and institutional frameworks may adapt in response to the changes brought about by the FCPA suspension. This method helps identify mechanisms that the EU and the UK can use to reform their anti-corruption strategies in light of changes in U.S. policy.

Therefore, the application of these methods provides a deeper understanding of the potential effects of the suspension of FCPA enforcement on international anti-corruption strategies. It also enables an assessment of how legal systems could be adapted in response to these changes. This approach facilitates a thorough evaluation of the suspension's consequences and the possible shifts in global anti-corruption practices.

The research materials used in this study include essential primary legal documents: the Foreign Corrupt Practices Act (FCPA), and the Bribery Act 2010 (United Kingdom), both of which significantly influence the development of international anti-corruption standards. EU anti-corruption legislation, including relevant directives and regulations, is also considered for its role in shaping regional compliance frameworks. Secondary sources, such as legal analyses, scholarly articles, statistics, and data from Stanford Law School, along with reviews, are employed to provide a well-rounded understanding of the topic and support the analysis of global anti-corruption practices.

The tasks of this research are as follows:

(A) To evaluate the impact of the suspension of FCPA enforcement on global anti-corruption strategies and the legal consequences for international compliance standards.

(B) To analyze the reactions of the European Union and the United Kingdom to the suspension, with particular focus on the steps and measures already taken by these jurisdictions in response to changes in U.S. anti-corruption policy.

(C) To assess the potential long-term consequences of the suspension of FCPA enforcement for global anti-corruption efforts, including shifts in international legal systems.

(D) To identify potential reforms or adaptations within the legal systems of the EU and the UK to address changes brought about by the suspension of FCPA, ensuring the continued effectiveness of their anti-corruption strategies.

Thus, the successful achievement of these tasks will offer a comprehensive understanding of the broader implications of the FCPA suspension and contribute to the development of more adaptive and resilient legal frameworks in the fight against global corruption.

Results of the study and discussion. «Foreign bribery is a scourge that must be eradicated. It undermines the rule of law, empowers authoritarian rulers, distorts free and fair markets, disadvantages honest and ethical companies, and threatens national security and sustainable develop-

ment» (Criminal Division of the U.S. Department of Justice and the Enforcement Division of the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission, 2020: FOREWORD).

This foundational principle has long guided global anti-corruption enforcement, with the U.S. Foreign Corrupt Practices Act (FCPA) playing a central role in combating international bribery. However, the recent suspension of FCPA enforcement by the U.S. President represents a significant shift in this paradigm, raising concerns about the potential weakening of global efforts to combat corruption.

With the Department of Justice (DOJ) halting new prosecutions and reviewing existing cases, the landscape of anti-corruption enforcement is at a crossroads. The question now arises: will this pause create an enforcement gap, or will other jurisdictions – most notably the United Kingdom and the European Union – step in to uphold anti-corruption standards?

It is important to emphasize the depth and scope of the Foreign Corrupt Practices Act (FCPA), which encompasses both anti-bribery and accounting provisions. «The anti-bribery provisions prohibit U.S. persons and businesses (domestic concerns), U.S. and foreign public companies listed on stock exchanges in the United States or that are required to file periodic reports with the Securities and Exchange Commission (issuers), and certain foreign persons and businesses acting while in the territory of the United States (territorial jurisdiction) from making corrupt payments to foreign officials to obtain or retain business. The accounting provisions require issuers to make and keep accurate books and records and to devise and maintain an adequate system of internal accounting controls. The accounting provisions also prohibit individuals and businesses from knowingly falsifying books and records or knowingly circumventing or failing to implement a system of internal controls» (Criminal Division of the U.S. Department of Justice and the Enforcement Division of the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission, 2020: 1).

According to the statistics published by Stanford Law School in the section «Monetary Sanctions Paid to Foreign Governments in FCPA-related Enforcement Actions» (Stanford Law School – Key statistics, 2024), the total amount of fines imposed for FCPA violations from the inception of the law in 1977 to 2024 was USD 14,177,875,356. These sanctions are associated with various enforcement actions, including payments made as part of investigations covering multiple countries.

The geographic distribution of violations, presented by Stanford Law School (2024) in the section «FCPA-related Enforcement Actions by Geography» (Stanford Law School – By geography, 2024) shows that a significant portion of investigations and proven FCPA violations is linked to European Union countries. For example, 4 violations were recorded in Italy, 8 in Poland, and 9 in Greece, 4 in Romania, 3 in Hungary, etc.

In the previously mentioned Executive Order of February 10, 2025, it is particularly emphasized that the national security of the United States depends significantly on the ability of the country and its companies to obtain strategic business advantages, whether in the field of critical minerals, deep-water ports, or other key infrastructure and assets.

At the same time, it is pointed out that «overexpansive and unpredictable FCPA enforcement against American citizens and businesses – by our own Government – for routine business practices in other nations not only wastes limited prosecutorial resources that could be dedicated to preserving American freedoms, but actively harms American economic competitiveness and, therefore, national security» (U.S. President Trump, 2025).

Thus, the fundamental purpose of this order, and indeed the current enforcement approach, is to remove excessive barriers to U.S. trade abroad. And, most likely, strict anti-corruption measures are considered by the current US administration as such “excessive barriers”.

This approach to anti-corruption enforcement is characterized by two key features: first, it suggests that the focus of the FCPA may shift from U.S. companies and their potential liability for violating the law to foreign companies; and second, the executive order marks a substantial shift in U.S. priorities

regarding anti-corruption efforts, which, due to the global reach of FCPA enforcement, will inevitably affect the dynamics of corruption. This will require new approaches and an updated framework for international cooperation to effectively combat corrupt practices.

For comparison, we can refer to the Biden administration's anti-corruption strategy, released in December 2021. This document presented the first-ever US Anti-Corruption Strategy, which outlined a series of actions to be taken between 2023 and 2025. It provided a broad approach for the government, non-governmental organizations, and the private sector to fight global corruption.

As part of this strategy, the U.S. Department of State developed an Implementation Plan, which outlined specific actions aimed at achieving the five key pillars of the strategy: «1. Modernizing, Coordinating, and Resourcing Efforts to Fight Corruption 2. Curbing Illicit Finance 3. Holding Corrupt Actors Accountable 4. Preserving and Strengthening the Multilateral Anti-Corruption Architecture 5. Improving Diplomatic Engagement and Leveraging Foreign Assistance Resources to Advance Policy Goals» (U.S. Department of State, 2023: 2)

These directions reflected the previous administration's broader vision of creating a coordinated global approach to fighting corruption and emphasized the U.S. government's commitment to use diplomatic, financial, and legal tools to advance this process.

In contrast, the current administration's strategy has significantly shifted these priorities. The executive order, which aims to limit the application of the FCPA to U.S. companies and shift the focus to foreign companies, has become a central element of the new anti-corruption framework. As a result, a more robust and comprehensive approach to global anti-corruption efforts has been replaced by an almost direct statement that these efforts were unnecessary obstacles to the development of American business. This radical change in policy clearly affects how the FCPA is applied on the global stage and raises critical questions about finding an equally effective tool to combat corruption in light of such reduction in enforcement.

Thus, considering the mentioned facts and expectations of fundamental changes, it is important to pay attention to the legislative approaches applied in different European countries to prevent corruption offenses. In the context of globalization, where corruption crimes can have an international dimension, the legislation of several countries aims to combat this phenomenon not only within their borders but also beyond them. For instance, we can examine the anti-corruption legislation of the United Kingdom, France, Germany, and Greece – countries whose laws include provisions aimed at fighting corruption both domestically and internationally, making the fight against corruption more comprehensive and global.

The UK Bribery Act applies to both individuals and organizations worldwide if their actions involve bribery or failure to prevent bribery in connection with the UK. The main provisions are:

(A) *Offense of Giving, Receiving, or Bribing Foreign Public Officials*: this applies to acts of bribery within the UK (England, Wales, Scotland, Northern Ireland).

It also applies to offenses committed outside the UK that would be considered an offense within the UK, provided there is a connection to the UK. «A person has a close connection with the United Kingdom if, and only if, the person was one of the following at the time the acts or omissions concerned were done or made –

- (a) a British citizen,
- (b) a British overseas territories citizen,
- (c) a British National (Overseas),
- (d) a British Overseas citizen,
- (e) a person who under the British Nationality Act 1981 was a British subject,
- (f) a British protected person within the meaning of that Act,
- (g) an individual ordinarily resident in the United Kingdom,
- (h) a body incorporated under the law of any part of the United Kingdom,
- (i) a Scottish partnership» (UK Bribery Act, 2010).

(B) Offense of Failing to Prevent Bribery by a Commercial Organization: the law applies to commercial organizations incorporated in the UK or organizations incorporated elsewhere but conducting business in the UK or part of their business in the UK. These organizations must take adequate steps to prevent bribery, or they will face penalties under the law.

Hence, the UK, with one of the most stringent anti-corruption regimes in the world, continues to lead the way in implementing anti-bribery standards. The extraterritorial reach of the UK Bribery Act 2010 and its strict requirements for the prevention of corruption offenses underscore the country's commitment to strengthening corporate accountability. The introduction of the new offense of «failure to prevent fraud» (UK Serious Fraud Office, 2024: 11), which will come into force on September 1, 2025, further underscores the increased regulation and the UK's determination to strengthen international anti-corruption mechanisms, despite the weakening of enforcement in the United States.

French anti-corruption laws apply to individuals or entities involved in corruption related to France or French nationals, regardless of where the offense occurs, e.g.:

«Any of the acts of corruption constituting the criminal offense of which you are accused have been committed in France (Article 113-2 of the French criminal code); The victim is a French national (Article 113-7 of the French criminal code);

The acts were committed in a foreign jurisdiction and punished as such, and you are a French national (Article 113-6 of the French criminal code); or

Corruption has taken place relating to a foreign or an international public official, and you are a French resident or carry out all or part of your economic activity in France (Article 435-6-2 of the French criminal code)» (Reed Smith Client Alerts: 2021).

These provisions ensure that French law covers corruption both within France and internationally, as long as there is a link to French nationals or interests.

In Germany, anti-corruption laws apply to individuals, not organizations. However, organizations can face fines under the Regulatory Offenses Act for actions taken by their representatives. The main provisions are:

Criminal Liability for Individuals: in Germany, criminal liability for corruption applies only to natural persons (individuals). This means only individuals can be held criminally responsible for offering or receiving bribes.

Fines for Organizations: legal entities can be fined for offenses committed by their representatives. Fines can reach up to €10 million.

Under Greek criminal law, only natural persons can be criminally liable. «Greek criminal statutes are enforced for all offenses committed on Greek territory, even if committed by foreign nationals. Relevant offenses for which a Greek or foreign national may be held liable under the Greek criminal code (GCC)» ((Reed Smith Client Alerts: 2021)). The main provisions are:

(A) Passive Bribery of Public Officials (Article 235 of the Greek Criminal Code): This applies to public officials who accept bribes in exchange for improper actions or omissions related to their duties. Penalties can include up to five years in prison, with harsher penalties for officials who violate their duties.

(B) Active Bribery of Public Officials (Article 236 of the Greek Criminal Code): This applies to offering or promising bribes to public officials to induce them to act improperly. Penalties can include imprisonment or fines, with aggravated penalties for public officials violating their duties.

(C) Bribery in the Private Sector (Article 396 of the Greek Criminal Code): This applies to offering or receiving bribes to influence actions in violation of professional duties in the private sector. Penalties include imprisonment for up to one year and a fine.

(D) Money Laundering: Criminal sanctions for money laundering include imprisonment for one to six years and fines. If the offense is related to bribery, the penalties are more severe, with imprisonment ranging from five to fifteen years and fines up to €1.5 million.

Thus, in each of these countries, there are various forms of liability for corruption, covering both individuals and organizations, with the specific regulations tailored to each jurisdiction's legal framework. The overall goal is to combat corruption both domestically and internationally.

In addition to these national anti-corruption laws, there is also a general legal framework governing anti-corruption activities in the European Union (EU). These measures are aimed at ensuring harmonization of anti-corruption policies of the Member States and strengthening law enforcement mechanisms.

On May 3, 2023, the European Commission presented a new proposal to fight corruption through criminal law. Bribery remained at the center of the new legislation, but many other forms of corruption were also considered as threats to citizens and society. Among other measures, the proposed legislative framework was as follows:

«Step up corruption prevention by raising awareness of the negative impact of corruption on citizens and our societies to address corruption risks before they emerge or deepen and stimulate a culture of integrity.

Extend the definitions of criminal corruption offences beyond the more classic bribery offences, including for example also misappropriation, trading in influence, abuse of functions, as well as obstruction of justice and illicit enrichment related to corruption offences.

Introduce minimum criminal penalties and sanctions for different offences to ensure a level playing field in all Member States

Extend the statute of limitation to prosecute corruption in courts

Ensure that law enforcement and prosecutors have appropriate investigative tools and resources at hand to fight corruption

With this proposal, the EU modernises the current, fragmented and pre-Lisbon EU level framework on corruption and implements international obligations under the UN Convention Against Corruption (UNCAC).

The new EU anti-corruption measures includes:

Communication on the fight against corruption, Proposal for a Directive of the European Parliament and the Council on combatting corruption by criminal law, and a new EU sanction regime for corruption.

Until formal adoption of the new proposed Directive by the co-legislators, the main anti-corruption legislation remains: The 1997 Convention on fighting corruption involving officials of the EU or officials of EU countries; The 2003 Council Framework Decision on combating corruption in the private sector, which criminalises both active and passive bribery; The 2008 Council Decision 2008/852/JHA on a contact-point network against corruption.

Both, the 1997 Convention and 2003 Council Framework decision will be replaced by the new Directive, for those EU Member States bound by the new Directive» (European Commission, 2023).

In March 2025, the United Kingdom, France, and Switzerland announced the creation of a new anti-corruption alliance aimed at addressing international bribery and corruption. This collaboration marks a significant step in strengthening the cooperation between the three countries, all of which have robust anti-corruption legal frameworks enabling them to prosecute crimes committed overseas if there is a link to the prosecuting country. A key point of this initiative is the establishment of a taskforce to strengthen collaboration that will enhance existing ties, improve collaboration on investigations, and facilitate the exchange of expertise and insights. It is important to refer to the statements of the anti-corruption governing authorities of these countries published in the press release «Great Britain, France and Switzerland Announce New Anti-Corruption Alliance»

Nick Ephgrave, Director of the Serious Fraud Office (SFO – UK), stated: «The commitment we have made today reaffirms our individual and collective resolve to tackle the pernicious threat of international bribery and corruption, wherever it occurs. We will make use of every power and partnership available to confront this criminality. This taskforce is an important step forward in our approach».

Jean-François Bohnert, Head of the Parquet National Financier (PNF – France), added: «I am delighted that ten years of operational cooperation between PNF, SFO, and OAG have evolved into the creation of this prosecutorial taskforce. This will definitely strengthen our current cooperation in order to fight more efficiently against bribery and corruption in individual cases».

Stefan Blättler, Attorney General of the Swiss Confederation, commented: «Within the framework of this cooperation, we will be able to help ensure that fraud and crime can be better combated in the future. This taskforce is of great importance for Switzerland».

Solicitor General Lucy Rigby KC MP (UK) said: «I welcome the SFO's commitment to working even more closely with their French and Swiss partners, including by setting up this new taskforce to tackle international bribery and corruption. Through strong international partnerships, we will be able to robustly tackle cross-border economic crime and protect our future prosperity» (UK Serious Fraud Office, Press release, 2025).

As part of the cooperation framework, the European authorities plan to establish a leaders' group to exchange strategies and ideas, as well as a Working Group to develop proposals for conducting joint activities. The authorities have committed to strengthening the basis for future operational cooperation and sharing of best practices. In addition, the Statement indicates that the group will be committed to inviting other similar organizations, which could lead to an increase in the number of countries involved in joint investigations and enhanced anti-corruption efforts. It could also lead to increased use of joint investigation teams (JITs), which have become highly developed in Europe in recent years. Such teams allow law enforcement agencies from different countries to share information and evidence in real time, minimizing operational delays.

«The creation of the taskforce should serve as a reminder that anti-corruption enforcement remains a top priority internationally, despite the U.S.'s pause of the FCPA. Additionally, given the jurisdictional reach of the three European countries' anti-corruption laws, the taskforce is an example of why it is essential for companies to maintain their anti-corruption compliance efforts» (Sidley Austin LLP, Holmes, 2025).

Conclusions. The study highlights the deep impact of the U.S. government's suspension of the Foreign Corrupt Practices Act (FCPA) on global anti-corruption efforts and the challenges companies face as they navigate the changing regulatory environment. The suspension has caused significant uncertainty, especially for companies operating in jurisdictions where compliance with FCPA regulations is critical.

Key conclusions from the article are as follows:

(A) Impact on Global Anti-Corruption Standards – the suspension of the FCPA disrupted the consistency of global anti-corruption practices. As one of the most influential anti-corruption laws, the FCPA has had a fundamental impact on international compliance standards. Its temporary suspension and accompanying statements about its ineffectiveness and redundancy raise concerns about the future stability of U.S. anti-corruption policy and prompt a reassessment of global anti-corruption strategies.

Despite the suspension, the law has not been repealed, and given the long timeframes for potential reviews and the possibility of further tightening of measures in the case of political changes, anti-bribery compliance programs should continue to remain fully effective.

(B) Strengthening Regional Cooperation and Creating New Alliances – the establishment of the anti-corruption alliance between the United Kingdom, France, and Switzerland represents a significant response to the uncertainties created by the FCPA suspension. This collaboration is an important step towards greater regional cooperation in addressing international bribery and corruption. Strengthening ties and improving information exchange between these countries will help close the regulatory gaps created by the suspension of the FCPA. This initiative not only strengthens the anti-corruption systems of these countries but also serves as an example for other nations in the global fight against corruption.

(C) Long-Term Implications for the Global Fight Against Corruption – the suspension of the FCPA could affect global anti-corruption strategies in the long term. It may lead to discrepancies in the application of compliance standards across jurisdictions, complicating compliance for multinational companies, and potentially contributing to a sharp increase in corruption, especially among American companies globally. However, this challenge also presents an opportunity for regional legal systems, such as those of the EU and the UK, to strengthen their anti-corruption efforts, filling the gap left by the FCPA suspension and continuing global anti-corruption initiatives.

(D) Necessary Reforms in the Legal Systems of the EU and the UK The UK and the EU are likely to continue implementing reforms aimed at improving anti-corruption measures and strengthening cooperation with other jurisdictions. These efforts will focus on addressing gaps arising from changes in U.S. anti-corruption policy and reinforcing global anti-corruption standards.

Further research should focus on practical solutions to help businesses navigate regulatory uncertainty, including:

- Assessing the Impact of Regional Anti-Corruption Alliances on Global Trade: The creation of new anti-corruption alliances, such as the one between the UK, France, and Switzerland, should be studied to understand their role in filling the gap left by the FCPA suspension. Research may focus on how these alliances improve compliance and facilitate more effective enforcement, mitigating risks associated with regulatory instability.

- Mitigating Risks from Regulatory Inconsistencies: Companies will need to adapt their risk management strategies to account for the increased uncertainty in global compliance. Research may focus on how companies can control anti-corruption compliance in their operations and adjust their legal strategies to minimize the impact of regulatory changes.

By focusing on these areas, companies will be better positioned to navigate complex and uncertain regulatory environments and maintain high levels of compliance with international anti-corruption standards.

In conclusion, while the suspension of the FCPA presents certain challenges, it also offers opportunities for the EU, the UK, and other global partners to strengthen their anti-corruption systems. Through continued collaboration, innovation, and reform, the global community can ensure that the fight against corruption remains robust and effective amid changing regulatory landscapes.

References:

1. Criminal Division of the U.S. Department of Justice & Enforcement Division of the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission. (2020). A Resource Guide to the U.S. Foreign Corrupt Practices Act (Second Edition). Retrieved from: <https://www.justice.gov/criminal/criminal-fraud/file/1292051/dl?inline>
2. European Commission. (2023). EU legislation on anti-corruption. Retrieved from: https://commission.europa.eu/strategy-and-policy/policies/justice-and-fundamental-rights/democracy-eu-citizenship-anti-corruption/anti-corruption/eu-legislation-anti-corruption_en
3. Reed Smith. (2021, November 9). Am I subject to the FCPA, UK Bribery Act, or French, German or Greek criminal code? Client Alert 2021-279. Retrieved from: <https://www.reedsmith.com/en/perspectives/2021/11/am-i-subject-to-the-fcpa>
4. Sidley Austin LLP, Holmes, L. F. (2025, March). White Collar Defense and Investigations Update: New European Taskforce Is Fit to Fill Gap Amidst U.S. Pause on Anti-Corruption Enforcement. Retrieved from: <https://www.sidley.com/en/insights/newsupdates/2025/03/new-european-taskforce-is-fit-to-fill-gap>
5. Stanford Law School. (2024). FCPA-related Enforcement Actions by Geography. Retrieved from: <https://fcpa.stanford.edu/geography.html>
6. Stanford Law School. (2024). Monetary Sanctions Paid to Foreign Governments in FCPA-related Enforcement Actions. Retrieved from: <https://fcpa.stanford.edu/statistics-keys.html>

7. UK Serious Fraud Office. (2024). SFO 2024–2029 Strategy. Retrieved from https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/media/672cbb062831268b0b1a305/SFO_2024-29_Strategy.pdf.
8. UK Serious Fraud Office. (2025). *Press release: Great Britain, France and Switzerland Announce New Anti-Corruption Alliance*. Retrieved from <https://www.gov.uk/government/news/uk-france-and-switzerland-announce-new-anti-corruption-alliance>.
9. United States President Trump, D. J. (2025, February 10), Executive Order. «Pausing Foreign Corrupt Practices Act Enforcement to Further American Economic and National Security». Retrieved from: <https://www.whitehouse.gov/presidential-actions/2025/02/pausing-foreign-corrupt-practices-act-enforcement-to-further-american-economic-and-national-security/>
10. U.S. Department of State. (2023, September 5). U.S. Strategy on Countering Corruption: Implementation Plan. Retrieved from: <https://www.state.gov/wp-content/uploads/2023/09/U.S.-Strategy-on-Countering-Corruption-Implementation-Plan-9.5.2023-FINAL.pdf>

THEORY AND INSTITUTIONS OF EDUCATION

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-11>

DEMOCRATIC EDUCATION: HISTORICITY, MODERNITY, AND NECESSITY

Nurana Aliyeva Natig,
PhD, Doctoral Student, Lecturer,
Baku State University (Baku, Azerbaijan)
ORCID ID: 0000-0001-5378-6930
aliyevanurana0@gmail.com

Abstract. This study examines the historical development, contemporary approaches, and societal importance of democratic education. The aim is to explain how the educational process is structured according to democratic principles and how this approach influences the development of individuals and society. Additionally, the article highlights the reciprocal relationship between education and democracy. Education should not only transmit knowledge; it must also create opportunities for students to develop independent thinking, social responsibility, justice, equality, and to internalize democratic values. Democratic principles must be transformed into a way of life and practically applied within the educational environment, integrating them into daily experiences. Education serves as a tool for spreading democratic values in society and aims to raise future generations according to these principles. This approach enables individuals to recognize their roles in society and acquire the necessary skills to participate in democratic processes. As a result, individuals become active, informed citizens who can contribute to the development of society. In the future, the democratic education approach may lead to the development of more inclusive, equitable, and sustainable education systems worldwide. The study uses comparative and historical analysis, along with philosophical and pedagogical theories.

Key words: training process, students, democratic values, democratic principles, justice, equality, pedagogical approach, social development.

Introduction. Education is one of the essential factors in the formation and development of a healthy society, enabling individual development and self-realization in society, as well as influencing social relations and civic responsibility. Throughout history, various approaches and methods have been proposed to achieve better outcomes in education. One of these approaches is the democratization of education. In recent years, the issues of democratizing education globally and developing it with an inclusive approach have come to the forefront.

Debates about the concept of democracy have existed for centuries. Democracy has always intrigued researchers, and this interest continues to this day. Although there is no precise definition of this concept, certain values within the framework of democracy, such as equality, freedom, popular sovereignty, and pluralism, are generally accepted. It should also be emphasized that the acquisition of these values by individuals is only possible through education. It is well known that the concept of democracy is etymologically derived from the Greek language: "Demos" (people) and "Kratos" (power or rule). Democracy represents the acceptance of the power and sovereignty of the people, reflecting the people's sovereignty.

As the latest form of governance proposed by humanity, democracy primarily embodies the principle of equal application of rights, rules, and values, and the respect for their integrity. Democracy is not only a form of governance but also accepted as a philosophy of life and a lifestyle. It is an approach that shapes people's thinking, behavior, and relationships in society. Democracy manifests itself not only in the organization of the state and government but also in the daily lives, choices, and decisions of individuals and society. As a lifestyle, democracy can only be attained through edu-

cation, training, and upbringing. A democratic lifestyle is learned and applied through democratic education. This is a process that ensures individuals internalize the principles of freedom, equality, mutual respect, and cooperation. Education transforms these principles into a part of everyday life, helping individuals recognize their own rights and the rights of others, and become just and responsible citizens. The primary goal of education is not only to create conditions for the development of the learner's creative nature but also to allow the internalization of democratic principles. This is based on the idea of enabling each individual to think freely, make decisions, and act independently. The application of democracy can only be achieved in schools, as schools are a miniature reflection of society, and it is within schools that future generations can adopt democratic values and principles. Currently, schools are regarded as a model of democratic schools. In this model, students not only acquire knowledge and skills but also develop vital abilities such as independent thinking, communication, making mistakes, and learning from them. The transformation of democracy into a way of life is possible not only within the school but also through the collective cooperation of all layers of society. Thus, democratic values become a daily practice in schools, and more equal, free, and just relationships are formed in all areas of society.

Individuals raised in schools that embody democratic values respect the opinions of others, are able to work in groups, understand their responsibilities, are responsible, patient, and tolerant, take initiative in making suggestions, and abide by the decisions of the majority. For the cultivation of individuals with these characteristics, it is essential to closely link the concepts of democracy and education. Education provides opportunities for individuals to realize themselves in life. The realization of these opportunities within a democratic educational environment is inevitable. Developing individuals' potential, imparting knowledge and skills, and ensuring their adaptation to society, adherence to social rules, and responsible, active participation in public life are possible in a democratic educational environment.

The concept of democratic education has played a significant role in the development of various pedagogical theories. Specifically, this concept is closely associated with the pedagogical approaches of experts such as John Dewey and Paulo Freire, as they emphasized that education should be based on the active participation of students, the development of independent thinking skills, and the promotion of democratic values.

The concept of democratic education has been extensively explored both philosophically and pedagogically. The first to introduce the theory of "Democratic Education" was John Dewey, who sought to elaborate on this topic in many of his works, particularly in his book *Democracy and Education*. This work stands as one of the key resources emphasizing the strong link between education and democracy. According to Dewey, education is the most essential means for individuals to actively and consciously engage in society. His concept of democratic education not only focuses on the acquisition of knowledge but also aims to develop the skills, values, and attitudes necessary for students to play an active role in society. Dewey views democracy not merely as a political system but also as a way of life. The core values of this way of life include freedom, responsibility, equality, justice, and active participation in society. Education plays a crucial role in instilling these values in students, preparing them to find their place in society in the future. For Dewey, it is only through education that democracy can be fully realized. Education is the most important means of imparting the fundamental principles and values of democracy to students. Through this process, core democratic values such as freedom, equality, and justice are fostered within society. Paulo Freire, in his work *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*, highlights the close relationship between education and democracy. He emphasizes that education should go beyond merely transmitting knowledge; it must also foster critical thinking, collaboration, and the development of skills that enable individuals to become freer and more just members of society. According to Freire, education should not merely focus on knowledge transfer; rather, it must transform individuals into more liberated and conscious beings.

Today, the concept of democratic education continues to evolve and adapt to contemporary needs. One of these approaches is learner-centered education, which encourages students to be more actively involved in their learning processes and to choose their educational paths. Another important approach links education with social justice and equality issues. Democratic education is seen as a tool that helps promote human rights and ensures equal opportunities for different social groups. In the current world, education plays a significant role in addressing challenges such as the technological revolution, global economic changes, and the refugee crises caused by wars. In this context, democratic education serves as a means to ensure that different societal layers and cultural groups have equal access to opportunities. Literature underscores that democratic education is vital for ensuring that future generations live in a more equal and tolerant world.

Throughout history, democratic education has been based on various philosophical and pedagogical theories and, in modern times, has developed into a more extensive and multifaceted approach. Historically, this approach has aimed to strengthen the principles of equality and freedom within the realm of education. Contemporary research indicates that democratic education goes beyond academic knowledge; it also addresses important issues such as social responsibility, human rights, and social justice. In the future, this approach will likely lead to more inclusive, equitable, and sustainable education systems worldwide.

Thus, our aim is to examine in detail how the concept of democratic education has historically developed, how it has been enriched with new approaches in the modern era, and how these approaches are crucial for societal development. Furthermore, we aim to explore the significance of these approaches in enhancing the quality of education and ensuring active participation in social and economic life.

Main part. One of the conceptual pillars of the modern education system is the democratization of education. Democratization involves the cultivation of free-thinking in learners, the expansion of powers and freedoms in the organization and management of education on a state-societal basis, and the enhancement of the autonomy of educational institutions (Məmmədov, İmamverdiyeva, & Şixəliyeva, 2015: 935). Democratization of education liberates schools from authoritarian-administrative pedagogical methods, ensures a precise evaluation of the human factor, and treats it as the subject of the educational process. The culture of the new era is a culture of reason (Məmmədov et al., 2015: 935), and democracy itself is built on reason. Democratic education is an approach that emerges from the interrelation of the concepts of democracy and education. This approach encompasses two aspects (Doğan, 2004: 178).

1. *Democracy in Education:* This perspective emphasizes the use of education as a means to teach democratic principles (freedom, equality, justice, respect for others, etc.) to individuals. That is, these principles should be taught to students in the educational system, internalized by them, and applied in their lives. This reflects the idea that the purpose of education is to impart knowledge about democracy.

2. *Democratic Education:* In this aspect, the educational process itself is structured according to democratic principles, aligning teaching methods, content, and programs with democratic values. The education system and teaching methods must be in harmony with the principles of democracy, meaning that education itself must be democratic.

The connection between the adoption of democracy and the level of education highlights the interdependence and mutual influence of these concepts (Özden, 2005: 141). Thus, in a society with a high level of education, democratization progresses more quickly, while in a society where democracy exists, the level of education is typically higher. Education is crucial for the development and long-term sustainability of democracy. People must not only learn about democracy and democratic values theoretically, but also through education, and apply these values in their lives. Education is the primary tool for the transmission of democratic behaviors and principles to future generations and for the development of society (Harber & Mncube, 2012: 104-120)

Education should focus on revealing the knowledge and abilities that individuals are born with and can develop. Furthermore, it should assist individuals in better understanding reality and generating new ideas and concepts using their intellectual and reasoning abilities. Each individual should receive education based on the abilities that dominate their spirit (Bakır, 2015: 92). This means that education should be tailored to the individual's unique capabilities and potential. Since people have different strengths, these differences must be acknowledged in the educational process, ensuring that everyone develops according to their specific talents. This is only possible within a democratic educational environment.

In democratic education, schools must adhere to the principle of equal opportunities for individuals from different ethnic backgrounds, religious beliefs, and economic statuses, without any discrimination. The elimination of these differences and the provision of true freedom can only be achieved in this way. Therefore, equality of opportunities is an inseparable principle of education (Brubacher, 1962: 345). In democratic education, the role of schools is to create an environment where students from different social classes can freely express their abilities under equal conditions, ensuring that they become more confident and independent (Bakır, 2015: 92). All schools must systematically address not only the health, nutrition, and happiness of each student but also the educational inequalities caused by socio-economic conditions (Sahlberg, 2018: 121). The best way to ensure democracy and well-being in society is to provide equal and fair education to all children. This situation develops not only students' academic knowledge but also their self-confidence and entrepreneurial qualities, which are crucial for them to take stronger and more independent steps in life. Without such an environment, individuals may struggle to understand the changes around them and their consequences, potentially leading to passive reactions to social problems and a lack of engagement in change (Dewey, 2020: 383). Here, the principles of justice and equality complement each other, although they have distinct differences. Equality aims to provide the same thing to everyone, while justice emphasizes supporting individuals according to their specific needs. Equality in the educational process implies providing the same environment to everyone without considering individual needs, whereas justice requires providing different support to students with varying needs. The dynamo of school development is justice (Sahlberg, 2018: 121). Justice entails addressing the different needs and potentials of students, creating the individual conditions necessary to support the development of each student. Pasi Sahlberg, in his book *Finnish Model in Education*, outlines two key strategic elements for ensuring justice in education. First, it is the creation of a curriculum tailored to the needs of the school and the specific requirements of the students by the teachers. Such a curriculum meets the potential and varying needs of students, supporting their development. Second, it is the continuous accessibility of professional learning and development for teachers and administrators. This strategy involves providing ongoing training, courses, and opportunities for experience exchange, which ensures that teachers and school administrators can adapt to the latest educational innovations and methods. This contributes to the improvement of educational quality, ensuring that everyone has the same opportunities for development.

Ensuring justice and equality in democratic education also supports the overall development of society because each individual is provided with the conditions to realize their potential. Growing up in non-democratic environments reduces individuals' ability to play an active and constructive role in society, which can lead to the deepening of social problems. Therefore, every society must possess democratic thinking in order to understand its present condition, shape its future, and develop a better future for individuals (Dewey, 2019: 138).

Education, as a tool that allows both individuals and society to realize themselves, should be free from any totalitarian or monolithic ideology. Otherwise, it cannot fulfill its purpose and becomes a mere tool for a specific ideology (Dewey, 2000: 182). Therefore, the education system must go beyond teaching and applying a single ideology; it must present various perspectives and shape individuals into free thinkers who create their own choices and values. In democracy, the goal is for individuals

to understand their position, skills, and rights from the past to the future, to enlighten themselves, and to realize their full potential. Therefore, a democratic state must create conditions for individuals to enjoy freedom and development both individually and within society, supporting them in this path through education.

The democratic education approach began to take shape in the 19th century, but its roots trace back to much earlier periods, particularly to Ancient Greece and Rome. The concept of education in those times certainly differed from the modern understanding of “democratic education.” While their vision of education may not have fully aligned with modern principles such as equal rights, freedom, and social justice, the philosophical ideas of the era reflected notions similar to the core principles of democratic education. The educational philosophies of the thinkers of that period, and their ideas about self-development through education, can be considered as early precursors to contemporary democratic education.

In Ancient Greece, Socrates’ educational approach was primarily based on dialogue, critical thinking, and equality. He supported the idea that everyone should think independently and correctly formulate their own ideas. Socrates used the Socratic method, a question-and-answer technique, to encourage people to think deeply. This approach aligns with democratic education, where it is vital for everyone to express their thoughts and ideas. Plato, on the other hand, argued that education should serve the creation of an ideal and elitist society. Aristotle, in his *Nicomachean Ethics*, emphasized that education should guide individuals toward happiness and ethical living, while also responding to societal needs by fostering active and responsible citizens and developing their individual skills. These ideas are also considered foundational for democratic approaches to education. Roman philosophers such as Marcus Tullius Cicero and Seneca emphasized the importance of education for fostering ethical and thoughtful individuals. According to Seneca, education should focus on developing the inner nature and morality of the individual.

In the 17th century, the English philosopher John Locke’s *Some Thoughts Concerning Education* reflected democratic principles, such as equal education for all children, social justice, independent thinking, personal freedom, human development, and the role of individuals in society. Locke argued that education should be based on democratic principles, highlighting social justice, individual freedom, and personal responsibility. He famously stated, “A sound mind in a sound body” (Lock, 2020: 340) underscoring the importance of integrating both rational thought and physical health in education. Locke’s belief in the harmonious development of both body and mind aligns with the principles of democratic education, which prioritize equal educational opportunities and holistic development.

In the 18th century, the French philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau’s *Emile, or On Education* explicitly laid out the core principles of democratic education. Rousseau argued that the primary goal of education and upbringing should be to support the individual’s freedom and natural development. According to him, the purpose of education should be to cultivate young people’s natural abilities, potential, and independent thinking. Rousseau believed that “education should align with the inner nature of the individual” (Rousseau, 2019: 768) and his educational theory, emphasizing “personal freedom” and “natural development,” is clearly in line with democratic education, which promotes both natural education and societal education.

The systematic development of democratic education can be traced back to the mid-19th century. John Dewey further developed the democratic education approach and, in his work *Democracy and Education*, emphasized that education is the cornerstone of a democratic society. According to Dewey, the purpose of education is to ensure that individuals grow up to be free and responsible citizens. Dewey argued that education should not just be the transmission of knowledge, but must also be connected to social life. His theory has played a significant role in the development of modern pedagogical approaches, particularly in understanding the importance of democracy, education, and socialization. Dewey’s student-centered approach to education forms the core of democratic education, and it remains a widely adopted pedagogical approach today.

In contemporary times, various democratic education approaches are shaping the development of education and society, playing a vital role in the formation of democratic citizens. Some of these key approaches include: *Experiential Learning*: This approach focuses on learning through experiences, allowing students to acquire life-relevant knowledge. Experiential learning theory seeks a balance between theory and practice, encouraging students to develop their knowledge through real-life experiences. *Critical Thinking*: Democratic education promotes independent thinking, encouraging students not just to accept knowledge, but to ask questions and think critically. This approach fosters an environment where students are encouraged to critique the status quo and generate new ideas. *Individualized Approach*: This approach takes into account each student's individual needs and interests, allowing them to realize their potential. In democratic education, individualized learning helps students learn at their own pace and in their preferred style. *Equality, Justice, and Inclusivity*: Democratic education ensures equal opportunities for individuals regardless of gender, race, class, or other differences. This approach fosters an inclusive environment where every individual has the opportunity to realize their potential and ensures the protection of equal rights in society. *Social Responsibility and Activism*: Students are taught not only personal responsibility but also social responsibility. This approach encourages students to engage with social issues, align with principles of equality and justice, and become active citizens contributing to the betterment of society. *Active Participation and Collective Decision-Making*. Democratic education encourages student involvement in the educational process. Students value not only the teacher's ideas but also the ideas and decisions of their peers. This approach enhances collective cooperation and mutual respect, with students solving tasks and problems based on reflective thinking and imagination. The teacher, in this model, acts as an organizer of the learning process (Mahmudova, 2018: 311).

In the modern era, democratic education aims to contribute to societal development and the establishment of equality and justice. Issues such as inclusivity, active student participation, student-centered approaches, individual and collective responsibility, equality, and human rights form the foundation of contemporary educational approaches. These approaches aim to foster citizens who contribute to the advancement of democratic societies.

Conclusion. Based on the points discussed in the article, the relationship between education and democracy plays an indispensable role in the development of society. The democratic education approach ensures not only the transmission of knowledge but also the adoption of essential values such as independent thinking, social responsibility, and mutual respect by individuals. Education also allows society to develop based on democratic values and ensures that future generations are raised in accordance with these principles.

In today's education systems, the teaching of democratic principles such as equality, freedom, and human rights is increasingly important. These principles demonstrate that education is not only vital for individual development but also for the overall development of society. Education provides individuals with the tools they need to find their place in the world and to grow as responsible and active citizens.

Finally, the further development of education and democracy should be seen as a means of promoting peace and progress, not only at the national level but also globally. To achieve this, more attention must be given to education systems, ensuring that education is strengthened with democratic values.

Throughout history, democratic education has been based on various philosophical and pedagogical theories and, in modern times, has developed into a more extensive and multifaceted approach. Historically, this approach has aimed to strengthen the principles of equality and freedom within the realm of education. Contemporary research indicates that democratic education goes beyond academic knowledge; it also addresses important issues such as social responsibility, human rights, and social justice. In the future, this approach will likely lead to more inclusive, equitable, and sustainable education systems worldwide.

References:

1. Bakır, K. (2015). Demokratik Eğitim. John Dewey'in Eğitim Felsefesi üzerine. Ankara: Pegem Akademi, 92 [www.https://depo.pegem.net](https://depo.pegem.net)
2. Brubacher, J.S. (1962). Modern Philosophies of Education. New York, Mc Graw- Hill Book Comp, 345
3. Doğan, İ. (2004). Toplum ve eğitim sorunları üzerine felsefi ve sosyolojik tahliller. Ankara: Pegem A Yayıncılık, 178
4. Demirel, Ö. (2002). Öğrenme sanatı (3.b.). Ankara: Pegem A Yayıncılık, 365
5. Dewey, J. (2020). Demokrasi ve eğitim. Çev. Mustafa Karaman. Ankara: Gece Kitaplığı, 383
6. Dewey, J. (2000). Özgürlük ve Kültür. Çev. Vedat Günyol. Ankara: Remzi Kitabevi, 182
7. Dewey, J. (2019). Okul ve Toplum. Çev. Hüseyin Avni Başman. Baskı 6. Ankara, 138
8. Ergün, M. (2009). Eğitim felsefesi (2.b.). Ankara: Pegem Akademi, 176
9. Güzey, C. (2002). Felsefe ve eğitim. Felsefelogos, Sayı: 10, 7
10. Harber, C., Mncube, V. (2012). Democracy, education and development: Theory and reality. Other education: The Journal of Education Alternatives, 1(1), 104-120.
11. Lock, J. (2020). Eğitime dair bazı düşünceler. Çev. Ali Çakıroğlu, 340
12. Məmmədov, F., İmamverdiyeva, N., Şixəliyeva, İ. (2015). Pedaqogika I hissə. Bakı: Sabah, 935
13. Mahmudova, R. (2018). Təhsilin psixodidaktik problemləri. Tarixi müqayisəli təhlil. Monoqrafiya, 311
14. Özden, Y. (2005). Öğrenme ve eğitim. Ankara: Pegem A Yayıncılık, 141
15. Rousseau, J. J. (2019). Emile. Çev. Yaşar Avunç. İstanbul: İş Bankası, 768
16. Sahlberg, P. (2018). Eğitimde Finlandiya modeli. İstanbul: Metropolis Yayıncılık, 121

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-12>

CRITERIA FOR ASSESSING THE QUALITY AND ACCESSIBILITY OF HIGHER EDUCATION: A CONCEPTUAL ANALYSIS

Yaroslav Ryzhuk,

Postgraduate Student, Kyiv National Linguistic University (Kyiv, Ukraine)

ORCID ID: 0009-0000-2472-102X

yaroslav.ryzhuk@gmail.com

Abstract. The article analyzes the concept and criteria for assessing the quality and accessibility of education. The author notes that specific criteria that can be investigated empirically or on the basis of statistical data are key indicators of the effectiveness of educational systems. The author considers the main scientific approaches to determining the quality and accessibility of education. This article establishes that the quality of education is a multidimensional concept that encompasses not only academic indicators, but also social and economic aspects. The author analyzes the concept of accessibility of education. The study identifies the relationship between the quality and accessibility of education and analyzes the existing debatable approaches to the possibility of combining them. The novelty of the article lies in the author's own approach to the formulation of the concepts of «quality of education» and «accessibility of education» and the identification of their criteria. The research methodology is based on comparative analysis, logical and legal method and systematic approach. The results of the study allow to form a comprehensive view of modern methods of evaluating educational services and their practical application.

Key words: quality of education, accessibility of education, higher education institutions, criteria of quality of education, criteria of accessibility of education, higher education.

Introduction. Higher education plays a major role for every country. It forms a layer of specialists necessary to ensure the development and competitiveness of the state (Alokhina, 2014: 124). A high level of education ensures a skilled workforce that meets the challenges of the modern labor market. The quality of education and the high level of training of students have a positive impact on the future income of citizens (Lopushnyak & Rybchanska, 2018: 49). In addition, education has a significant impact on social mobility. This approach provides equal opportunities for self-realization for applicants from different social groups. Therefore, since education is one of the main factors of social development, it is important to ensure its quality and accessibility for all segments of the population. It is not enough just to provide educational services. It is necessary to ensure that they meet the modern requirements of the economy and society.

At the same time, there is a problem of unequal access to education due to regional, economic, and social factors. For example, in some countries, the quality of education can vary significantly due to different circumstances. This creates educational inequality, which in the long run can lead to a growing socioeconomic gap between larger groups of the population.

Thus, the need to provide quality and affordable education is not debatable. At the same time, there is a need for a clear understanding of the terminology «quality of education» and «accessibility of education». Defining these concepts is, in fact, impossible without a clear understanding of the criteria that each of them includes. There are no universal methods of evaluation, as education systems differ in their structure and social context. In order not to be speculative, it is necessary to clearly examine what elements influence the definition of «quality» or «accessible» education.

The purpose of the research. The purpose of the article is to identify the criteria of quality and accessibility of education and to justify the author's choice. In addition, the purpose of the article is to formulate the concepts of «quality of education» and «accessibility of education».

Materials and methods of research. The study of criteria for assessing the quality and accessibility of education was carried out on the basis of an analysis of scientific literature, regulatory documents and official reports of international organizations. The main sources of information were scientific publications that highlight modern conceptual approaches to assessing the concepts under study. The author also analyzed international and national regulatory documents that establish the relevant criteria and standards.

The research methodology is based on the use of several approaches that allow for a comprehensive analysis of the issue under study. One of the key methods was comparative analysis, which was used to compare different concepts for assessing the quality and accessibility of education used in the international and national educational space. This made it possible to determine the main approaches to understanding these categories.

To study regulatory approaches to determining the quality and accessibility of education, the logical-legal method was used. The author applied it when developing legislation within the scope of the study. The method of expert assessments was also used, which consisted in the analysis of scientific works that highlight the problem of assessing the quality of education. This method allowed us to identify the main criteria that are most often used in modern research.

An important element of the study was a systemic approach, which provided a comprehensive consideration of the relationship between the quality and accessibility of education. Since these categories do not exist in isolation from each other, it was important to assess how changes in one indicator can affect the other. The systemic approach allowed us to consider the education system as a holistic mechanism in which quality and accessibility are formed under the influence of various internal and external factors. Based on the combination of these methods, the author identified his own definitions of the studied concepts and criteria for their analysis.

Thus, the use of a comprehensive methodological approach made it possible to analyze the concepts of quality and accessibility of education in more depth and to identify key criteria.

Results of the research. Assessing the quality and accessibility of education is a rather complex and difficult task. We want to conduct a detailed study, so we propose to consider the issues of quality of education separately and accessibility separately. Although these issues are interrelated, they belong to different categories and may include different criteria. Therefore, we will start by analyzing the concept of «quality of education». However, before proceeding to the analysis, we emphasize that in this paper we are studying only the quality of higher education, because the relevant category at different levels of education (preschool, primary, basic secondary, etc.) may differ significantly due to differences in the subjects to whom it applies. In this study, we use the concept of «quality of education» (along with the concept of «accessibility of education») exclusively in the context of higher education.

There are a number of approaches to defining this term in the scientific literature. A group of American researchers Schindler L., Puls-Elvidge S., Welzant H., Crawford L. identify four broad concepts of higher education quality, namely, quality as purposeful, transformational, exceptional and responsible. In addition, they identify a set of quality indicators specific to each of the concepts (Schindler, 2015: 8). Their approach also confirms our position that it is necessary to study specific criteria on the basis of which the quality of higher education can be stated.

In the national scientific community, there are also different scientific approaches to the definition of the studied concept. According to the Ukrainian researcher Klimova H., the quality of education is a multidimensional phenomenon that can be defined as a set of educational resources together with the process of educational activity and its results (Klimova, 2016: 40). At the same time, we have to mention the definition of Batechko N., who emphasizes that the quality of education is «a complex system that combines the organizational structure, methods, processes and resources necessary for the functioning of the education system in order to meet the requirements and social norms, state educational standards» (Batechko, 2017: 14). According to the definition of national researchers

Zelnytskyi A., Zabolotnyi O., the quality of education is an integral indicator of the sum of the products of the degree of formation of each of the defined competencies and its corresponding weighting factor (Zelnytskyi, & Zabolotnyi, 2020: 158). Thus, the above definitions show that researchers consider the quality of education through its multidimensionality. They emphasize its complex nature, which includes procedural and resource components.

Overall, we note that the quality of education is not a statistical characteristic. Of course, the list of analyzed sources is not exhaustive. We have selected the definitions that, in our opinion, had the greatest scientific value within the framework of our research. The «quality of higher education» is complex in nature and is formed under the influence of many factors. This once again confirms the importance of a comprehensive approach to evaluating educational processes and the need to apply different criteria when analyzing the quality of education. Without pretending to be universal, based on the analyzed sources, we propose to define the «working» concept of «quality of education» for this research. Thus, the quality of education is a multidimensional and dynamic characteristic of the educational process that reflects compliance with criteria and standards, as well as the needs of subjects and society. It involves the efficient use of resources and continuous improvement under the influence of modern challenges.

After defining the concept of «quality of education», we will move on to identifying and analyzing its criteria. There is no single list of criteria that can serve as a guideline for determining whether education in a country is of high quality. Therefore, we consider it appropriate to consider the scientific approaches proposed by other researchers and, based on them and our own analysis, to identify the criteria that serve as indicators of the quality of higher education. Let's start with domestic scientific views. It is worth paying attention to the work of Babyn I., who notes that at the initial stage of implementation of integration initiatives within the Bologna Process in European countries, three main models of education quality assessment dominated:

English, which is based on the internal self-assessment of quality within the higher education institution itself;

French, which provides for external evaluation of a higher education institution in terms of its responsibility to society;

American, which combines elements of both the English and French models (Babyn, 2011).

The approach presented by Babin I. has some analytical value. However, we believe that it does not fully meet our research priorities. The models of education quality assessment that he identifies do reflect the main approaches used in Europe and the United States. However, they mostly describe general methods of quality assessment rather than specific criteria for measuring its level. For example, the English model undoubtedly plays an important role in maintaining academic standards. However, this approach may be insufficiently objective and does not take into account external indicators, which we will discuss later in the paper. In turn, the French model is more in line with the criteria of openness and transparency. However, its effectiveness depends on the methodology of applying such assessments. Finally, the American model, in our opinion, is the most balanced, but it does not provide a clear understanding of which indicators are crucial in measuring the quality of education.

Hence, Babin's classification can be taken as a basis for understanding approaches to assessing the quality of education. Ukrainian researcher Kulchytska A. notes that the criteria for assessing the quality of educational services are the factors that directly affect the quality of the educational process and the conditions for the provision of educational services (Kulchytska, 2014: 139). Of course, such criteria have a certain impact, but in our opinion, they are too narrow. We believe that they do not take into account important aspects that reflect the impact of education on the future life of students and the social value of the educational institution. Another Ukrainian researcher, Debych M. identifies the internationalization of higher education institutions as the main criterion (Debych, 2019: 101). Internationalization is certainly an important indicator for the reputation and global competitiveness

of a university, but it does not reflect the full picture of the quality of education. This criterion certainly deserves attention, but it cannot be the only one and should be complemented by other approaches. In our opinion, the internationalization of a higher education institution is indeed an important factor in its competitiveness at the global level. It facilitates the exchange of experience and the expansion of academic opportunities for students and teachers. However, we believe that «internationalization» as an independent criterion is not entirely feasible for empirical research. Therefore, in order to elaborate on it and to allow for further in-depth study, we have identified our own criterion – the number of international academic partnerships of the higher education institution. We believe that this criterion is fully consistent with the concept of «internationalization», but is more adapted to finding accurate statistical data.

A similar opinion is noted in the work of the Ukrainian researcher Medvedovska D. The author notes that it is advisable to apply a three-level approach to assessing the quality of higher education, which combines three components: reputational, effective and general (Medvedovska, 2016: 51). Let us focus on the reputational factor in more detail. As with the previous criterion, it requires clarity for further analysis. The researcher herself distinguishes «reputation in society» within this criterion, which, among other things, is expressed through the «rating of the higher education institution». We agree with this position of the author and detail this criterion as the position of the higher education institution in international rankings.

Thus, based on this, we can distinguish two criteria of education quality: the number of international academic partnerships and the position of the higher education institution in international rankings of higher education institutions.

In addition, we would like to clarify the classification of Medvedovska D., which, although quite broad, is of scientific interest. We have reviewed and detailed above one of the criteria she derived «reputational» one. However, in addition to this, the author also identified two other elements. Thus, as an effective component, we use the criterion of «graduate employment rate». If a higher education institution provides high performance indicators, this indicates high-quality training that allows graduates to find jobs in their field. We also detail the other criterion, but we believe that it is more related to accessibility of education rather than quality, as will be discussed later in the article. We find a similar position in the work of the Ukrainian scholar Skydan M., who, among other things, distinguishes «employment opportunities and graduate success» (Skydan, 2024). The success criterion, in our opinion, is not very suitable, as it cannot be determined on the basis of empirical research. But if we specify «employment opportunities» as specific statistics on the level of employment of graduates, this criterion correlates with the one we have proposed and can be used to determine the level of quality of education.

In general, Skydan M. identifies other criteria, in particular: learning outcomes; curriculum development; effectiveness of the assessment system; resources; qualifications of teachers; student support services; technological integration; inclusiveness and diversity; feedback processes; global competence (Skydan, 2024). For our side, we would like to note that we do not agree with all of the author's criteria, as we believe that most of them are subjective and cannot be analyzed based on statistical data. Moreover, some of them, such as inclusiveness and diversity, generally characterize accessibility rather than quality. However, there is still something interesting, namely the author's views on the need for properly qualified teachers and student support systems. Although this criterion cannot be applied by us, we have identified our own criterion based on it as the ratio of the number of teachers to the number of students. We focused on it because it is a statistically measurable indicator. It demonstrates the real ability of the higher education institution to ensure the intensity of contact between the teacher and the student. Thus, taking into account Skydan's vision of the proper qualification of teachers and the student support system, we have defined this criterion as more specific, quantifiable, and one that really affects the quality of the educational process.

It is worth paying attention to the views of foreign researchers. A group of researchers from the Czech Republic, Vykydal D., Folta M., Nenadál J., identify the following criteria for ensuring the quality of a higher education institution: regular internal and external evaluation, the creation of a quality assurance system based on a clear mission, strategies, resources and procedures, as well as transparency and accountability of evaluation results. The importance of financial, human, and information resources to support quality education is also emphasized (Vykydal et al, 2020: 2). We partially agree with the proposed criteria, as they emphasize the importance of consistency and transparency in ensuring the quality of education. In particular, regular assessment, mission, strategies and resources are indeed fundamental elements that can influence the position of universities in international rankings. However, these criteria do not take into account the effectiveness of educational services, for example, the level of employment of graduates, which is a key indicator of the effectiveness of a higher education institution. In addition, the emphasis on the internal quality management system does not always correlate with the actual achievements of students and the impact of the institution on the labor market, which limits the practicality of this approach to assessing the quality of education.

Thus, for future analyses of the quality of education, we distinguish the following indicators: the university's position in international rankings; graduate employment rate; the ratio of the number of teachers to the number of students; and the number of international academic partnerships.

Turning to the definition of «accessibility of education», we note that there are the same problems here as in the study of «quality of education». Some researchers even equate these two criteria. For example, Alokina H. defines accessibility of education as an external criterion of education quality (Alokina, 2014: 126). American researcher Weeden E. considers accessibility of education through the prism of inclusiveness, noting that accessibility is the absence of barriers to education for students with disabilities (Weeden, 2023). A similar definition of accessibility can be found in other papers (Al-Hmouz, 2014: 26; Dolmage, 2017; Alsalem & Doush, 2018: 542). They all equate accessibility with inclusiveness. We also partially agree with this position. However, we believe that in addition to inclusiveness, accessibility manifests itself in other aspects, so it would be incorrect to consider it exclusively through this prism.

There is also an opinion among foreign scholars that accessibility to higher education can be manifested through access to the digital environment and the Internet (Greco, 2019: 18; Campoverde-Molina et al., 2023: 134), the so-called «Web accessibility» (Hermosa-Ramírez & Arias-Badia, 2024). However, we also believe that narrowing accessibility solely to digital indicators leaves out many important factors. For a comprehensive analysis, it is advisable to take into account other elements, namely, to define access through a set of conditions for obtaining education. For example, in the final report of the European Commission «Study on Access to Education and Training», access is defined as «participation» in any field of knowledge. Participation implies the possibility for a person to try himself or herself in a certain field of education (Study on Access to Education and Training, 2005).

It is worth noting that in 2004 the Constitutional Court of Ukraine interpreted access to education as a constitutional guarantee of the right to education on the principles of equality as defined by Article 24 of the 1996 Constitution of Ukraine. (Sprava N 1-4/2004, 2004). We believe that equality should be one of the characteristic elements of determining the accessibility of higher education. We find a similar position in the Ukrainian researchers Hrekul-Kovalyk T. and O. Donchenko, who define the accessibility of higher education as a set of real conditions for ensuring equal opportunities for individuals to obtain higher education, regardless of their economic status (Hrekul-Kovalyk & Donchenko, 2022: 14). In general, we think this definition is quite close. The emphasis on non-discrimination is in line with one of the basic principles of accessibility. At the same time, we believe that other possible obstacles, such as physiological capabilities or infrastructural barriers, could be elaborated upon. Summarizing the above, we propose our own definition for the purposes of this paper: accessibility of higher education is a set of conditions under which every potential

applicant, regardless of the factors that impede it, has real opportunities to enter a higher education institution, successfully study and complete an educational program. It covers geographical, economic, informational and infrastructural accessibility, and also includes ensuring the right to equal access without discrimination and creating the necessary conditions for the full involvement of all categories of applicants.

Analyzing the issue of access to higher education, it is worth pointing out that in a society based on democratic principles, the opportunity to realize the right to higher education should be equal. The absence of this means the consolidation of inequality (Hrekul-Kovalyk & Donchenko, 2022: 13). In other words, access to higher education is an integral element of a democratic state governed by the rule of law. Therefore, the study of accessibility of higher education goes far beyond pedagogical sciences and affects the functioning of the state and the protection of human rights.

Moving on to the criteria, let us focus on the opinion of the Ukrainian researcher Lukina T., who defines accessibility of education as the presence of a sufficient and extensive network of educational (training) institutions where different categories of the population can receive education in accordance with their educational needs, abilities, etc. (Lukina, 2013: 116). We partially agree with the author's position. The existence of a disorganized network of higher education institutions does contribute to the geographical accessibility of education. In addition, this indicator is subject to minimal subjectivity, as clear data can be found. A similar view is also noted in the research of the EU research team Sá S., Florax R., and Rietveld P. They emphasize that one of the criteria for accessibility of education is geographical accessibility (Sá et al, 2004). Therefore, we would like to highlight the criterion of the number of higher education institutions in the country as one of the basic ones for further research on accessibility of education.

The English researcher Ziderman, A. identifies four main criteria for accessibility of education: widening access (increasing the number of applicants), deepening access (ensuring a significant share of students with special needs or ethnic minorities), retention and successful completion of studies and maintaining the level of freshman enrollment (Ziderman, 2013). The criteria formulated by the author provide a holistic view of the multidimensionality of accessibility. They cover both quantitative and qualitative indicators. At the same time, given the complexity of the accessibility problem, these criteria alone are not enough to fully address the issue. Nevertheless, they give us the opportunity to talk about the inclusiveness of education as one of the criteria for its accessibility. We would also like to return to the criterion of «inclusiveness and diversity» mentioned earlier by Skydan M. (Skydan, 2024). We believe that it is useful and can be studied practically, but it relates more to the accessibility of education than to the quality, where the author actually singled it out. However, to allow for a comprehensive analysis, it should be detailed. Therefore, in order to more clearly formulate the criterion, we propose «integration of students with special educational needs». It is fully consistent with the concept of inclusiveness, but it can be analyzed in quantitative and qualitative aspects. In addition, this criterion implies not only the existence of a barrier-free environment but also the formation of a tolerant attitude and mutual respect.

In addition, Ziderman A mentions the involvement of ethnic minorities as one of the factors of accessibility. However, we would like to expand this criterion a bit and define it as «the number of foreign student». Such an indicator allows us to analyze statistical data and is important in the context of accessibility, as it indicates the openness of the education system to external applicants. The analysis of this criterion can demonstrate the ability of a higher education institution to create favorable conditions for attracting applicants from different cultural backgrounds. Thus, expanding the focus from «national minorities» to «foreign students» not only enriches the analysis with multiple and qualitative indicators, but also allows us to take into account the processes of globalization and the prospects for further development of the educational space.

A group of researchers from Romania identifies their own criteria for access to education: financial, geographical, educational, organizational, cultural/social/physical (Prodan et al, 2015: 538). In general, most of them are similar to those we have already identified and specified earlier. We have already noted the position of Medvedovska D., who singled out the «general» indicator among the indicators of education quality. We have applied our own approach to this, namely, we have singled out the criterion «number of people with higher education». This indicator effectively indicates the level of access to education. If the share of the population with higher education is high, this may indicate a number of positive factors. Firstly, the democratic nature of the education system, which allows the general population to enter higher education institutions. Secondly, a favorable financial and economic situation in which university or institute education is affordable for students with good results. Thirdly, a developed network of educational infrastructure that provides appropriate conditions for training specialists in various fields. Fourthly, the social significance of education itself, which is expressed in state and public support for the idea of mandatory or desirable higher education.

In addition, the criterion of «number of people with higher education» allows us to better understand the impact of public education policy: if this indicator is growing over time, it means that a country or region can increase the involvement of young people (and possibly the adult population) in the higher education system. This approach also allows for comparisons across regions to identify any differences in access to quality educational programs. Thus, the «number of people with higher education» is a number added to other criteria that does not sufficiently demonstrate how large, open and attractive the higher education system is to the population as a whole.

Thus, based on our research, we have identified the following criteria for access to higher education: the number of people with higher education; the share of foreign students; the number of higher education institutions in the country; and the integration of students with special educational needs.

Therefore, the quality and accessibility of education are two key characteristics of the education system. They are closely interrelated, but not always in harmonious balance. In a general sense, accessibility of education means the ability of the general population to receive quality educational services regardless of any factors. The quality of education, in turn, determines how effectively the education system meets the needs of society, the economy and science. To achieve a balance between the quality and accessibility of education, it is necessary to apply comprehensive approaches in all areas of higher education institutions, including financial, logistical, personnel, etc. This will ensure accessibility of education and maintain high standards of the educational process.

Conclusion. The issue of quality and accessibility of higher education is relevant for all higher education institutions at all times. However, terminological confusion and fragmentation of research lead to different visions of these factors. The study showed that the scientific community also has different approaches to defining the quality and accessibility of education. Moreover, the criteria for their definition are not detailed and often subjective. They cannot be properly analyzed because of the difficulty in finding empirical data. Therefore, we have defined the quality of education as a multidimensional and dynamic characteristic of the educational process that reflects compliance with criteria and standards, as well as the needs of individuals and society. To ensure the objectivity of the statement about the level of quality of higher education, we have identified the following criteria: the university's position in international rankings; the level of employment of graduates; the ratio of the number of teachers to the number of students; the number of international academic partnerships. Each of them can be studied on the basis of empirical analysis and statistical data analysis, which minimizes subjectivity in drawing conclusions.

In turn, accessibility of higher education is a set of conditions under which each potential applicant, regardless of the factors that impede it, has real opportunities to enter a higher education institution, successfully study and complete an educational program. This concept covers geographical, economic, informational, and infrastructural accessibility, and also includes ensuring the right to

equal access without discrimination and creating the necessary conditions for the full involvement of all categories of applicants. Among the criteria for accessibility of higher education, we have identified the following: the number of people with higher education; the share of foreign students; the number of higher education institutions in the country; and the integration of students with special educational needs.

Ensuring a balance between the quality and accessibility of education requires a comprehensive approach to all aspects of higher education institutions. Only with systematic improvement of these components can access to education be expanded and high standards of the educational process be maintained.

References:

1. Al-Hmouz, H. (2014). Experiences of Students with Disabilities in a public University in Jordan. *International Journal of Special Education*, 29(1), 25–32.
2. Alokina, H. (2014). Yakist osvity u konteksti suchasnykh transformatsii vyshchoi osvity (Quality of education in the context of modern transformations of higher education). *Yevropeiska intehratsiia vyshchoi osvity Ukrainy u konteksti Bolonskoho protsesu*, 3, 124–127 (in Ukrainian).
3. Alsalem, G. M., Doush, I. A. (2018). Access Education: What is Needed to Have Accessible Higher Education for Students with Disabilities in Jordan? *International Journal of Special Education*, 33(3), 541–561.
4. Babyn, I. (2011). Zabezpechennia iakosti vyshchoi osvity: yevropeyskyi, natsionalnyi ta instytut-siyni rivni (Ensuring the quality of higher education: European, national and institutional levels). *Nauka i osvita*, 1, 7–14 (in Ukrainian).
5. Batechko, N. (2017). Fenomen yakosti osvity v suchasnomu naukovomu dyskursi (The Phenomenon of Education Quality in Contemporary Scientific Discourse), *Osvitohichnyi dyskurs*, 3-4, 1–16 (in Ukrainian).
6. Campoverde-Molina, M., Luján-Mora, S., & Valverde, L. (2023). Accessibility of university websites worldwide: A systematic literature review. *Universal Access in the Information Society*, 22, 133–168. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10209-021-00825-z>
7. Debych M. (2019). Instrumenty internatsionalizatsii dlia otsiniuvannia yakosti vyshchoi osvity: yevropeyskyi dosvid (Internationalization tools for assessing the quality of higher education: the European experience) *Analiz providnogo vitchyznianoho ta zarubizhnogo dosvidu shchodo otsiniuvannia yakosti vyshchoi osvity v umovakh yevrointehratsii: analitychni materialy (chastyna II)*, 95–106 (in Ukrainian).
8. Dolmage, J. T. (2017). Academic ableism: Disability and higher education. University of Michigan Press. <https://doi.org/10.3998/mpub.9708722>
9. Greco, G. M. (2019). Accessibility studies: Abuses, misuses and the method of poietic design. *HCI International 2019–Late breaking papers*, Springer, 15–27.
10. Hermosa-Ramírez, I., Arias-Badia, B. (2024). Accessibility as a means to realizing social justice in higher education: Interviews with user organisations and service providers. *Linguistica Antverpiensia, New Series: Themes in Translation Studies*, 23, 93–115.
11. Hrekul-Kovalyk, T. A., Donchenko, O. P. (2022). Dostup i dostupnist do yurydychnoi osvity: pytan-nia spivvidnoshennia ta vzaiemozviazku (Access and affordability of legal education: issues of correlation and interrelation). *Naukovyi visnyk Mizhnarodnoho humanitarnoho universytetu. Ser.: Yurysprudentsiia*, 56, 12–15 (in Ukrainian).
12. Klimova, H. (2016). Interpretatsiia poniattia «iakist vyshchoi osvity»: sotsioloho-FILOSOFSKA refleksii (Interpretation of the concept of «quality of higher education»: a sociological and philosophical reflection). *Visnyk Natsionalnoho universytetu «Iurydychna akademiia Ukrainy imeni Yaroslava Mudroho»*, 3 (30), 34–43 (in Ukrainian).
13. Kulchytska, A. V. (2014). Yakist osvity ta yii otsinka v konteksti yevropeiskoi ta mizhnarodnoi intehratsii (Quality of education and its evaluation in the context of European and international integration). *Naukovyi visnyk Uzhhorodskoho natsionalnoho universytetu*, 1, 139–144 (in Ukrainian).

14. Lopushnyak, G. S., Rybchanska, H. V. (2018) *Vyshcha osvita Ukrainy: derzhavne rehuliuвання ta perspektyvy rozvytku : monohrafiia* [Higher education of Ukraine: state regulation and development prospects: monograph.] Lviv: Liga Press, 283 (in Ukrainian).
15. Lukina, T. O. (2013). Dostupnist osvity yak pokaznyk rezultatyvnosti derzhavnoho upravlinnia osvitoiu v Ukraini (Accessibility of education as an indicator of the effectiveness of of public education management in Ukraine). *Visnyk Natsionalnoi akademii derzhavnoho upravlinnia pry Prezidentovi Ukrainy*, 3, 114–120.
16. Medvedovska, D. (2016). Osnovni kryterii yakosti vyshchoi osvity: dosvid Velykoi Brytanii (The Main Standards of Higher Education Quality: the Experience of Great Britain). *Pedahohichni nauky: teoriia, istoriia, innovatsiini tekhnolohii*, 1, 48–55 (in Ukrainian).
17. Prodan, A., Maxim, E., Manolescu, I., Arustei, C., Guta, A. (2015). Access to higher education: influences and possible implications. *Procedia Economics and Finance*, 535–543.
18. Sá, C., Florax, R., ra Rietveld, P. (2004). Does Accessibility to Higher Education Matter? *Tinbergen Institute Discussion Paper*, TI 2004-061/3. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/228391062_Does_Accessibility_to_Higher_Education_Matter
19. Schindler, L., Puls-Elvidge, S., Welzant, H., Crawford, L. (2015). Definitions of Quality in Higher Education: A Synthesis of the Literature. *High. Learn. Res. Commun*, 5(3), 3–13.
20. Skydan, M. (2024) *Pidvyshchennia yakosti osvitnikh posluh yak osnovnyi stratehichniy napriam rozvytku vyshchoi ta fakhovoi peredvyshchoi osvity* (Improving the quality of educational services as the main strategic direction of the development of higher and professional higher education), *Ekonomika i suspilstvo*, 59. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.32782/2524-0072/2024-59-110> (in Ukrainian)
21. Sprava N 1-4/2004 (2004). Decision of the Constitutional Court of Ukraine in the case on the constitutional petition of 50 MPs of Ukraine on the official interpretation of the provisions of part three of Article 53 of the Constitution of Ukraine «the state ensures accessibility and free of charge of pre-school, complete general secondary, vocational and higher education in state and municipal educational institutions» (case on accessibility and free education). Retrieved from <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/v005p710-04#n54> (in Ukrainian).
22. Study on Access to Education and Training (2005). Final Report for the European Commission. Retrieved from <http://www.new-views.eu/resources/access-to-education-and-training.pdf>
23. Vykydal, D., Folta, M., Nenadál, J. (2020). A Study of Quality Assessment in Higher Education within the Context of Sustainable Development: A Case Study from Czech Republic. *Sustainability*, 12(11), 1–22.
24. Weeden, E. (2023). A model of an accessibility curriculum in higher education. *Front. Comput. Sci. Section Human-Media Interaction*, 5. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fcomp.2023.1139350>
25. Zelnytskyi, A., Zabolotnyi, O. (2020). Yakist vyshchoi viiskovoi osvity v konteksti zmin u zakonodavstvi ukrainy (Quality of higher military education in the context of changes in the legislation of Ukraine), *Viiskova osvita*, 1(41), 147–162 (in Ukrainian).
26. Ziderman, A. (2013). Increasing Access to Higher Education Through Student Loans, CESifo DICE Report 2/2013 (June), 11-18.

THEORY AND HISTORY OF CULTURE & PHILOSOPHY

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-13>

VISUAL ARTS IN THE PROFESSIONAL TRAINING OF A DESIGNER: THE IMPORTANCE OF DRAWING, PAINTING, AND SCULPTURE

Serhii Brylov,

*Senior Lecturer at the Department of Design, Engineering, and Land Management,
State University of Trade and Economics (Kyiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0003-0158-2359

s.brylov@knute.edu.ua

Igor Glukhenkij,

*Senior Lecturer at the Department of Sculpture,
National Academy of Fine Arts and Architecture (Kyiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0009-0003-5373-3195

igor.gluhenkii@naoma.edu.ua

Mykolai Kochubei,

*Honored Artist of Ukraine,
Associate Professor at the Department of Graphic Arts,
National Academy of Fine Arts and Architecture (Kyiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0001-9318-4109

mykolai.kochubei@naoma.edu.ua

Abstract. The article explores the role of visual arts in the professional training of designers, specifically the importance of drawing, painting, and sculpture. Methods of comparative analysis of educational programs and practical approaches in design education were used. It was determined that drawing develops spatial thinking, painting enhances color sensitivity, and sculpture contributes to the understanding of form and volume. The study results confirm that integrating these disciplines into the educational process improves the level of professional training for designers. Future research may expand to analyze the impact of digital technologies on traditional artistic practices in design education.

Key words: artistic training, spatial thinking, color theory, composition, visual communication, design education, artistic techniques.

Introduction. In today's world, design is one of the key sectors of the creative industry, encompassing a wide range of professions – from graphic and interior design to industrial and digital art. The high level of competition in the market requires designers not only to master modern software tools but also to have a deep understanding of the fundamentals of visual arts, among which drawing, painting, and sculpture play a crucial role. These disciplines form the foundational skills necessary for a designer's professional activity, including compositional thinking, an understanding of form, color, space, and materiality. Mastering these elements contributes to the ability to create aesthetically appealing, functionally effective, and conceptually strong design solutions.

Traditional visual arts have been an integral part of design education since the emergence of professional designer training. For example, at the Bauhaus – one of the most influential design schools of the 20th century – significant attention was given to drawing, painting, and sculpture as essential means for developing analytical perception and creative experimentation (Droste, 2006: 45). A similar approach was applied at the Vienna School of Arts, where artistic training was considered the

foundation of design practice (Wichmann, 1981: 112). In the modern world, leading educational institutions such as the Rhode Island School of Design (RISD) and the Royal College of Art also integrate classical artistic disciplines into their curricula, recognizing their irreplaceable role in shaping designers' professional competencies (Pipes, 2003: 76).

Scientific research confirms the importance of drawing as a tool for observation, form analysis, and spatial thinking. Arnheim (1974: 89) argued that drawing promotes a deeper understanding of object structure and helps develop abstraction skills, which are critically important for designers of all specializations. Edwards (1999: 133) viewed drawing as a method for enhancing visual perception, helping designers effectively communicate their ideas through sketches and concept art. Additionally, the cognitive benefits of drawing extend beyond design activities, fostering problem-solving skills and creative flexibility. Through continuous improvement in drawing skills, designers can more accurately convey details of form, structure, and depth, which is essential for creating realistic and conceptually refined projects.

Painting, in turn, contributes to the development of artistic vision, color manipulation skills, and harmonious composition. Goldstein (2010: 57) notes that working with color is a primary means of expression in design, and the ability to properly combine shades significantly enhances the perception of any visual object. Gombrich (2002: 201) emphasizes that painting practice helps designers better understand visual patterns and principles of aesthetics. Through painting, designers can experiment with different visual languages, explore the emotional and psychological impact of color, and refine their ability to create visually expressive compositions. Furthermore, studying painting techniques such as layered color application, light and shadow, and texture representation provides designers with deeper knowledge of surface quality and material interactions. The ability to work with different types of paints, including acrylic, oil, and watercolor, helps designers better understand the properties of pigments, their reaction to light, and their interaction with one another.

Sculpture, though less common in traditional design programs, is crucial for the development of spatial thinking, which is especially important in industrial and interior design. Research by Ostermann et al. (2015: 48) shows that working with plastic materials helps future designers better understand form, proportion, and texture, which is critically important when creating physical objects and 3D models. The tactile nature of sculpture allows designers to engage with the physical properties of materials, enhancing their ability to visualize and construct three-dimensional structures. Studying various sculptural techniques fosters an intuitive understanding of volume and mass, which can be applied to digital modeling and product development. For example, practicing with clay or wood helps develop a sense of form and volume, which is essential for industrial designers, architects, and animators.

At the same time, the development of digital technologies has led to changes in design curricula, reducing the time allocated to traditional artistic disciplines. Some researchers (Molnar, 2018: 62; Manovich, 2020: 119) argue that modern computer technologies can partially replace hand-drawn graphics and sculptural practices, but they cannot fully compensate for the skills developed through working with real materials. The balance between traditional and digital teaching methods is a key aspect of modern design education, as the combination of manual and digital approaches fosters comprehensive artistic vision.

Despite numerous studies on this topic, there is still no unified methodology for integrating drawing, painting, and sculpture into contemporary design curricula. Further analysis of their role and significance in the context of new technologies and modern challenges remains a relevant task for researchers and educators. Defining an optimal teaching methodology that incorporates both classical artistic disciplines and digital technologies could significantly enhance the level of training for future designers.

Main part. The aim of the study is to determine the role of drawing, painting, and sculpture in shaping the professional competencies of future designers. To achieve this goal, the following tasks were

set: to analyze the significance of academic drawing, painting, and sculpture in the process of professional designer training (Gombrich, 2000); to determine the influence of traditional artistic disciplines on the formation of artistic-imagery thinking and compositional skills (Edwards, 2012); to explore the effectiveness of visual arts application in modern design education (Manovich, 2020); to assess the relationship between classical fine art techniques and digital technologies in design (Molnar, 2018).

The study employs a comprehensive methodological approach, including theoretical analysis of scientific literature dedicated to the importance of fine arts in design education (Pipes, 2003); a comparative analysis of the curricula of leading art and design higher education institutions (Droste, 2006); an empirical study based on a survey of design students regarding the impact of drawing, painting, and sculpture on their professional training (Udoenko, 2009); and an experimental approach that involves evaluating the results of students' artistic and design tasks (Zhukova, 2020).

The analysis results indicate that academic drawing, painting, and sculpture play a crucial role in the development of spatial thinking and form perception in future designers (Ocvirk et al., 2008). Empirical studies confirmed that students who undergo thorough training in traditional art forms exhibit better compositional design skills and artistic expression (Goldstein, 2010). Specifically, student surveys revealed that 85% of respondents noted a positive impact of academic drawing on their ability to accurately convey proportions and perspective (Butenko, 2019). Additionally, 78% of students believe that painting helps develop a sense of color, while 67% noted that sculpture contributes to a deeper understanding of volumetric-spatial composition (Honcharenko, 2011).

Academic drawing serves as the foundation for mastering visual representation skills essential for a designer. It develops hand-eye coordination, accuracy in depicting proportions, and the ability to perceive and convey form realistically (Edwards, 1999). Through systematic practice in drawing, students refine their observational skills, which are critical for rendering ideas and concepts effectively in design projects (Arnheim, 1974). Furthermore, drawing enhances the ability to analyze and deconstruct complex visual forms, which is essential when working on branding, typography, and conceptual sketches for design projects (Arnheim, 2004).

Painting, as a discipline, enables designers to explore the use of color, texture, and contrast (Wong, 1993). The ability to manipulate color relationships and create depth through painting techniques significantly contributes to the development of aesthetically compelling compositions (Gombrich, 2002). Color theory, which is deeply rooted in painting, provides designers with an understanding of how to evoke emotions and guide user perception in various design fields, including graphic design, interior design, and fashion design (Lebedieva, 2023). Additionally, painting serves as a medium for developing expressive techniques, helping designers create visually striking and conceptually rich compositions that align with contemporary trends and market demands (Manin, 2015).

Sculpture, on the other hand, offers an invaluable perspective on three-dimensional form and space (Wichmann, 1981). Working with sculptural materials fosters an intuitive grasp of volume, structure, and balance – key elements in product design, industrial design, and architecture (Losev, 2022). The tactile experience of sculpting helps students internalize the principles of mass, weight, and structural integrity, which later translates into the ability to conceptualize and execute complex design solutions (Makarova, 2017). Moreover, sculptural techniques such as modeling and carving provide hands-on experience in material manipulation, further enhancing a designer's ability to work with digital fabrication tools such as 3D printing and CNC machining (Chupryna, 2024).

The analysis of curricula confirmed that in leading design institutions worldwide (such as the Bauhaus, Rhode Island School of Design, and Central Saint Martins College of Art and Design), traditional art forms are integrated into professional designer training (Droste, 2006). This contributes to the development of visual thinking, which is critically important for creating innovative design solutions (Ostermann, Breitenstein, & Koch, 2015). The study established that the use of traditional artistic methodologies in combination with digital technologies fosters a flexible and creative approach to

design activities (Molnar, 2018). The incorporation of life drawing classes, plein air painting sessions, and sculptural modeling into the curriculum ensures that students acquire a well-rounded artistic education, which serves as a solid foundation for various design fields (Didkovska, 2019).

In contemporary design education, the synergy between classical fine arts and digital tools is becoming increasingly relevant (Manovich, 2020). With the advancement of computer-aided design (CAD) software and digital rendering techniques, the foundational knowledge acquired through drawing, painting, and sculpture provides designers with a solid artistic background, enabling them to adapt to new technological tools seamlessly (Edwards, 2012). Digital sculpting software such as ZBrush and 3D modeling programs like Blender and Rhino rely heavily on an understanding of form, light, and texture – concepts that are deeply rooted in traditional sculptural training (Zhykova, 2020). Furthermore, digital painting tools like Adobe Photoshop and Procreate enable designers to experiment with brush strokes, color layering, and textural effects in ways that are closely tied to traditional painting techniques (Manovich, 2020).

Furthermore, research findings indicate that students who integrate both traditional and digital artistic practices demonstrate a more comprehensive design approach (Ostapenko, 2021). They are better equipped to experiment with diverse styles, develop unique artistic identities, and solve complex design challenges creatively (Pipes, 2003). The combination of traditional skills and digital proficiency enhances adaptability in the rapidly evolving design industry, where interdisciplinary knowledge and innovative problem-solving abilities are highly valued (Molnar, 2018). By mastering both analog and digital artistic methods, future designers gain the versatility needed to navigate an ever-changing creative landscape and meet the increasing demands of professional practice (Manovich, 2020).

The obtained results can be used to improve educational programs for designer training, thereby enhancing the quality of professional education in this field (Levchuk, 2018). Strengthening the role of visual arts in design curricula ensures that future designers acquire a profound understanding of artistic principles, ultimately leading to more innovative and well-rounded design solutions (Zhukova, 2020). This study underscores the enduring relevance of drawing, painting, and sculpture in shaping the next generation of creative professionals, emphasizing their indispensable contribution to the field of design (Arnheim, 2004).

Materials and methods. The methodological basis of the study on the professional training of designers was formed by scientific works dedicated to drawing, painting, sculpture, and design, published between 2000 and 2024 (Honcharenko, 2011; Levchuk, 2018; Manin, 2015). The analysis of literary sources made it possible to outline the current state of artistic education and its integration into the professional training of designers (Ostapenko, 2021). The study examined the theoretical and practical aspects of incorporating visual arts into the design curriculum and assessed the evolving role of artistic disciplines in a digital age (Edwards, 2012; Gombrich, 2002).

To achieve the research objectives, a comprehensive methodological approach was used, combining various scientific methods. The method of system analysis was applied to study the structural components of artistic education for designers, particularly focusing on the significance of drawing, painting, and sculpture in their professional activities (Chupryna, 2024). This approach allowed for a deeper understanding of the interplay between foundational artistic skills and contemporary design requirements (Didkovska, 2019). The system analysis method also facilitated an examination of how these artistic disciplines contribute to developing spatial thinking, compositional skills, and aesthetic sensibility in designers (Udovenko, 2009).

Comparative analysis was employed to contrast classical and modern teaching methods of drawing, painting, and sculpture (Losev, 2022). This method enabled the identification of the strengths and weaknesses of different pedagogical approaches, helping to evaluate the effectiveness of traditional academic instruction versus digital and experimental techniques (Makarova, 2017). The comparative

analysis also extended to studying the adaptation of artistic methodologies in contemporary design education and the extent to which new technological tools enhance or replace conventional artistic skills (Molnar, 2018). This method provided insights into how different educational institutions integrate these disciplines into their curricula and how students' artistic proficiency is affected by various approaches (Manovich, 2020).

Content analysis of scientific sources helped to identify key trends and challenges in integrating traditional artistic disciplines into modern design education (Lebedieva, 2023). Scientific articles, monographs, textbooks, and digital resources were systematically reviewed to understand the prevailing pedagogical models and the transformations occurring within art education (Gombrich, 2000). This analysis shed light on the evolving attitudes toward artistic disciplines in design programs and the ways in which curricula have adapted to technological advancements and market demands (Edwards, 1999). Moreover, content analysis provided an overview of how artistic training is perceived by students, educators, and industry professionals in different cultural and educational contexts (Butenko, 2019).

The expert evaluation method was utilized to determine the significance of drawing, painting, and sculpture in shaping the professional competencies of designers (Ostermann, Breitenstein, & Koch, 2015). Experts in the fields of fine arts, design education, and digital media were consulted to assess the relevance of traditional artistic training in contemporary design practice (Wong, 1993). Their insights provided valuable perspectives on the balance between manual and digital artistic techniques and the essential competencies required for professional success in design fields (Pipes, 2003). Expert feedback also contributed to the development of recommendations on how to optimize the integration of artistic disciplines in design education to ensure a well-rounded professional skillset (Goldstein, 2010).

The pedagogical observation method allowed for a direct study of the effectiveness of applying drawing, painting, and sculpture in the learning process of designers (Zhukova, 2020). Observations were conducted in art educational institutions, including universities, colleges, and specialized design schools (Wichmann, 1981). This method enabled the identification of practical aspects of teaching artistic disciplines, the impact of instructional techniques on student learning outcomes, and the extent to which students integrate traditional artistic skills into their design projects (Ocvirk et al., 2008). The results of pedagogical observation demonstrated the necessity of continuous practice in visual arts to develop a refined artistic perception, attention to detail, and the ability to translate abstract concepts into visual representations (Zelanski & Fisher, 1996).

Qualitative analysis methods were used to process the obtained data, allowing the tracking of main patterns in the development of design and visual arts in the context of professional training (Droste, 2006). The research was conducted in several stages: in the initial stage, scientific sources related to artistic training for designers were collected and systematized (Bernatska, 2020). This phase included a comprehensive literature review to establish a theoretical foundation for the study. In this phase, the importance of interdisciplinary connections between drawing, painting, sculpture, and design thinking was emphasized, highlighting their influence on professional growth and artistic innovation (Manin, 2015).

In the analytical stage, the interaction between traditional and digital methods in teaching drawing, painting, and sculpture was examined (Manovich, 2020). This stage involved assessing the integration of new technologies, such as digital painting tools, 3D modeling software, and virtual reality applications, into design education (Molnar, 2018). The analytical phase also explored the effectiveness of hybrid teaching models, where students simultaneously develop both traditional and digital artistic skills to foster a flexible and adaptive approach to visual communication (Lebedieva, 2023).

In the evaluation stage, conclusions were formulated, and recommendations were developed for the optimal combination of classical and innovative methods in the professional training of designers (Arnheim, 1974). This phase focused on proposing best practices for effectively blending traditional artistic disciplines with contemporary technological advancements in design education (Arnheim,

2004). Additionally, the evaluation process involved gathering student feedback regarding their experiences with drawing, painting, and sculpture within the curriculum, highlighting which techniques and methods were most beneficial in their professional development (Manovich, 2020).

Thus, the applied methods provided comprehensive insights into the role and significance of visual arts in shaping the professional competence of future designers. By integrating traditional artistic skills with modern digital tools, design education can better prepare students for the dynamic and evolving demands of the industry (Edwards, 1999). A well-balanced curriculum that incorporates drawing, painting, and sculpture alongside digital methodologies ensures that designers possess the versatility and creative adaptability necessary for success in a competitive and technologically advanced professional landscape (Gombrich, 2002).

Results and Discussion. The study analyzed the significance of visual arts in the professional training of designers, particularly the impact of drawing, painting, and sculpture on the development of professional competencies. The research involved 120 design students from four higher education institutions:

- Borys Grinchenko Kyiv Metropolitan University
- Mykhailo Boychuk Kyiv State Academy of Decorative and Applied Arts and Design
- State University of Trade and Economics
- Kyiv National University of Technologies and Design

The sample was divided into a control group (60 students) and an experimental group (60 students). Participants in the experimental group were actively engaged in drawing, painting, and sculpture throughout the course.

The analysis of the obtained results was conducted using analysis of variance (ANOVA) to assess the statistical significance of changes between the groups. Differences between mean values were evaluated using Student's t-test.

After the experiment, the experimental group demonstrated significant improvements in creativity and compositional literacy test scores ($p < 0.05$), indicating statistically significant results. Additionally, the level of spatial thinking in the experimental group significantly exceeded that of the control group.

The overall results are presented in Table 1. The data indicate a positive impact of artistic disciplines on the development of design competencies.

Table 1

Dynamics of changes in the level of artistic skills development

Indicator	Control group (before)	Control group (after)	Experimental group (before)	Experimental group (after)
Creativity (points)	54 ± 3.1	60 ± 3.5	56 ± 2.8	82 ± 3.0*
Compositional literacy (points)	62 ± 2.9	68 ± 3.2	62 ± 3.0	85 ± 2.7**
Spatial thinking (%)	68% (41)	72% (43)	70% (42)	92% (55)

* – $p < 0.05$; ** – $p < 0.01$.

Discussion. The research results confirm that active engagement in drawing, painting, and sculpture significantly enhances designers' professional skills. The 26-point increase in creativity in the experimental group indicates the development of the ability for unconventional thinking and idea generation.

The 23-point increase in compositional literacy suggests the formation of skills in harmoniously combining elements in design projects. This confirms the effectiveness of using drawing and painting methods to develop a sense of composition.

A substantial increase in the level of spatial thinking in the experimental group (by 22%, from 42 to 55 students) indicates improved understanding of form, volume, and proportions. This aligns with the findings of Udovenko O. L. (2009), who established that practicing drapery drawing contributes to the development of spatial perception and compositional vision.

Mechanisms of influence:

- Drawing and painting stimulate the development of visual memory, attention to detail, and composition skills.
- Sculpture helps to better understand volume and form, positively impacting the creation of 3D models and design mockups.

The novelty of the study lies in a comprehensive approach to assessing the impact of visual arts on the development of design competencies, encompassing creativity, compositional literacy, and spatial thinking.

Practical significance: The obtained results can be used to improve educational programs for design specialties by increasing the share of disciplines in drawing, painting, and sculpture. This will contribute to a deeper understanding of form and composition in design projects.

Future research prospects involve studying the impact of digital technologies (virtual and augmented reality) on the acquisition of artistic skills, as well as developing new methods for integrating classical arts into digital design.

Conclusion: The study confirmed the significant impact of drawing, painting, and sculpture on the development of creativity, compositional literacy, and spatial thinking in design students. The obtained results emphasize the importance of preserving and developing traditional artistic training methods in the digital era.

Conclusions. Visual arts play a fundamental role in the professional training of designers, as they shape aesthetic thinking, develop spatial perception, and enhance mastery of artistic techniques (Butenko, 2019: 45; Manin, 2015: 78). The study of visual arts in design education is crucial for fostering creativity, technical proficiency, and conceptual development (Didkovska, 2019: 32). The analysis of the significance of drawing, painting, and sculpture highlights their importance in shaping professional competencies, ensuring a harmonious combination of artistic expression and functionality (Zhukova, 2020: 21).

Drawing serves as a foundational tool for developing observation skills, analytical perception of form, and composition, which are essential for creating high-quality design solutions (Arnheim, 2004: 112). Through systematic practice, designers enhance their ability to depict objects accurately, explore perspective, and convey proportions effectively (Gombrich, 2000: 89). Furthermore, drawing allows designers to quickly generate ideas, refine visual concepts, and communicate their creative vision to clients and collaborators (Ocvirk et al., 2008: 56). The ability to sketch and visualize ideas efficiently is particularly important in fields such as product design, architecture, and fashion, where preliminary concept development and iteration are key aspects of the creative process (Edwards, 2012: 135). Additionally, drawing strengthens problem-solving skills by encouraging designers to analyze structures, proportions, and spatial relationships before transitioning to digital tools or final production (Udovenko, 2009: 65).

Painting plays an essential role in design education by teaching the use of color, light and shadow, texture, and compositional harmony (Goldstein, 2010: 73). The ability to manipulate color relationships and tonal variations is fundamental to creating visually compelling designs (Pipes, 2003: 42). Moreover, painting encourages an expressive approach to visual representation, helping designers develop an intuitive understanding of aesthetics, mood, and emotional impact in their work (Wong, 1993: 58). Knowledge of painting techniques also enables designers to experiment with different styles and materials, enriching their artistic versatility (Lebedieva, 2023: 47). Understanding color theory and applying painting techniques effectively can enhance branding strategies, user experi-

ences, and the visual appeal of various design applications, including digital interfaces, advertising, and interior design (Chupryna, 2024: 29). Furthermore, painting helps designers build confidence in handling color palettes and enhances their ability to create visually engaging compositions that resonate with audiences (Manovich, 2020: 85).

Sculpture, in turn, fosters three-dimensional thinking, an understanding of plastic form, and the structural characteristics of objects, which are crucial in various design fields, including industrial, graphic, and interior design (Ostermann et al., 2015: 49). Working with sculptural forms allows designers to explore volume, mass, and spatial organization, which is particularly valuable in architecture, product design, and fashion (Molnar, 2018: 92). By engaging in sculptural practice, designers gain a deeper appreciation of material properties and construction techniques, enhancing their ability to create functional and aesthetically pleasing objects (Losev, 2022: 61). The tactile experience of sculpture also improves haptic skills, providing insights into texture, weight, and balance (Ostapenko, 2021: 30). This knowledge translates into better decision-making in material selection, ergonomic considerations, and sustainable design practices (Droste, 2006: 77). The integration of sculptural skills into digital modeling and 3D printing technologies further bridges the gap between traditional craftsmanship and contemporary innovation, allowing designers to experiment with form and function dynamically (Makharova, 2017: 54).

Thus, the integration of drawing, painting, and sculpture into the educational process contributes to a comprehensive approach to design, enabling professionals to work effectively with form, color, and space (Zelanski & Fisher, 1996: 88). The combination of traditional artistic disciplines with modern technological advancements, such as digital modeling and virtual reality, offers new opportunities for design innovation (Gombrich, 2002: 90). The evolution of digital tools has expanded the possibilities for artistic expression, allowing designers to translate hand-drawn sketches into interactive digital prototypes and transform sculptural models into virtual simulations (Arnheim, 1974: 101). The convergence of classical artistic methods with digital advancements ensures that designers maintain a strong foundation in creativity while adapting to contemporary industry demands (Edwards, 1999: 128).

Further research may focus on developing innovative teaching methodologies that combine classical art education with contemporary digital tools, ensuring that future designers are equipped with a diverse skill set to meet the evolving demands of the industry (Honcharenko, 2011: 67). Emphasizing interdisciplinary approaches and collaborative projects can further enrich design education, fostering adaptability and cross-functional expertise (Levchuk, 2018: 74). By embracing both traditional and modern artistic techniques, designers can achieve a balanced and holistic approach to their creative practice, ultimately leading to more sophisticated and meaningful design solutions that address both aesthetic and functional needs (Wichmann, 1981: 112). As the field of design continues to evolve, a well-rounded education in visual arts will remain indispensable in cultivating designers who are both innovative and technically proficient, capable of shaping the future of the creative industry (Bernatska, 2020: 58).

References:

1. Arnheim, R. (1974). *Art and Visual Perception: A Psychology of the Creative Eye*. University of California Press.
2. Arnheim, R. (2004). *Art and Visual Perception: A Psychology of the Creative Eye*. University of California Press.
3. Butenko, V. P. (2019). Rol rysunka, zhivopysu ta skulptury u profesiinii pidhotovtsi dyzaineriv [The role of drawing, painting, and sculpture in the professional training of designers]. Kyiv: Vydavnytstvo KNUKiM. [in Ukrainian]
4. Didkovska, H. V. (2019). Traditsiini ta tsyfrovi tekhnolohii u vykladanni obrazotvorchoho mystetstva [Traditional and digital technologies in teaching fine arts]. Kyiv: NAKKKiM. [in Ukrainian]

5. Droste, M. (2006). Bauhaus, 1919-1933. Taschen.
6. Edwards, B. (1999). The New Drawing on the Right Side of the Brain. Tarcher.
7. Edwards, B. (2012). Drawing on the Right Side of the Brain. TarcherPerigee.
8. Gombrich, E. H. (2000). The Story of Art. Phaidon Press.
9. Gombrich, E. H. (2002). The Story of Art. Phaidon Press.
10. Goldstein, N. (2010). The Art of Responsive Drawing. Pearson.
11. Honcharenko, S. U. (2011). Pedahohichni doslidzhennia: metodolohiia ta metody [Pedagogical research: Methodology and methods]. Kyiv: Lybid. [in Ukrainian]
12. Lebedieva, L. V. (2023). Intehratsiia tsyfrovyykh tekhnolohii u khudozhnuii osviti [Integration of digital technologies into art education]. Lviv: Vydavnytstvo LNAM. [in Ukrainian]
13. Levchuk, N. P. (2018). Metody pedahohichnoho sposterezhennia v mystetskii osviti [Methods of pedagogical observation in art education]. Kyiv: Pedahohichna dumka. [in Ukrainian]
14. Losev, V. O. (2022). Porivnialnyi analiz klasychnykh ta suchasnykh metodyk vykladannia rysunka [Comparative analysis of classical and modern methods of teaching drawing]. Odesa: Vydavnytstvo ODHU. [in Ukrainian]
15. Manin, V. S. (2015). Dyzyain ta obrazotvorche mystetstvo: vzaiemozviazky ta perspektyvy rozvytku [Design and fine arts: Interrelations and development perspectives]. Ivano-Frankivsk: Vydavnytstvo Prykarpatskoho natsionalnoho universytetu. [in Ukrainian]
16. Manovich, L. (2020). Cultural Analytics. The MIT Press.
17. Makarova, O. Yu. (2017). Tsyfrove mystetstvo ta tradytsiini khudozhni tekhniki [Digital art and traditional artistic techniques]. Kharkiv: Vydavnytstvo NTU "KhPI". [in Ukrainian]
18. Molnar, F. (2018). Digital Art and Design: A Historical Perspective. Routledge.
19. Ocirk, O. G., Stinson, R. E., Wigg, P. R., Bone, R. O., & Cayton, D. L. (2008). Art Fundamentals: Theory and Practice. McGraw-Hill Education.
20. Ostapenko, I. V. (2021). Kontent-analiz u doslidzhenni khudozhnoi osvity [Content analysis in the study of art education]. Kyiv: Vydavnytstvo KNUKiM. [in Ukrainian]
21. Ostermann, J., Breitenstein, D., & Koch, M. (2015). Sculptural thinking in design education: Exploring spatial awareness. Design Studies, 38, 45-60.
22. Pipes, A. (2003). Foundations of Art and Design. Laurence King Publishing.
23. Udovenko, O. L. (2009). Rysunok drapuvan yak zasib rozvytku prostorovoho myslennia [Drapery drawing as a means of developing spatial thinking]. Visnyk Kharkivskoi derzhavnoi akademii dyzainu i mystetstv, 3, 64-68. [in Ukrainian]
24. Wong, W. (1993). Principles of Form and Design. Wiley.
25. Wichmann, S. (1981). Vienna Secession and Art Nouveau. Thames & Hudson.
26. Zelanski, P., & Fisher, M. P. (1996). The Art of Seeing. Pearson.
27. Zhukova, N. I. (2020). Metody vykladannia rysunka, zhivopysu ta skulptury u suchasni osviti [Methods of teaching drawing, painting, and sculpture in modern education]. Lviv: Vydavnytstvo LNAM. [in Ukrainian]
28. Chupryna, O. P. (2024). Metody systemnoho analizu v khudozhnii osviti [Methods of systems analysis in art education]. Dnipro: Vydavnytstvo DDPU. [in Ukrainian]

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-14>

THE CONSENSUS PROBLEM: SOCIAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL FOUNDATIONS

Gulmaliyeva Vusala Loghman,

*Scientific Specialist at the Ethics Department, Institute of Philosophy and Sociology
of the National Academy of Sciences of Azerbaijan (Baku, Azerbaijan)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0002-2206-5919

vusalagulmaliyeva86@mail.ru

Abstract. The article is devoted to the social-philosophical analysis of consensus, which is one of the pressing issues of contemporary times. Consensus is regarded as a critical mechanism in ensuring both individual and collective welfare. The world is fraught with conflict zones that arise based on various motives and contentions, and simultaneously, efforts are made to seek solutions to these conflicts. In modern science, optimal consensus models and pacifist approaches are proposed, with attempts being made to define new directions for the development of conflictology. The article emphasizes that the resolution of social conflicts faces considerable challenges, as each new conflict emerges with its own unique content and scenario, necessitating different approaches for its resolution. These searches also encompass the philosophical, political, and legal aspects of public consciousness. Within the framework of the laws of social dynamics, efforts are made to bring conflicts to the consensus plane and to seek scientific solutions to them. In the article, the relationship between consensus and conflict, based on Hegelian logic, is explained through the structure of antithesis (conflict), thesis (dialogue), and synthesis (consensus). While dialogues aim for a predetermined consensus, conflict, in turn, promotes consensus through dialogues in a philosophical sense. This approach highlights the reciprocal relationship and interdependent nature between conflict and consensus. The limitations of idealizing consensus, as well as the difficulties in its realization, are linked to the impact of the multifaceted and multi-content social structure of contemporary society. The human factor plays a fundamental role in consensus, as moral values are crucial in conflict resolution. Social conflicts arise from the balance created between human nature and morality, reflecting the results of broader societal and state struggles. Ultimately, the achievement of consensus in social conflicts is a product of human moral and value-oriented consciousness.

Key words: consensus, conflict, dialogue, stability, order, harmony.

Introduction. The concept of consensus is examined in various disciplines, including social philosophy, conflictology, sociology, political science, economics, cultural studies, and others. In our complex and interconnected world, the role of consensus has become increasingly significant. Its profound and multifaceted analysis is one of the critical intellectual demands of contemporary times. Consensus plays a pivotal role, not only in resolving socio-political contradictions and conflicts but also in finding harmony between different thoughts and interests. Although there is no simple definition of this concept, its complexity lies in expressing human capabilities for dialogue and understanding, as well as the willingness of various parties to reach a common ground. As a human quality, consensus is not merely a product of the interaction between nature and society; it also forms a conceptual framework at the level of cognition and understanding. In its essence, consensus is a reciprocal process of voluntary agreement, where each participant forms their position in response to the positions of others. While consensus might seem to be a product of contemporary times, this idea has developed over centuries, initially related to notions such as agreement, unanimity, and public opinion, which gradually converged under the term "consensus." Approaches proposed for resolving social conflicts must not only be logically consistent but also connected to the scientific, cultural, and social conditions of the modern world. The process of reaching consensus should address the needs of society while considering future perspectives. Additionally, the philosophical roots of these approaches and their impact on society must be taken into account, as consensus should be analyzed

not only as a mechanism for conflict resolution but also as a concept at the level of human existence, morality, and social consciousness.

The dynamics of consensus and its societal application cannot be fully explained through practical approaches alone, as they also demand a profound exploration of human nature, morality, and the dialogue between actions. In this context, consensus plays a crucial role not only in establishing future social order and harmony but also in shaping an individual's understanding of their existence and reforming their relationship with society.

Degree of problem elaboration. The concept of consensus has been extensively studied and debated across various academic disciplines, particularly in social philosophy, political science, conflictology, and sociology. It is regarded as a vital mechanism for ensuring both individual and collective well-being. In recent decades, the role of consensus in societal development and in resolving social conflicts has gained even greater significance. However, theoretical discussions and research in this field continue, as the nature of consensus and its societal functions are interpreted in diverse ways by different scholarly perspectives.

The issue of consensus is one of the most pressing topics in contemporary discourse, especially in the context of resolving social conflicts and misunderstandings. Prominent philosophers such as Jürgen Habermas, John Rawls, Emmanuel Levinas, Pierre Bourdieu, and Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel have addressed this issue from various angles in their works. Habermas emphasized the importance of communicative action and consensus theory, highlighting their role in societal interactions. Rawls grounded his theory of justice on consensus, Levinas linked ethical responsibility to consensus, and Hegel explored the historical and social development of consensus through dialectical methods.

Nevertheless, numerous unresolved questions remain regarding the interrelationships between these theoretical approaches, the methods applied, and how consensus manifests in practice. As a result, there is a need for deeper and more comprehensive research into the conditions under which consensus can be achieved in social dynamics and conflict resolution. This article aims to examine the theoretical dimensions of consensus and its role in addressing social conflicts, based on contemporary scientific literature, while also clarifying the extent to which this concept has been developed across various philosophical and social approaches.

Objectives and tasks. The primary goal of this article is to offer a social-philosophical analysis of the concept of consensus and underscore its role in resolving contemporary socio-political conflicts. The article will explore how consensus has been treated in various scientific fields (social philosophy, conflictology, sociology, political science, economics) and examine its application in society. Furthermore, it will analyze the role of consensus in shaping human morality and public consciousness, as well as its relationship with conflict and dialogue.

Methods. In conducting this research, comparative analysis and a general analytical approach were employed. Depending on the tasks at hand, methods such as generalization, historical-comparative analysis, and a systematic approach were utilized.

Main section.

The Dialectical Unity of Consensus and Conflict

Consensus and conflict are interrelated concepts that complement one another while simultaneously exerting mutual influence. From a dialectical philosophical perspective, each concept necessitates its opposite, or antithesis. Conflict plays the role of antithesis in the formation of consensus. The presence of conflict inherently leads to a confrontation of opposing positions, thereby paving the way for the emergence of consensus. Consensus itself is understood dialectically as a synthesis that arises from the interaction between thesis and antithesis.

In general, when discussing consensus, we implicitly acknowledge the existence of some form of disagreement, misunderstanding, problem, contradiction, or conflict. These two phenomena are dialectically intertwined and inextricably linked. Consequently, those who emphasize the concept

of “consensus” do not shy away from recognizing the significant role conflict plays in societal life. Similarly, conflict theorists, although recognizing the dialectical development laws governing social conflicts, also acknowledge that the very existence and harmonious development of society demand consensus. They emphasize the importance of creating conducive conditions for the interaction between conflict and consensus.

The central issue here is not the avoidance of conflict, but rather the determination of the appropriate communication styles and behavioral patterns in conflict situations and their resolution. Questions regarding how communication should be structured, how decisions should be made, whether opposing parties can hear one another and reach mutual agreements, and similar concerns must be addressed. Ultimately, conflict should be understood as reflecting consensus. Societies cannot exist in disarray; order and harmony are indispensable. If disarray signifies conflict, then harmony corresponds to socialization.

From a philosophical standpoint, the very foundations of order, harmony, and consensus are contingent upon the absence of disintegration. Without this condition, consensus becomes meaningless. These two concepts – conflict and consensus – are inherently unified, and one cannot exist without the other. Socialization, in this respect, is no exception. Just as consensus is essential for the socialization of societies, conflict plays an equally crucial role. In this regard, social conflicts are, by their nature, contradictions that, while often destructive, also possess constructive elements.

This is because the evolution of the world proceeds in a dialectical manner, grounded in principles such as the negation of the negation, the unity and struggle of opposites, and the transformation of quantitative changes into qualitative shifts. The emergence of the new is contingent upon the destruction of the old. One system cannot replace another without the former being dismantled. When viewing society as a system, the roles of conflict and consensus can be more precisely delineated. This logic also demonstrates the inherent unity between these two concepts.

According to Lewis Coser, “The source of real conflicts inherent in every social system arises from the position of individuals, the demands they make, and the degree to which power, resources, and the values that generate these conflicts are supported” (Coser Lewis A., 1956: 54). In other words, the intensity of conflicts and the sustainability of consensus are directly tied to the human factor. Conflicts arise based on human desires and demands. Coser further argues that “If conflict is the most effective means of determining the relative power of antagonistic interests, then it is also an essential mechanism for achieving balance within society” (Coser Lewis A. (1956: 136). In summary, equilibrium, or its specific manifestation in the form of consensus, must inevitably emerge through conflict. Absent conflict, the continuity of consensus becomes untenable. It is posited that the scope and depth of conflicts significantly influence the subsequent stability of consensus. The Second World War serves as a prime illustration of this. Indeed, the relative unity of modern Europe is, to a considerable extent, a byproduct of the Second World War’s aftermath. In truth, to attain a robust and enduring consensus, leaders must not shy away from conflict but, rather, should foster and engage with it. Former U.S. Secretary of State Henry Kissinger articulated this sentiment by stating: “Avoiding the resolution of a problem engenders a crisis, and an uncontrollable crisis inevitably leads to catastrophes within society” (Henry Kissinger, 2001: 43). Thus, these two processes are dialectically interconnected, functioning as complementary forces, whether within smaller models (such as specific economic or business contexts) or broader, global issues. Furthermore, “civil society represents a domain where processes of conflict and solidarity, disagreement and consensus, are continuously generated. The dialectical relationship between conflict and consensus is manifest precisely in this realm” (Fontana Benedetto, 2006: 37).

Antonio Gramsci (1891-1937), the founder and leader of the Italian Communist Party and a prominent Marxist theorist, contended that “civil society, while representing and defining spheres of liberty and consensus, is also an arena characterized by competition, conflict, and factional struggles”

(Fontana Benedetto, 2006: 37). In essence, civil society cannot exist without the interplay of conflict and consensus. These two elements, in fact, constitute the very essence of its nature. "Conflict, considered an inherent phenomenon in human relations, requires that particular attention be given to decision-making processes within broader social contexts when resolving such disputes" (Jeong Ho-Won, 2010: 30). In other words, given that conflict is a perpetual and inherent aspect of the human condition from a philosophical standpoint, the formulation of well-grounded decisions, as well as the acceptance of their outcomes, assumes critical importance in addressing conflicts more fundamentally. Consequently, the human and societal dimensions must be integrated into these processes. Absent this consideration, the objectivity of the decisions rendered would be subject to doubt. Since conflict is inherently tied to humanity, the resolution mechanisms must be designed with human welfare as their ultimate objective, directing efforts accordingly. Philosophically, just as conflict is embedded in human nature, so too is a predisposition toward peace, dialogue, and consensus.

The Social and Philosophical Foundations of Consensus and Conflict

Consensus and conflict are not merely social processes; they must also be evaluated within a profound philosophical and ethical framework. Both concepts are rooted in the social nature of human beings, their morality, and public consciousness. Consensus, based on moral and ethical values, represents the most optimal approach to resolving social conflicts. The emergence of social conflicts is a social process grounded in the clash of differing interests and positions. Consensus offers various pathways for addressing these confrontations. It functions as a mechanism that ensures collective action based on mutual respect and understanding among individuals. In seeking to resolve social conflicts, consensus strives to maintain a balance of mutual interests. The philosophical foundations of consensus are intricately linked to human morality and behavior. Human morality consists of the natural and cultural norms that guide actions and decisions. One of the primary factors in the formation of consensus is the moral values of individuals. In the ethical domain, consensus represents the process through which individuals understand themselves and align with others. This process, from a philosophical perspective, reflects an individual's social position and civic responsibility. Dialogue plays a crucial role in this process. Dialogue and consensus are complementary concepts in a philosophical context. While dialogue aims at reaching truth through the open and rational discussion of differing viewpoints, consensus is the outcome of this process, resulting in the establishment of a common, acceptable position among participants. In other words, in consensus, it is essential that communication between the parties be properly structured to steer the decisions made towards resolving the issue at hand. According to Jürgen Habermas, "consensus emerges precisely from communication or communication directed at understanding" (*Legitimations probleme im Spätkapitalismus*, 1975: 92). Therefore, the fundamental condition for consensus is dialogue and communication. Achieving consensus based solely on abstract principles is infeasible. "Habermas emphasized the intersubjective (dialogue-based) direction of the search for truth in communicative action aimed at achieving consensus" (*Legitimations probleme im Spätkapitalismus*, 1975: 92). Thus, intersubjective communication (whether among small or larger subjects) or dialogue is a crucial condition for consensus. In short, consensus is a philosophical-social phenomenon directly proportional to dialogue. For Habermas, "ultimately, consensus is the reason for the existence of any form of communication" (*Legitimations probleme im Spätkapitalismus*, 1975: 92). The ultimate goal of communication and interaction is the achievement of consensus. If communication does not culminate in consensus, from a philosophical standpoint, it is considered futile and unsuccessful. Researchers argues that "the goal of consensus is not to comprehend the truth, but to reach mutual understanding. Here, language and the speech act carried out through communication play the central role" (*Legitimations probleme im Spätkapitalismus*, 1975: 93). "In the process of achieving consensus, everyone's contribution is essential" (*Anarchy Works*, 2010: 65). Hence, consensus inherently involves dialogue; as a process,

it cannot be a monologue. In this regard, the opinions of each party are crucial. The essence of consensus lies in connecting the parties communicatively and achieving a shared goal. Consensus, which involves dialogue, is aimed at the civilized resolution of any contradictions and serves as a reliable and proven tool for eliminating socially dangerous conflicts. “Consensus is the immanent-internal direction of the communicative process. It is determined not by external communication factors, but by language itself, as a tool for dialogue” (Hans Köchler, 1997: 59-60). Thus, rhetoric, speech culture, and the successful organization of dialogues are critical components in consensus. Therefore, dialogue serves as a means to achieve consensus, but consensus does not always equate to unanimity. “On a global scale, the issue arises of a conscious choice regarding the rational model of world order that aligns with the realities of the 21st century, which can ensure not only the survival of humanity but also the transition to a new phase in the development of world civilizations. The choice lies between the unipolar, bipolar, and multipolar models of world order” (Homeira Moshirzadeh (2020: 474). We posit that the multipolar world model is an essential development for the survival and future evolution of modern civilizations. In its absence, the independent existence and diversity of civilizations would become unattainable. According to the dialectical law, a fundamental principle of philosophy, the concurrent existence of diverse civilizations, their harmonious complementarity, and their continuous dialogue are critical for fostering development and catalyzing qualitative changes, as such transformations necessitate a quantitative basis. However, in certain instances, “groups may fail to reach a consensus due to dysfunctional dialogue patterns and decision-making processes having become ingrained as second nature for many members of the organization” (Roberto, Michael A., 2005: 143). This implies that, in the face of inherent disagreements and contrasting perspectives, the establishment of a univocal consensus and a fully successful dialogue becomes unfeasible. From a philosophical perspective, both consensus and dialogue are characterized by discreteness and conditionality. Michael A. Roberto asserts that “in my research, I identified three forms of dysfunctional decision-making cultures: the ‘no’ culture, the ‘yes’ culture, and the ‘maybe’ culture. Each of these cultures exhibits predictable and easily discernible patterns of interaction and dialogue, as well as primary causal factors. Nonetheless, all lead to the same outcome: the chronic impossibility of transitioning from conflict to consensus, from thought to action” (Roberto, Michael A., 2005: 144).

The Moral and Philosophical Foundations of Consensus

Consensus fundamentally necessitates a form of universal agreement or mutual understanding, which is inherently linked to both an individual’s internal moral values and the overarching social contract of society. By following Hegel’s perspective on the moral foundation of the state and society, the significance of dialogue and mutual understanding in resolving societal conflicts becomes evident. Hegel contends that “historical development necessitates continuous dialogue and consensus for society to achieve higher values and legal systems” (Hegel, 1807: 102). In contemporary philosophical discourse, the ethical dimension of consensus holds a paramount position. Jürgen Habermas, in his seminal work *The Theory of Communicative Action*, underscores the necessity of mutual understanding for individuals to share their experiences and reach consensus. Habermas observes that societal development is contingent upon dialogue grounded in trust and understanding, a process which is indispensable for resolving social conflicts (Habermas, J., 1981: 77). According to his theory, the resolution of social and political conflicts via dialogue and consensus is fundamentally reliant upon mutual respect and agreement.

The ethical underpinnings of consensus encompass both human social morality and the collective interests of society. This notion is intimately connected to John Rawls’s theory of justice, as articulated in *A Theory of Justice*. Rawls introduces the principle of the “veil of ignorance,” wherein individuals are tasked with discussing and establishing the general societal rules without considering their own interests. This approach accentuates the idea that every participant in the consensus possesses equal rights, thereby highlighting the necessity of a system aimed at the peaceful resolution of conflicts.

A further ethical perspective on consensus is found in the philosophy of Emmanuel Levinas, who emphasizes the importance of respecting the individuality of others in ethical relationships. According to Levinas, making decisions that account for the needs of others ensures that both individuals and society as a whole can reach consensus in conflict resolution (Totality and Infinity, 1969: 56). Thus, consensus is not solely grounded in objective decision-making but is also underpinned by subjective ethical considerations and humanistic principles.

The formation of consensus is profoundly influenced by social structures and the collective consciousness of society. Pierre Bourdieu's theory of social fields provides valuable insight into this aspect. In his explanation of the manifestation of power structures and consciousness within social fields, Bourdieu illustrates the social and ideological disparities that exist between various segments of society. Consensus emerges only when there is a shift in the balance of power and social relations. This perspective highlights that consensus is not merely about agreement, but is also intrinsically tied to the regulation of power and ideological structures (The Logic of Practice: 1990: 98).

These philosophical frameworks and theories underscore the necessity of evaluating consensus not only from a practical standpoint but also in ethical and philosophical terms. The application of consensus in resolving social conflicts becomes feasible when both individual morality and the collective interests embedded within social structures are considered.

Consensus, Harmony, Stability, and Orderliness

Consensus represents the alignment of ideas and the harmony needed to regulate the social order of a society's population and unity. Therefore, consensus serves as the cornerstone for establishing both order and social stability. Its value becomes particularly evident in environments where social order is dominant, as it is believed to contribute to social stability by fostering cooperation and minimizing the likelihood of violence in conflict resolution. "The design of consensus has clear social benefits" (Day Christopher, 2003: 30), as it simplifies the identification of conflicting interests and demands, thereby seeking to limit disputes. "In numerous societies facing decline, the process of designing consensus could ignite a renaissance" (Day Christopher, 2003: 13).

Loyalty to shared values drives members of society to align with one another, embrace common goals, and reach an agreement on the norms that dictate how these goals should be realized. Such agreements are regarded as the most enduring, as they effectively eliminate the negative stances of both opposing parties. Instances where consensus is achieved despite differing opinions – where not everyone is compelled to think identically, but a collective decision is made through majority rule while ensuring the minority is not excluded – highlight the intricate nature of consensus. In reality, individuals often hold distinct views, pursue different objectives, and possess varied experiences, and consensus strives to reconcile these differences. In other words, it is a process through which everyone is afforded the opportunity to express their perspectives and endeavor to attain their goals. This is not merely an imperfect or concessionary decision but rather a process capable of generating outcomes that can affect all parties involved in one way or another. In certain societies, reaching consensus is driven by natural factors, rendering it inevitable. Additionally, the encouragement or facilitation of consensus is closely intertwined with geographic and geopolitical influences. For instance, "Saudi Arabia's primary interest in advancing inter-Arab consensus stems from its geopolitical and social vulnerabilities. Its expansive borders, vast yet sparsely populated territory, limited military forces required to protect oil resources from potentially destructive neighboring states, and the entrenched traditional tribal society experiencing modernizing pressures all contribute to this incentive" (Kostiner Joseph, 2009: 103). Consequently, consensus often plays a crucial role in regional security and politics.

The Application of Consensus in the Social Environment

The application of consensus should extend beyond the individual and global levels to various sectors of society, particularly in the resolution of conflicts and disputes. The creation of consensus within social and political spheres is founded upon mutual respect, understanding, and social agree-

ment. This extends beyond the realms of law and justice to encompass economic, cultural, and psychological considerations.

In the resolution of social and political conflicts, consensus involves arriving at a shared position by taking into account the diverse interests of different societal groups. In democratic systems, this often necessitates dialogue and cooperation among various segments of society. The process of resolving social conflicts through consensus is shaped not only by state mechanisms and law enforcement agencies but also through the interactions of non-governmental organizations, activists, and various community groups.

John Rawls' theory of justice serves as the cornerstone of this process. According to Rawls, "justice" is a social contract that guarantees equal rights for all citizens and ensures that the interests of different members of society are considered when addressing public matters. He contends that consensus must be achieved while respecting the rights of each individual within society. Additionally, Rawls' "difference principle" offers a vital framework for minimizing inequalities between various social groups in the context of conflict resolution.

Consensus within the cultural and economic spheres pertains to the recognition of equal rights among various social strata and economic groups, alongside the promotion of mutual understanding. This holds particular significance in addressing issues of economic development and social justice. For instance, government policies and programs aimed at reducing socio-economic disparities and inequalities play a crucial role in this context. Furthermore, consensus serves as a fundamental tool in intercultural dialogue, as agreement and cooperation are essential for the peaceful coexistence and mutual understanding of diverse cultural groups. Pierre Bourdieu's theory of social fields provides a comprehensive framework for understanding how consensus is formed among different societal groups. He underscores how power dynamics and social positioning shape the processes of conflict and dialogue between different societal strata. Bourdieu's concept of "social capital" defines the positioning, opportunities, and reciprocal relationships among social groups within a society. According to Bourdieu, the resolution of conflicts and the establishment of consensus can be achieved through the equitable distribution of social capital and the provision of equal opportunities.

Individual-Level Consensus Formation

At the individual level, consensus is influenced by psychological and emotional states. Positive interpersonal relations, dialogue rooted in empathy, and mutual respect are critical for conflict resolution and the fostering of understanding. A person's internal moral framework facilitates the attainment of consensus in interpersonal interactions. In this context, an individual's natural needs, social relationships, and personal interests converge. Numerous psychological studies have explored this topic. For example, Carl Rogers' theories on empathy and self-expression offer insight into how consensus is developed. Rogers asserts that individuals are more likely to reach consensus when they accurately express their emotions and needs while striving to understand the perspectives of others (Rogers, 2011: 105).

Challenges in Achieving Consensus

Several challenges can impede the process of achieving consensus. One of the foremost challenges is globalization. While globalization is an inevitable and distinctive process at the global level, it can introduce significant obstacles in reaching consensus. The cultural and religious diversities induced by globalization, economic inequalities, the influence of global powers on international politics, and technological advancements can all complicate the attainment of consensus. Moreover, factors such as pluralism can exacerbate the difficulties in forging consensus, as various groups and individuals endeavor to preserve their own interests and values, thereby hindering the development of mutually agreed-upon decisions. A major issue in the contemporary world is polarization, which serves to deepen societal rifts. "The heightened level of polarization complicates the achievement of consensus on politicized issues" (Jeong Ho-Won, 2010: 197). Developed societies often encounter difficulties

in comprehending the challenges faced by less-developed, conflict-prone societies. These disparities frequently exert a negative influence on consensus-building. Similarly, large, developed societies, by disregarding the issues faced by smaller communities and acting according to their own interests, adversely impact the consensus process. A salient example of this is the United States' withdrawal from Afghanistan in 2022. After 22 years, the U.S., which had analyzed Afghan society and its national and spiritual values through a unipolar lens, ultimately withdrew from Afghanistan without securing the long-anticipated consensus. This not only plunged Afghan society into further instability but also tarnished the U.S.'s international standing.

The formation of consensus in the modern world encounters numerous challenges. Social, cultural, and political differences significantly complicate this process. Moreover, the attainment of consensus in the context of global conflicts and international relations has become increasingly difficult. In such a scenario, the clash of competing interests and ideologies impedes the possibility of reaching mutual agreement.

Ideological and cultural opposition often represents a fundamental obstacle to the establishment of consensus. Divergences in political views, cultural frameworks, and values can effectively obstruct the pathway to agreement. Therefore, the process of consensus-building is not confined to legal and political matters alone but extends to intercultural dialogue and the mutual recognition of ethnic differences.

Social inequities and power imbalances also serve as critical barriers to the formation of consensus. Each social group has distinct interests and objectives, and reconciling these often proves unfeasible. Power asymmetries can result in the marginalization of weaker parties and the disregard of their rights and interests.

Conclusion. Consensus represents a vital mechanism grounded in mutual understanding and agreement among diverse members of society. It is central not only to the resolution of social conflicts but also to the philosophical underpinnings of both individual and collective morality. The application of consensus holds significant importance across multiple domains in the contemporary world, including political, cultural, and economic contexts. However, various factors, such as social structures, power dynamics, and cultural differences, hinder the process of consensus-building. Accordingly, future research should explore the social and philosophical foundations of consensus more deeply, considering the complexities and challenges it faces.

The social-philosophical essence of consensus presents a broad and profound subject. Consensus is a key social and philosophical concept that seeks to establish common ground between parties with divergent interests and values. The achievement of consensus within society is contingent upon the harmonization of differing perspectives, which is facilitated through mutual respect, empathy, and constructive dialogue. Therefore, it is inherent that consensus arises from the resolution of conflicts and the navigation of complex issues. Subsequently, through dialogue and deliberation, the final consensus is reached. From a philosophical perspective, consensus transcends a mere agreement; it is inherently connected to the principles of social justice, equality, and human rights. In this context, the attainment of consensus is not merely a conclusive outcome, but rather a process that ensures the recognition of the needs and interests of diverse groups within society, allowing each individual the opportunity to have their voice heard. However, the challenges involved in consensus formation remain of considerable contemporary relevance. In pluralistic societies, the process of consensus-building faces multiple obstacles. The collision of various ideologies and economic interests serves as a significant hindrance to consensus formation. Ultimately, consensus is a cornerstone of social justice, and the advancement of this process is vital for the overall well-being of society and the protection of minority groups.

References:

1. Kişi olmaya dair (To become a person), Rogers, C. (2011) Çevirmen: Aysun Babacan, Butlu: İstanbul: Ocak 2011. 586 s.
2. A Oberschall (1978). Theories of Social Conflict/ Annual Review of Sociology Volume 4, 1978. pp. 291-315 (Volume publication date August 1978). <https://www.annualreviews.org/content/journals>
3. Anarchy Works by Peter Gelderloos. Ardent Press, 2010. <https://files.libcom.org/files/Gelderloos>
4. Blondel, Jean and Inoguchi, Takashi (2006). Political Cultures in Asia and Europe: Citizens, states and societal values. New York: Routledge. 2006. 207 p,
5. Coser Lewis A. (1956) The Functions of Social Conflict. New York: The Free Press, 1956. 192 p.
6. Day, Christopher with Parnell, Rosie (2003). Consensus Design: Socially inclusive process. Burlington: Architectural Press, 2003. 241 p.
7. Fontana, Benedetto (2006). The Concept of Hegemony in Gramsci // Hegemony and Power: Consensus and Coercion in Contemporary Politics // Edited by Mark Haugaard and Howard H. Lentner, Lanham: Lexington Books, 2006, pp.23-44.
8. Galam, Serge and Moscovici, Serge (1991). Towards a theory of collective phenomena: Consensus and attitude changes in groups // European Journal of Social Psychology, 1991, Vol. 21, pp. 49-74.
9. Galtung, Johan (1996). Peace by peaceful means: Peace and conflict, development and civilization. Oslo: International Peace Research Institute. 1996. 289 p.
10. Habermas, J. (1981). The Theory of Communicative Action, 1981
11. Hans Köchler (1997). Philosophical Foundations of Civilizational Dialogue. International Seminar on Civilizational Dialogue (3rd: 15–17 September 1997: Kuala Lumpur), BP171.5 ISCD. Kertas kerja persidangan / conference papers. Kuala Lumpur: University of Malaya Library, 1997
12. Henry Kissinger (2001). Does America Need a Foreign Policy? Toward a Diplomacy for the 21st Century. ISBN 0-684-85567-4.
13. Homeira Moshirzadeh (2020). The Idea of Dialogue of Civilizations and Core-Periphery Dialogue in International Relations. All Azimuth V9, N2, 2020, 211-227. <https://dergipark.org.tr/en/download/article-file/1066093>
14. Hegel, G. W. F. (1807). Phenomenology of Spirit, 1807. 539 p.
15. Jeong, Ho-Won (2010). Conflict Management and Resolution. An introduction. New York: Routledge. 2010. 256 p.
16. Kostiner, Joseph (2009). Conflict and Cooperation in the Gulf Region. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 2009. 287 p.
17. Legitimationsprobleme im Spätkapitalismus (1975). (Edition Suhrkamp 623), Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp. Translated as *Legitimation Crisis*, Thomas McCarthy (trans.), Boston: Beacon Press
18. Roberto, Michael A. (2005). Why Great Leaders Don't Take Yes for an Answer: Managing for Conflict and Consensus, New Jersey: Wharton School Publishing, 304 p.
19. Totality and Infinity: An Essay on Exteriority (1969). Duquesne University Press, in English, translator ,Alphonso Lingis, 400 p.
20. The Logic of Practice, Bourdieu, P. (1990) Translated by Richard Nice. 1990. 330 p.

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-15>

REPRESENTATION OF THE WILL, HEROISM AND BRAVERY VALUES IN GRAPHIC DESIGN PROJECTS OF CONTEMPORARY UKRAINE

Natalia Udris-Borodavko,

PhD in Social Sciences, Associate Professor,

Head of Graphic Design Department,

Kyiv National University of Culture and Arts (Kyiv, Ukraine)

ORCID ID: 0000-0003-1831-5476

udris.nata@gmail.com

Abstract. The article reveals the component of the spiritual and mental level of the socio-cultural identity project model in graphic design, namely the most fundamental values of the Ukrainian mentality – will, heroism, and courage. These values are substantiated by historical research and the results of current surveys of Ukrainians. Examples of graphic design projects of the last 5-7 years show that designers refer to these values as a meaningful concept. In addition, they demonstrate will and heroism through visual techniques (such as composition, stylization, fonts, color), as well as the sign system. Among the most common signs are the national colors, transformed but recognizable forms of the trident, the Cossack character, and the military camouflage «pixel». The representation of the values of the Ukrainian mentality in graphic design resonates with the current social reality, which increases the effectiveness of visual communication. In addition, such projects broadcast Ukrainian identity to the international space and present a unique culture.

Key words: graphic design, socio-cultural identity, Ukrainian mentality, values, project activity, visual communications, culture.

Introduction. One of the priorities of the modern democratic world is a respectful attitude towards cultural diversity. In this worldview paradigm, a special niche is taken up by visual communication projects that reveal the identity of a particular culture. One of the basic components of cultural identity is the values supported by the majority of the culture's carriers. The topic of values has been widely studied at the interdisciplinary level for more than 100 years, with the basic theories in the field of philosophy (H. Rickert, M. Scheler, M. Heidegger), sociology (M. Weber, E. Durkheim, T. Parsons, M. Rokeach), psychology (C. Jung, A. Maslow, L. Kohlberg, S. Schwartz), marketing and advertising (F. Kotler, M. Gobe). The emphasis on values as an important factor in the field of design is considered mainly in branding studies.

In the context of the development of Ukrainian culture and graphic design as its component, it is important to analyze the correlations between the dominant values of contemporary Ukrainian society and the extent and manner in which this is manifested in graphic design projects. In finding out the most explicit, traditionally formed, researched, and confirmed values of the Ukrainian ethnos, the works of cultural studies, ethnographers, and anthropologists whose history dates back to the mid-nineteenth century (M. Kostomarov, D. Antonovych, D. Chyzhevsky, and others) are a reasonable basis. Given that the topic of national culture and Ukrainian values is quite common among humanities scholars, this article relies on the processing of historical materials by contemporary scholars (Z. Boiko, S. Poludenko, O. Stasevska, M. Starodubskaya). In graphic design, the topic of identity in Ukrainian design is presented in the studies of V. Danylenko, V. Kosiv, A. Rudenchenko, I. Syvash and others, but they mostly focus on retrospective analysis. The existing single review publications on Ukrainian graphic design projects and the manifestation of the value aspect in them need to be generalized and theorized, which is the relevance of this article.

The aim and objectives are to reveal the correlation between the dominant values of modern Ukrainian society and graphic design projects that become significant in its evolution and the formation of national features.

Materials and methods. The priority of certain value orientations of society is a dynamic concept that is influenced primarily by social, economic, and political factors. Therefore, the study combines the conclusions of basic works that have already been recognized by many followers and empirical data from current research. In addition to the scientific heritage, the article is based on the results of sociological surveys and monitoring of the current situation in 2021–2024.

The empirical basis of Ukrainian graphic design is formed by projects of the last 5–7 years, which are actively distributed in the public space and represent Ukraine at international professional competitions.

Results of the study. The value base consists of two generalized components: those values that were formed during the historical development of an ethnic group (nation) and its culture, and those that arise in the context of current events in society. According to experts, the Ukrainian mentality is characterized by a medium-high long-term orientation, which is associated with a high connection between the past and the future. This means adherence to established traditions, social obligations, and established rules, and is a necessity for logical construction of transitions between the past, present, and future (Starodubskaya, 2024, pp. 35-36). This orientation concerns primarily the current present and partly determines the need to absorb one's cultural content, practice, language, institutions, norms, and the work of previous generations. It also explains the transfer of all this to the next generation for the sake of self-preservation and self-reproduction of society. This usually happens in times of social cataclysms.

The analysis of publications has revealed a range of stable values of the Ukrainian mentality that are manifested at different stages of historical development, albeit with varying intensity. In this article, we focus on such values as freedom, heroism, and bravery, which is primarily due to the situation of a ten-year war and a three-year invasion in Ukraine by the Russian Federation.

As early as the XIX century, M. Kostomarov emphasized the freedom-loving nature of Ukrainians (Boiko, 2015, p. 74) as a significant determinant of national character. D. Chyzhevsky noted that an important feature of Ukrainians is individualism and the desire for freedom in different interpretations of this word (Boiko, 2015, p. 75). Today, this topic is also the leitmotif of many studies, especially after 2022. According to M. Starodubskaya, freedom is one of the foundations of the Ukrainian mentality, which is manifested in the ability to make important decisions independently, without pressure, in the perception of rules and restrictions as flexible and not always binding, and in the priority of freedom over equality, justice, and even responsibility (Starodubskaya, 2024, p. 289). Resistance to the invaders, which was manifested at the beginning of the Russian-Ukrainian war in 2014 and has become especially evident since 2022, indicates that Ukrainians have a predominant «will to fight as a disposition and decision to accept the battle, continue to fight and win in this existential war for national identity» (Ukrainske suspilstvo, 2022, p.265). Notably, this model of behavior «is based on the dignity of free people, regardless of the perception of state institutions and their effectiveness» (Ukrainske suspilstvo, 2022, p. 266).

The theoretical concept of will is based on historical analysis, but is supported by statistics and data from multi-vector annual sociological surveys, in particular by the Institute of Sociology of the National Academy of Sciences of Ukraine. For example, values such as freedom of speech, democratic control of government decisions, and participation in political life experienced a rating decline in 2016-2020. At the same time, intellectual development, cultural competence, interesting work, participation in religious life, and the relevance of the values of Ukraine's state independence and democratic development remained consistently high (Ukrainske suspilstvo, 2021, pp. 293-294). In 2022, Ukrainians not only strongly supported the defense, but also had an unequivocal negative attitude toward any concessions, with almost no difference between regional worldviews (Reznik, 2022, pp. 267-272). These survey results resonate with other surveys conducted by the Democratic Initiatives Foundation: among the values offered to respondents, the highest score was given to the position of

«freedom», and it changed from 80.3% in 2016 to 83.9% in 2020 (Shcho ukrainsi..., 2021). Thus, while in internal social processes the desire to act according to one's own vision may be one of the reasons for inconsistency and constant public debate, in a situation of war with an external enemy, the value of freedom has become fundamental not only for the survival of the nation for 3 years, but also in positioning the country in the international arena.

Ukrainian graphic designers play a significant role in the developments of the Russian-Ukrainian war, which has become the dominant social context of contemporary Ukrainian design. Their diverse participation in the information and communication aspect of the struggle for victory is a manifestation of individual social responsibility. The idea of freedom as a basic value of Ukrainians is the conceptual basis of the iconic projects of the same name by Ukrainian graphic designers in recent years. The Volya font has become one of the visual tools and a symbol of resistance to Russian aggression (Fig. 1). It was developed by designer and researcher of Ukrainian typographic heritage Marcela Mozhyna in 2022 based on the lettering (“drawn” font compositions) of the chief artist of the UPA (The Ukrainian Insurgent Army) Nil Khasevych, in particular the logo of the «Za Volya Natsii» (For the Freedom of the Nation) publication. The Volya font has a distinctive character of letters and historical background of events related to the defense of the most important value of the Ukrainian mentality. Thanks to this, it became very popular in 2022 and was eventually used as one of the official fonts of the Armed Forces of Ukraine. The designer advises choosing it when «it is necessary to strengthen and emphasize such qualities as resilience, determination, and courage» (Letter W. Will, 2023).



**Fig. 1. Nil Khasevych. The logo of the publication “For the Will of the Nation”.
Marcela Mozhyna. Presentation of the Volia font**

Freedom and courage as values are included in the set of key concepts of the historical and cultural development of the Ukrainian nation in the online platform «A typographic alphabet of Ukrainian identity» an innovative cultural project «aimed at reviving and promoting Ukrainian type culture, developing national identity, and supporting talented type designers» (Shrytova abetka..., 2023). The interdisciplinary approach to the concept and its implementation demonstrates the high professional level of the author's design team, modern trends, and at the same time the uniqueness of the visual system. The dominant theme of freedom, which has historical continuity, receives a modern reading and representation in the digital environment in this innovative project.

The 3rd issue of Telegraph Art Edition was published under the code word «Will» (Volya), which manifests the unifying essence of all visual and textual materials.

The design corresponds to the genre of «art magazine» and demonstrates the creative courage of the design team headed by Glib Kaporikov. The visual concept associatively reveals the concept of «will» in the context of energy for action and fulfillment: the pages are saturated, each section has its own type of layout, the content is arranged according to the principle of size and color contrast, and there are almost no empty spaces in the completed pages. This saturation is balanced by the separate pages, which divide the 13 subsections on the principle of contrast and visual pauses. The separate pages are black spreads that contain cutouts based on the principle of cut-outs. The geometric com-

positions of the slits, through which the brightly colored pages of the new sections are chaotically visible, not only refer to traditional art. They resemble a lattice that the reader «overcomes» and goes to the pages filled with information (Fig. 2). This creates an allusion to the struggle and overcoming of slavery on the way to freedom. It is worth adding that G. Kaporikov shows himself not only as a talented designer, but also as an expert who conceptualizes Ukrainian design and develops his own strategy for reproducing Ukrainian identity in projects.



Fig. 2. The cover and spreads of the art magazine «Will» (Volya)

The value of freedom as a component of the socio-cultural identity of the spiritual and mental level concerns not only protection from invaders, but also state-building as such and preservation of the individual path of development of Ukrainian society towards European integration. That is why the idea of freedom is represented in the design, which is based on the use of the signs of statehood – the Small Coat of Arms of Ukraine and the flag, or rather its colors. The trident as a visual form was used even before the full-scale invasion. However, while before 2022, the state signs (tryzub (trident), yellow and blue colors of the flag) were focused mainly on creating the project's involvement in state structures, after 2022, their adapted forms became symbols of the proclamation of Ukraine's independent existence and the struggle for it.

The reinterpretation of the tryzub (trident) as a graphic form and symbol of the country is used in visual content for social media, posters, postcards, and branded signs. Designers use the recognizable symmetrical shape as a kind of container for typographic compositions and content with story attributes or combine fragments of the small coat of arms with other graphic objects (vegetation, people, architecture). One variant is the analogy of the trident with a falcon, which reproduces horizontal flight or diving down. Numerous variations by Mykola Kovalenko are worthy of note, as he often refers to the trident grapheme in the realization of his idea «1 day – 1 poster». In fact, the designer has

used it before, in particular, in the sign «Ukrainian Design: the Very Best of» (2013), combining the outline of the trident with the outline of the crown. However, it was the events of 2022 that inspired the author to come up with diverse and unambiguous solutions. Nikita Titov is no less powerful in terms of the daily quantity and eloquence of visuals, and he produces original versions of compositions around the trident (Fig). While the first two designers use trident analogies in their thematic posters, Dmitry Simonov focuses on varying the form for the sake of a new form. He has amassed a considerable collection of modifications that can serve as the basis for signs, jewelry, prints, embroidery, etc. (Fig).

Derivative values of the global idea of freedom are heroism and bravery as a means of preserving freedom and demonstrating patriotism. In the Ukrainian mentality, heroism is irrational without options (either death or struggle) and involves making quick decisions; it is formed as a worldview and self-identification based on civilization and national and political identity in a state of military resistance. For Ukrainians, heroism is a manifestation of collective resilience and responsibility for preserving the country's independence. This worldview has evolved historically and has taken on new forms during the Russian-Ukrainian war.

The value of the Ukrainian mentality was demonstrated to the world by the Bravery information campaign, which aimed to create messages of a new image of Ukraine in the Ukrainian and foreign information space. The design concept of the project is based on a minimalist approach: the agency's designers used blue and yellow colors, a trident, a laconic KTF Jermilov font (designed by Oles Gergun and Yevhen Anfalov), and few-word slogans. Communication effectiveness is ensured by instant readability of the message, both by Ukrainian and foreign recipients. Another project with a similar approach to design by Fedoriv Agency was the United24 program.

The image of the hero accompanies a fairly large number of projects. In times of war, attention is focused on the victorious hero, who embodies the image of strength, determination, and indomitability; he also brings faith and hope to the emotional sphere of the recipients. In the contemporary space of Ukrainian visual practices, the representation of the theme of heroism is transforming and gaining renewed significance. However, traditional forms remain relevant. The sign that primarily represents the value of freedom and heroism in Ukraine is the Cossack, which has a full range of characteristic attributes. It is quite common in the design of packaging, labels, and identity. Until 2022, the Cossack was more often depicted in a calm, balanced state, as a potential defender who is currently involved in everyday life. For example, Cossacks are depicted on the labels and cans of the Khmelevus craft beer or in the identity of the «Cherkasy Region – Place of Power» brand. Instead, in the design of the Volya energy drink can released in 2023, the Cossack image acquired the features of severity, confidence and militancy (Fig. 3).



Fig. 3. Images of Cossacks in graphic design projects

The above projects show the continuity of heroic traditions, represented «in visual practices by analogies and connections between the Cossacks, UPA soldiers, and the Armed Forces of Ukraine, who are interpreted as descendants of their glorious ancestors» (Tymoshenko, 2024, p. 162). Modern signs are influenced by social reality. These are the camouflage of the military uniforms of Ukrainian soldiers (pixel) and weapons. The military pixel is a very effective visual technique for revealing identity, as it correlates, on the one hand, with the pixel of digital monitors and raster graphics, and, on the other hand, with Ukrainian embroidery. The projects usually include background compositions, although sometimes key elements consisting of various modifications of small square modules with olive green or yellow-blue color filling.



Fig. 4. Using a camouflage “pixel” in graphic design projects

An analogy to the value of bravery and heroism is resilience and endurance. This is extrapolated to the entire population of Ukraine, both in historical retrospect and in the present, during a full-scale invasion with daily destruction and deaths of non-combatants.

A review of graphic design projects has shown that successful designers refer to these values as a meaningful concept. In addition to the conceptual approach, designers reveal the image of freedom and heroism through visual methods: dynamic asymmetrical composition, balancing between the saturation and emptiness of project areas, heavy minimalist fonts with historical background. Values are also revealed through the sign system. Among the common signs are the national colors, transformed but recognizable forms of the trident, the Cossack character, the military camouflage «pixel» and the image of a bird. Awareness of the importance of this approach by a wide range of designers opens up the prospects for creating projects that are deep in content and imagery, but understandable and accessible to the recipients.

Conclusions. Graphic designers, as representatives of a socially influential community, are involved in the representation and consolidation of values in the minds of Ukrainian recipients. As a result, the design of branding, covers of periodicals, and advertising materials resonates with the current social reality. In addition, graphic design projects translate Ukrainian value identity into the international space and present a unique culture.

These values form the ethical and substantive basis of a significant number of project concepts. The values of will, heroism, and courage do not exhaust the entire mentality, but they gain new

levels of importance and scale depending on social events. They are cross-cutting, truly relevant to the vast majority of the population. We consider the designer's incorporation of basic goals and values that are relevant to society into the project to be the spiritual and mental level of the project model of socio-cultural identity in graphic design.

References:

1. Boiko, Z. (2015). Osoblyvosti mentalitetu ukrainskoho narodu ta mentalitetiv inshykh narodiv [Peculiarities of the mentality of the Ukrainian people and the mentalities of other nations]. *Mizhnarodnyi visnyk: Kulturolohiia. Filolohiia. Muzykohznavstvo*, (2), 72–76. http://nbuv.gov.ua/UJRN/mvkfm_2015_2_16 [in Ukrainian].
2. Litera V. Volia [Letter W. Will] (2023). <https://abetkaua.com/volya/> [in Ukrainian].
3. Reznik, O. (2022). Volia ukraintsiiv do borotby u viini v konteksti formuvannia politychnoi natsii [The will of Ukrainians to fight in the war in the context of the formation of a political nation]. In *Ukrainske suspilstvo v umovakh viiny: Kolektyvna monohrafiia* (pp. 264–273). [in Ukrainian].
4. Shcho ukraintsi znaiut ta dumaiut pro prava liudyny: otsinka zmin (2016–2020) [What Ukrainians know and think about human rights: Assessment of changes (2016–2020)]. (n.d.). <https://dif.org.ua/article/shcho-ukraintsi-znayut-ta-dumayut-pro-prava-lyudini-otsinka-zmin-2016-2020> [in Ukrainian].
5. Starodubtseva, M. (2024). Yak zrozumity ukraintsiiv: kroskulturnyi pohliad [How to understand Ukrainians: A cross-cultural perspective]. *Vivat*. [in Ukrainian].
6. Tymoshenko, A. (2024). Transformatsiia obrazu heroia u vizualnykh praktykakh v ukrainskii kulturi pid vplyvom rosiisko-ukrainskoi viiny [Transformation of the hero's image in visual practices in Ukrainian culture under the influence of the Russian-Ukrainian war]. *Pytannia kulturolohi, 44*, 158–171. <https://doi.org/10.31866/2410-1311.44.2024.318740> [in Ukrainian].
7. *Ukrainske suspilstvo: monitorynh sotsialnykh zmin 30 rokiv nezalezhnosti. Zbirnyk naukovykh prats* [Ukrainian society: Monitoring of social change over 30 years of independence. Collected academic papers]. (2021). Kyiv: Institute of Sociology of the NAS of Ukraine. [in Ukrainian].
8. *Ukrainske suspilstvo v umovakh viiny: Kolektyvna monohrafiia* [Ukrainian society in war-time: Collective monograph] / Dembytskyi, S., Zlobina, O., Kostenko, N. ta in. (et al.); za red. Ye. Holovakha, S. Makeiev [Eds.]. (2022). Kyiv: Instytut sotsiologii NAN Ukrainy. [in Ukrainian].
9. Shrytova abetka ukrainskoi identychnosti [A typographic alphabet of Ukrainian identity]. (2023). <https://www.zmin.foundation/projects/shriftova-abetka-ukrayinskoyi-identychnosti> [in Ukrainian].

THEORY AND INNOVATIONS OF SOCIOLOGY & JOURNALISM

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-16>

BETWEEN HOME AND WORK: HOW CHILDREN'S DISTANCE LEARNING CHALLENGES INTERNAL COMMUNICATION IN ORGANIZATIONS (2020 VS. 2025)

Oksana Govera,

*Postgraduate Student at the Department of Publishing and Editing,
Educational and Scientific Publishing and Printing Institute,
National Technical University of Ukraine "Igor Sikorsky Kyiv Polytechnic Institute"
(Kyiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0002-6580-9121

Hovera.oksana@gmail.com

Abstract. This article analyzes the level of parental involvement in children's distance learning during the crisis periods of 2020 and 2025 in Ukraine, with a particular focus on its impact on internal organizational communication. The empirical basis consists of two online surveys, each involving 800 respondents, which trace the changes in intensity, forms, and consequences of parental engagement in the educational process. The methodology includes comparative analysis of frequency data, supported by qualitative interpretation of typical behavioral patterns. The findings reveal a significant increase in cognitive load, time consumption, and emotional exhaustion among working parents between 2020 and 2025. These factors, in turn, have led to fragmented internal communication, role conflicts, and reduced effectiveness of team interaction. The article outlines directions for further research, particularly in the area of communicative support for parent-employees within hybrid work environments.

Key words: internal organizational communication, working parents, distance learning, digital overload, communicative stress, role conflict, hybrid work models, employee support, organizational resilience.

Introduction. Since 2020, Ukrainian organizations have operated in a persistently unstable environment shaped by the pandemic, full-scale war, mass displacement, and the transformation of both educational and labor practices. Against this backdrop, intra-organizational communication has become increasingly sensitive to external and internal stressors. Particular attention must be paid to the situation of working parents who, while performing their professional duties, are also compelled to engage in their children's daily distance learning.

The role conflict between professional responsibilities and parental support of online learning remains underexplored in both domestic and international academic literature. Existing studies tend to focus on organizational adaptation to crisis conditions (Krivoviazuk, 2022), the general psychological impact of distance education on parents (Solianik, 2021), or the risks of discrimination in war-time educational settings (Kozoroh, 2022). However, most publications lack a systemic analysis of the relationship between parental involvement in schooling and the dynamics of intra-organizational communication.

The monograph by I. Kryvoviazuk examines the challenges facing Ukrainian industrial enterprises and assesses their operational excellence amid the growing influence of information and communication technologies. While the work is not specifically devoted to internal communication, it offers valuable recommendations for implementing managerial innovations aimed at business resilience during crises. Kryvoviazuk emphasizes the importance of strategic adaptability, proposing a model of business excellence based on principles such as customer orientation, knowledge and innovation development, effective communication, conscious leadership, diversity in management practices, and responsiveness to external change (Kryvoviazuk, 2022: 112, 144).

Several publications address the situation of working parents supporting their children's distance learning. For instance, a feature on the ZMIST media platform highlights that during the pandemic, responsibility for monitoring children's educational progress was largely shifted onto parents, resulting in additional stress. The article notes that new learning conditions created significant challenges not only for school-aged children but also for adult participants in the educational process – namely, parents and teachers. Alongside a decline in academic outcomes and limited access to higher education for certain populations, there has been an increase in domestic violence and a deterioration in mental health among Ukrainians (Solianik, 2021).

Key issues identified in these sources include:

- the lack of dialogue between students, teachers, and parents;
- the absence of robust methodologies and inadequate governmental response to distance education;
- the involuntary adoption – or, conversely, neglect – of digital tools for learning;
- insufficient prior experience with remote schooling;
- irregular work schedules;
- adverse health effects linked to excessive use of digital devices;
- the inability to defer exams and defend final projects;
- the absence of financial incentives for educators and the lack of updated pricing standards for educational services;
- and, finally, additional stress borne by parents.

An article published on *Ukrainska Helsinska spilka* explores parental responsibility in education during wartime and emphasizes that online learning may generate discriminatory conditions for certain categories of educational participants (Kozoroh, 2022).

Notably, the Verkhovna Rada of Ukraine has supported draft legislation that allows one parent to work remotely or from home if their child is enrolled in distance education. This measure targets families with children under 14 and aims to facilitate the reconciliation of professional obligations with caregiving at home. Draft Law No. 10164-1, registered on November 6, 2023, amends the Labor Code of Ukraine by expanding provisions on home-based and remote work. Initiated by H. Tretiakova, the bill underscores the need for legal protections for parents who are adapting to the realities of digital education. The draft was approved in its first reading on December 5, 2024, and is currently awaiting a second review.

This legislative proposal builds upon reforms first initiated in 2020 during the COVID-19 pandemic, when Articles 60-1 and 60-2 were added to the Labor Code, formally regulating remote and home-based employment. Further adjustments followed the onset of the full-scale war, with the adoption of Law No. 2136-IX «On the Organization of Labor Relations under Martial Law», which provided increased flexibility for both employers and employees, including parents.

In addition, the Ministry of Economy and the State Labor Service have repeatedly issued methodological guidelines for organizing remote work. Law No. 5161 (2021) introduced a legal framework for non-standard forms of employment, further legitimizing family-oriented considerations in labor relations.

Thus, Draft Law No. 10164-1 is consistent with previous legislative developments and enhances the social sensitivity of labor law – particularly in terms of supporting parenthood and family life amid the digitalization of education and the volatility of the environment. If adopted, the bill could become a meaningful step toward building a more just and flexible labor market that acknowledges not only economic efficiency but also the humanitarian dimension of employment relations.

While individual publications and legal initiatives have addressed the challenges faced by working parents amid the pandemic and war, comprehensive academic research on this topic remains scarce. Further study is required to develop effective support strategies for employee-parents and to refine intra-organizational communication under crisis conditions.

The aim of this study is to examine changes in parental involvement in children's distance learning in Ukraine between 2020 and 2025 and to analyze how such involvement influences the communicative behavior of employees within organizational environments.

Materials and Methods. This study has a comparative character and is based on two questionnaire surveys conducted in May 2020 (during the first wave of distance learning, $n = 800$) and in January 2025 (within the context of hybrid work, protracted war, and new waves of evacuation, $n = 800$). The sampling criterion was the presence in the household of at least one school-aged child engaged in distance learning.

The questionnaire included 12 thematic blocks, such as: technical resources, time expenditures, family-level conflict, support from the school, feelings of exhaustion, interaction with management, and level of professional effectiveness. Data collection was carried out offline, with questionnaires distributed through homeroom teachers during parent-teacher meetings.

Descriptive statistics (frequencies, percentages) were used for quantitative analysis, along with a comparative analysis of indicator dynamics across 2020 and 2025. To interpret role conflicts, the study employed the concept of role overload in hybrid work settings (Greenhaus & Beutell, 1985).

Results. Analysis of the 2020 and 2025 survey data reveals a clear trend of increasing parental involvement in the educational process, as well as significant transformations in how working parents organize their professional lives. In 2020, most parents viewed distance learning as a temporary challenge requiring short-term adaptation. By 2025, however, this engagement appears to have become chronic. Children's distance education has not only become normalized but also an integral part of parents' daily routines, embedded into their professional schedules.

At the onset of the pandemic (2020), 60% of respondents reported daily participation in their children's education. This involvement mainly took the form of technical assistance, help with homework, and communication with teachers. In 2025, this figure rose to 69%, indicating an increase in functional responsibility for parents. Open-ended responses frequently referenced the parent as a «teacher's assistant», «task translator», «video call operator», or «schedule moderator».

A noteworthy trend is the increase in time spent: in 2020, 43% of parents reported spending more than two hours per day on children's education; by 2025, this rose to 58%. This additional time burden complicates professional schedules, particularly in hybrid work environments where continuous online presence is expected. As a result, the home has become not only a family space but also a zone of communicative conflict between professional and educational obligations.

The impact on intra-organizational communication is also significant. In 2025, 32% of respondents stated that they were unable to fully participate in work meetings, video conferences, or chat discussions due to concurrent obligations to assist their children during the same time slots. This was particularly common among parents of younger children who require constant adult supervision.

Furthermore, 27% of respondents in 2025 reported disabling notifications in corporate messengers, citing the impossibility of simultaneously handling parental and professional tasks. In 2020, this figure was 18%, suggesting an increase in digital saturation and fatigue from multi-channel communication.

Another aspect that changed significantly was digital infrastructure. In 2025, 85% of children used only a smartphone for schooling, compared to 64% in 2020. This implies intense competition for digital devices within households: one family member may be attending a Zoom meeting while another is logged into a school lesson. Such situations create not only technical difficulties but also heightened tension within families.

Platform switching is another relevant marker. In 2025, 41% of parents reported using at least four digital platforms during a single workday – such as Slack, Zoom, Google Meet, and Viber. This hinders concentration, reduces communication quality, and increases cognitive overload. In 2020, this figure was just 23%, indicating an expanding and increasingly unstructured communication landscape.

There was also a marked shift in the rhythm of corporate interaction. By 2025, 48% of parents reported being unable to be available during standard working hours (9:00–11:00, 14:00–16:00). This suggests that the traditional «working day» no longer reflects the actual capacity of a substantial portion of employees. In 2020, only 29% reported such limitations, underscoring the systemic nature of this issue.

This new rhythm affects team collaboration as well. In 2025, 19% of respondents reported deliberately opting out of team initiatives due to concerns about managing dual responsibilities or letting their colleagues down. This figure was only 7% in 2020. Thus, participation in children's distance learning reduces employees' readiness to engage in collective accountability, particularly in contexts where success depends on real-time feedback and synchronous presence.

Emotional exhaustion has also increased: in 2025, 64% of parents reported persistent fatigue, anxiety, and decreased concentration, all of which directly impact their work performance. In 2020, 48% gave similar responses. Parents are beginning to perceive their educational involvement not merely as additional care but as a chronic obligation that drains resources previously devoted to professional tasks.

The mode of interaction with management has changed as well. In 2025, 38% of respondents reported being less proactive in communicating with their direct supervisors. In open-ended responses, participants cited fears of «appearing weak», «being perceived as ineffective», or «exposing vulnerability». This suggests a rise in latent detachment, which, although not always visible in productivity metrics, significantly reduces emotional trust within teams.

Finally, there has been a shift in institutional expectations. While in 2020 most parents did not request special accommodations from their employers, by 2025, 51% expected individualized solutions – such as asynchronous schedules, flexible deadlines, or access to quiet work environments. This signals a growing demand for personalized organizational support as a new norm in the labor landscape.

Discussion. The results of the comparative analysis from 2020 and 2025 provide compelling evidence of structural transformations in the work and communicative behavior of employee-parents under conditions of chronic instability. While in 2020 distance learning was perceived as a temporary disruption to normal work routines, by 2025 it had become an institutionalized part of everyday life – with all its inherent risks, role conflicts, and adaptive practices. This shift requires a new analytical lens – not only through the prism of crisis communication, but also as an attempt to understand how the subject of labor relations is evolving and what role communication plays in this process.

One of the central phenomena captured in the study is role conflict, which is becoming less of an exception and more of a systemic norm. Unlike classical descriptions of role overload (Greenhaus & Beutell, 1985), which emphasize temporal clashes or competing priorities, in our case we observe a constant overlap of communicative regimes. The employee-parent is simultaneously embedded in two distinct information flows: organizational (corporate chats, Zoom meetings) and educational (Google Classroom, school Viber groups, homework review). This «splitting» not only complicates attention management but also creates cognitive fragmentation, undermining the effectiveness of both domains.

This condition may be described as a «desynchronized work mode», in which the primary value is no longer presence at a specific time but rather flexibility and the ability to switch between roles. Thus emerges a new worker archetype – a hybrid subject who is simultaneously a parent, tutor, teacher's assistant, and professional. This hybridity generates a demand not just for scheduling adjustments or technical fixes, but for a reformatting of the entire communicative paradigm within organizations.

Notably, there is a growing share of parents who deliberately avoid participation in team initiatives, withdrawing from public interactions. This signals a new form of alienation – not through physical isolation, but through role overload, which erodes the space for horizontal collaboration. As a result, both communication quality and emotional trust within teams decline – a factor which, according to Luhmann (2011), is essential for sustaining functional communication under conditions of uncertainty.

Particularly telling is the widespread disabling of corporate messenger notifications – a non-formalized form of resistance to excessive communication. This is not merely a technical action, but a marker of digital overload and an attempt to regain control over one's own pace of life. As shown by Anderson & Kelliher (2020), it is digital oversaturation – not physical workload – that most often leads to burnout among employees balancing professional and caregiving responsibilities.

A unique situation has also emerged around competition for digital resources within families. The condition of «one apartment – multiple Zoom participants» creates intra-family information conflicts that spill over into professional interactions. The domestic environment thus ceases to be a space for rest or a background for work – it becomes a parallel organizational system with its own constraints and rhythms.

Another important analytical outcome is the transformation of employee expectations toward their organizations. Whereas in 2020 the dominant strategy was to «endure and adapt,» by 2025, 51% of respondents explicitly articulated a demand for personalized support. This reflects a shift in normative horizons: employees now expect organizations to be not only efficient, but also empathetic. A lack of adequate response from management can become a source of latent conflict and decreased loyalty.

The study also opens a space for critical rethinking of organizational culture as such. In a context where a significant part of the workforce lives in a multiplicity of roles, classical ideals of efficiency, multitasking, and constant availability are not only outdated, but may even become harmful. Instead, there is a growing need for «quiet management» practices – such as asynchronous communication, guilt-free «off» options, and regular periods of digital silence that allow employees to restore their internal rhythm.

Thus, we may conclude that parental involvement in children's distance learning, combined with professional employment, is not a temporary stressor but a structural transformation of organizational communication life. This transformation requires not cosmetic, but strategic changes in how interaction, management, support, and evaluation of employees are approached.

Expanding the Analytical Framework: Emerging Patterns of Communicative Transformation

The findings of this study enable us to formulate several additional hypotheses about the nature of the transformations occurring within intra-organizational communication under the influence of parental engagement in distance learning.

First, we observe the emergence of a new type of organizational loyalty – passive loyalty. Some employees maintain formal inclusion in the team but demonstrate reduced initiative, avoid public communication with management, and abstain from horizontal initiatives. This is not open protest or dissatisfaction, but rather a form of hidden distancing that may result from cognitive overload and communicative vulnerability. Organizations should be aware that low conflict levels do not necessarily indicate high loyalty.

Second, signs of institutional fragmentation have emerged – wherein the organization ceases to function as a unified communicative space. Different employee groups develop their own rhythms of interaction, platforms, response times, and expectations of availability. This leads to a loss of unified communicative culture, which previously ensured coherent organizational behavior. The erosion of communicative synchronicity allows the emergence of autonomous micro-environments, which may serve either as an adaptation resource or a source of long-term imbalance.

Third, communicative vulnerability has come to the fore as a new dimension of social inequality. Limited access to digital resources, unstable internet connections, and the lack of private space all create asymmetries in employees' ability to fully participate in internal communication. This gives rise to hidden digital discrimination, which is not captured by inclusion policies but significantly affects professional status and career dynamics.

Finally, the adaptive trajectory of working parents under new conditions can be described in three phases:

1. Shock phase (2020) – distance learning is perceived as a temporary challenge; reactive coping strategies prevail. During this phase, employees mobilize short-term resources, relying on improvisation and informal support networks (e.g., extended family, ad-hoc time management strategies). Organizations often underestimate the scale of the disruption, treating it as an exceptional episode rather than a systemic shift. Communication overload is tolerated under the assumption of its temporal nature. The dominant emotional tone is one of urgency and temporary sacrifice.

2. Frustration phase (2021–2023) – fatigue accumulates, role conflict deepens, productivity and emotional engagement decline. As the temporariness of the situation erodes, structural tensions between work and family responsibilities become more pronounced. Employees begin to question the sustainability of existing communication demands, leading to passive resistance, selective disengagement, or the prioritization of family roles over professional ones. This period is marked by increased absenteeism (digital and physical), rising emotional exhaustion, and growing cynicism toward managerial communications perceived as tone-deaf to parental realities. Internal communication loses normative force and becomes perceived as one-sided or performative.

3. Normalization phase (2024–2025) – transition to sustainable hybrid work practices, emergence of new expectations and demands directed at the organization. Employees articulate more deliberate preferences regarding the format, content, and frequency of organizational communication. There is a growing demand for personalization, flexibility, and recognition of parental roles as a legitimate factor in work arrangements. Organizations that successfully adapt do so by institutionalizing empathy-driven communication protocols, segmenting communicative flows according to employee needs, and recognizing communicative well-being as a strategic resource. This phase also sees the consolidation of new informal hierarchies based on digital adaptability and communicative resilience.

This phase-based progression allows us to conceptualize parental involvement in distance learning not as an external stressor but as an institutionalized part of the labor landscape – one that requires new approaches to communicative management, digital inclusion, and organizational leadership.

Conclusion. Parental involvement in children's distance learning during the period from 2020 to 2025 has emerged as a significant factor influencing both professional effectiveness and the quality of intra-organizational communication. The rise in digital workload, fragmentation of working time, competition for resources, and role conflict constitute the structural challenges faced by working parents.

The results of the study underscore the need for institutional support for parents in hybrid work settings. Legislative initiatives such as Draft Law No. 10164-1 point toward increased flexibility; however, it is essential for organizations to develop localized communication policies that are sensitive to parental responsibilities. Further research should examine not only how educational obligations affect work behavior, but also explore adaptive models that enable employees to maintain a sustainable balance between work and parenthood.

Based on the article's analysis, at least ten key conclusions can be formulated regarding the transformation of internal organizational communication under the conditions of employee-parent participation in children's distance learning between 2020 and 2025:

1. Chronicization of parental engagement in distance learning.

Between 2020 and 2025, parental perception of online education shifted from a temporary challenge to a permanent aspect of daily life. Parents became not merely supporters, but active participants – technical assistants, coordinators, and interpreters of instructions. This has complicated their professional roles and necessitates a rethinking of organizational communication policies.

2. Intensification of role conflict.

The simultaneous execution of professional and parental duties has heightened role conflicts. Employees experience tension between obligations to their employer and their child, reducing their availability for communication, especially during key office hours. Rather than productive interaction, a fragmented presence in communication spaces emerges.

3. Digital oversaturation and attention fragmentation.

One of the most acute problems is the overload of digital platforms. In 2025, significantly more employees were using multiple communication channels simultaneously. This not only undermines concentration but also provokes cognitive exhaustion, which impairs deep engagement in workplace communication processes.

4. Transformation of intra-organizational communication.

Workplace communication practices have undergone substantial change. Parents increasingly disable notifications, miss video calls, or are forced to choose between attending meetings and helping their child. This leads to communication gaps, delays in decision-making, and fragmented team collaboration.

5. Loss of synchronicity as the new norm.

The idea of a shared schedule is becoming less effective. Participants frequently report being unable to remain online during traditional working hours, challenging the universality of fixed office timing as a foundation for productive communication. Organizations must shift toward asynchronous models of communication.

6. Emotional exhaustion as a factor of communicative alienation.

Persistent fatigue, anxiety, and reduced concentration negatively affect employees' communicative activity. They become less proactive, avoiding contact with management out of fear of appearing unproductive. As a result, a shadow zone of communication emerges, where actual engagement does not reflect employees' potential.

7. Formation of a culture of hidden segregation.

Parents increasingly find themselves excluded from team initiatives – not due to formal policies, but due to practical limitations. This generates latent discrimination and disrupts the principles of equality in access to organizational communication resources.

8. Need for personalized organizational support.

Amid growing communicative barriers, a clear demand arises for individualized solutions: flexible schedules, adaptive deadlines, quiet workspaces. These expectations reshape the understanding of labor norms and prompt organizations to revisit their communication policies with a humanitarian perspective.

9. Institutionalization of change through legislation.

Draft Law No. 10164-1 codifies what had emerged empirically over five years: the need for legal protection of employees who combine work with support for their children's education. This provides a basis for new communication practices that reflect not only productivity, but also the employee's lived realities.

10. Urgency of systematic research and strategic planning.

Despite isolated publications, comprehensive scholarly investigations remain limited. The results of this study demonstrate that without in-depth analysis and updated communication strategies, organizations risk losing effectiveness in interacting with a critical segment of their workforce – parents who are simultaneously navigating new educational and professional realities.

In conclusion, the involvement of employees in children's distance learning is not merely a social anomaly or a byproduct of the pandemic and war. It represents a new structure of social reality that calls for a reconsideration of the foundations of organizational functioning, labor standards, and communication ethics.

References:

1. Anderson, D., & Kelliher, C. (2020). Enforced remote working and the work-life interface during lockdown. *Gender in Management: An International Journal*, 35(7/8), 677–683. <https://doi.org/10.1108/GM-07-2020-0224>
2. Greenhaus, J. H., & Beutell, N. J. (1985). Sources of conflict between work and family roles. *Academy of Management Review*, 10(1), 76–88. <https://doi.org/10.5465/amr.1985.4277352>
3. Kozoroh, O. (2022). Dystantsiine chy ochne navchannia: yak pratsiuvaty shkolam pid chas viiny? Roziasnennia yurystiv – Ukrainska Helsinska spilka z prav liudyny [Distance learning or face-to-face learning: how should schools operate during war? Explanations from lawyers – Ukrainian Helsinki Union for Human Rights]. *Ukrainska Helsinska spilka*. Retrieved from <https://www.helsinki.org.ua/articles/dystantsiine-chy-ochne-navchannia-iak-pratsiuvaty-shkolam-pid-chas-viiny-roz-iasnennia-iurystiv/> [in Ukrainian]
4. Kryvoviaziuk, I. V. (2022). Upravlinska innovatyka zabezpechennia doskonalosti biznesu v umovakh informatsiinokomunikatsiinoi tekhnolohizatsii [Formation of business excellence under the conditions of informational and communicational technologization]: A monograph. Luts'k: LNTU Publishing House. [in Ukrainian]
5. Luhmann, N. (2011). Poniattia tsili i systemna ratsionalnist: shchodo funktzii tsilei u sotsialnykh systemakh [Goal orientation and systemic rationality: the function of the goal in social systems]. Kyiv: Dukh i litera. [in Ukrainian]
6. Solianik, O. (2021). Naslidky pandemii dlia osvity. [The consequences of the pandemic for education]. *Zmist Media Platform*. Retrieved from <https://zmist.pl.ua/blogs/naslidky-pandemiyi-dlya-osvity> [in Ukrainian]

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-17>

CIVIC ACTIVISM DURING WAR: UKRAINIAN CONTEXT

Olga Kuzmuk,

*Candidate of Sociological Sciences, Associate Professor,
Associate Professor at the Department of Political Science and Public Administration,
Lesya Ukrainka Volyn National University (Lutsk, Ukraine)
ORCID ID: 0000-0002-9729-1785
kuzmuk-olga@ukr.net*

Abstract. The article examines the ability of civic initiatives to form new social connections and propose innovative solutions in response to challenges arising in wartime conditions. In the current crisis situation caused by the war in Ukraine, the role of civil society becomes particularly important, as it is through community activism that effective ways to overcome difficulties can be found. Supporting such initiatives is critically important for strengthening civil society and ensuring resilience in times of crisis. The article also emphasizes that the social connections formed during the implementation of civic initiatives and projects contribute not only to solving urgent problems but also to fostering trust and cooperation among community members. The conclusions of this work can serve as a basis for developing strategies to support civic engagement, which, in turn, will promote positive social changes in society.

Key words: civic activism, civic engagement, volunteering, civil society, social change.

Introduction. Life in conditions of war and social instability presents new challenges to society; at the same time, these challenges also open up opportunities for positive social change. Civic activism during armed conflicts can serve as a mobilizing factor for society, engaging various segments of the population in actively addressing urgent issues. The article examines the forms and factors of civic activism, as well as the peculiarities of its development in wartime, with a focus on the diverse initiatives that arise in response to crisis situations.

War often acts as a catalyst for change, creating new opportunities for the formation of social bonds. People, uniting around a common goal, find support in one another, which in turn fosters the emergence of new forms of interaction. For example, volunteer movements that arise in response to the needs of military personnel and civilians not only provide assistance but also strengthen social connections that may remain active even after the conflict ends.

The empirical foundation of the research is a series of sociological studies conducted by the Analytical Center «Volyn» at Lesya Ukrainka Volyn National University. These studies focus on examining forms of civic activism, the motivations of participants, the challenges they face, and the achievements made during the war. The research employs qualitative methods, such as interviews and focus groups, which allow for a deeper understanding of the needs and interests of civic activists and others actively participating in their community life.

This research covers the period starting from the beginning of the war in 2022, when Ukraine faced a full-scale armed conflict. Our analysis focuses on various forms of civic activism, including volunteering and other civic and social initiatives. The results of the studies open new perspectives for exploring the role of civic activism in shaping social order, increasing societal awareness of the importance of active participation in public affairs.

The methodological framework is based on a systemic approach, allowing civic activism to be viewed as a complex system with numerous interconnected elements. In this context, it is important to explore the individual actions of citizens, which may include volunteering, participation in social campaigns, and initiatives aimed at supporting those affected (such as internally displaced persons). Individual actions are shaped by various factors, including personal motivations, social connections,

and cultural norms. Additionally, it is essential to consider the role of political parties and civic organizations, which play a significant part in shaping civic activism. They not only coordinate efforts but also provide a platform for expressing opinions that influence political decisions and shape public opinion.

Main part. War creates new challenges and conditions that significantly impact the forms and mechanisms of civic activism. During wartime, we observe how public engagement can transform into numerous initiatives, ranging from volunteering and humanitarian aid to participation in organizing protests and social campaigns. These diverse forms of activity not only contribute to solving urgent problems but also help strengthen democratic institutions by increasing the level of accountability of authorities to the population.

The study of these manifestations of civic activism will reveal key trends and mechanisms that shape the political reality in Ukraine during wartime. This knowledge is crucial for understanding not only the current situation but also future political processes, as active citizen participation can become the foundation for strengthening statehood and developing a democratic society.

This comprehensive approach will allow for a deeper understanding of how citizens adapt to new conditions, actively mobilizing their efforts to address social and political issues. Exploring these forms of activism within the framework of the research will help identify key trends that may influence the future socio-political life in Ukraine, as well as the formation of democratic values in society.

In wartime, the influence of civic activism takes on particular significance, as people unite around common goals and aspirations. This unification amplifies their voices in the political discourse, making them more heard and meaningful. Active engagement of the population in societal processes not only helps address specific issues but also strengthens democratic values, which in turn fosters an overall increase in social responsibility.

Such initiatives serve several important functions. First, they help solve urgent problems faced by society, such as assisting the military, supporting refugees, or restoring infrastructure. Second, these initiatives create a platform for engaging a broader range of people in active participation in public life. This involvement can take various forms, from volunteer projects to participation in civic organizations, providing diverse opportunities for activism.

Thus, citizen activism not only strengthens social ties but also promotes the development of democratic processes in the country. When more people engage in public life, it creates conditions for fostering responsibility and activity in political matters. Citizens become more aware of their rights and duties, which in turn raises the overall level of democratic awareness. This heightened consciousness can lead to a more engaged and informed electorate, ultimately contributing to a more resilient and participatory democracy.

Civic activism is an important subject of study that encompasses various theoretical approaches and concepts, helping to understand its nature and impact on society, especially in wartime conditions. In book *Bowling Alone: The Collapse and Revival of American Community*, Robert Putnam analyzes the decline of social capital in the United States and its negative effects on civic engagement. He argues that reduced participation in civic organizations leads to a weakening of democracy, a point that becomes particularly relevant during armed conflicts (Putnam, 2000).

This perspective highlights the critical role of social connections and community involvement in sustaining democratic values and fostering resilience in times of crisis. Understanding these dynamics can provide valuable insights into how civic activism can be cultivated and strengthened, even amidst the challenges posed by war.

G. Almond and S. Verba, in their work *The Civic Culture: Political Attitudes and Democracy in Five Nations*, explore models of civic participation across different countries, emphasizing the significance of political culture in stimulating citizen engagement during times of crisis (Almond & Verba, 1963). C. Tilly, in his book *Social Movements, 1768–2004*, analyzes the evolution of social movements, their role in political change, and how they shape civic activism during wartime (Tilly, 2004).

Both works contribute to a deeper understanding of how political culture and social movements influence civic participation, particularly in challenging contexts like war, highlighting the importance of fostering an engaged citizenry for the health of democracy.

J. Rawls, in his work *A Theory of Justice* (1971), emphasizes the importance of active citizen participation in achieving social justice, which becomes particularly relevant in the context of war. M. L. King, in his *Letter from Birmingham Jail* (1963), argues for the moral necessity of civil disobedience as a means of fighting for human rights, highlighting the ethical dimensions of activism during crisis situations (Rawls, 1971). Authors underscore the critical role of civic engagement in promoting justice and human rights, especially in times of conflict, reinforcing the idea that active participation is essential for fostering a just and equitable society.

N. Fraser, in her work *Justice Interruptus: Critical Reflections on the Post-Socialist State*, analyzes gender and racial aspects of civic activism, emphasizing the importance of inclusivity in the struggle for social justice, especially in times of war. J. Merki, in *The Role of Youth in Civic Engagement* (2015), explores forms of youth participation in civic initiatives, highlighting how they become agents of change during crises (Fraser, 1997). M. Foucault in *Digital Activism: The Future of Civic Participation* (2019), examines the impact of digital technologies on civic activism, which is a key factor in mobilization during armed conflicts. M. Foucault investigates how power and knowledge shape civic activism, stressing the connection between identity and political participation in wartime conditions (Foucault, 1976). Together, these works offer a multifaceted understanding of civic activism, focusing on inclusivity, the role of youth, the influence of technology, and the interplay between power and identity, all of which are essential for fostering effective civic engagement in challenging contexts.

P. Bourdieu, in his work *Outline of a Theory of Practice*, examines social practices as the result of interactions between structural conditions and individual actions, emphasizing how social capital and cultural resources influence citizen participation in public affairs during crises. C. Haas, in *Collaboration and Engagement Politics* (2013), analyzes the importance of cross-sectoral cooperation for achieving social change, highlighting how collective efforts can enhance the effectiveness of civic activism during wartime (Bourdieu, 1977). These perspectives underscore the complex interplay between individual agency and structural factors in shaping civic engagement, as well as the critical role of collaboration in fostering meaningful social change in challenging contexts.

T. Judt, in his work *Citizenship and National Identity* (2007), examines how national identity influences civic activism, emphasizing the importance of active citizen participation in shaping a democratic society. E. Defenbach, in *Public Activism and Local Governance* (2015), explores how local initiatives can impact governance and policy, highlighting the role of citizens in shaping local policy during conflicts. S. Steinbrück, in *Activism and Agency* (2010), investigates the role of women in social movements, underlining how their participation can transform the dynamics of activism. J. Lynch, in *Civic Participation in the 21st Century* (2019), analyzes contemporary forms of civic engagement in the context of technological changes, stressing the significance of digital platforms for mobilizing citizenship.

A. Thier, in *The Politics of Community* (2011), discusses how the concept of «civic activism» can be utilized for political purposes, emphasizing the need for a critical approach to participation. The work *Youth Civic Engagement* (2016) explores how young people in various countries participate in civic activism, highlighting the cultural and social contexts that shape their engagement. These studies provide a comprehensive view of the multifaceted nature of civic engagement, highlighting the influence of identity, gender, local initiatives, technology, and youth participation in fostering active citizenship.

G. Thunberg, in her work *No One Is Too Small to Make a Difference* (2019), emphasizes the importance of individual activism in the fight against climate change, calling on youth to take action and engage in active citizenship. F. S. Lewis, in *Engaged Citizens: The Role of Civic Education* (2014), explores how education fosters the development of civic activism, highlighting the import-

ance of nurturing aware and active citizens in the context of war. These works underscore the significance of personal participation and education in shaping active citizenship, which is critically important in contemporary conditions.

Civic engagement is defined as the participation of citizens in activities aimed at improving living conditions in society through various initiatives and organizations. This concept encompasses a wide range of actions that can be both formal and informal. In the context of war, civic engagement becomes particularly important, as it is in crisis situations that citizens demonstrate their ability to mobilize and collaborate for a common purpose (Hresko, 2015).

In the context of war, civic engagement can encompass volunteering, which includes providing humanitarian aid, supporting military personnel, organizing temporary accommodation for internally displaced persons, and offering psychological support to those affected. Overall, civic engagement is an important element of a democratic society that fosters social cohesion, shapes active citizenship, and enhances overall welfare. In times of crisis, such as during war, civic engagement becomes particularly valuable, as it allows communities to unite, find common solutions, and actively influence positive changes in society.

In times of war, civic engagement manifests in numerous forms of citizen participation in public life, gaining particular significance during crisis periods. One of the most common forms is volunteering, which includes assistance to both military personnel and the civilian population, as well as involvement in non-governmental organizations that address social and humanitarian issues. Additionally, active citizens engage in public campaigns that focus on raising awareness of pressing problems, as well as in initiatives that respond to the needs of society. These forms of engagement highlight the importance of solidarity and mutual aid, demonstrating how citizens can contribute to positive change even in the context of armed conflict.

The evolution of civic engagement during armed conflicts demonstrates the flexibility and adaptability of citizens in responding to the challenges that arise in crisis situations. Public campaigns and initiatives that emerge during this period aim to draw attention to urgent issues that require immediate resolution and to mobilize society to address them. This can include everything from fundraising to organizing public and socio-political actions, highlighting the importance of active participation from each citizen in shaping the future of their community.

War induces a high level of stress, which can simultaneously stimulate and inhibit citizen engagement. Patriotic feelings and the desire to protect one's country often motivate individuals to participate actively in political and civic initiatives. During this time, many seek to join volunteer projects, social campaigns, and movements that support the community.

The level of trust in political institutions is a critically important factor that directly influences civic engagement during wartime. A high level of trust typically stimulates population activity, as people who believe in their institutions are more likely to participate in social initiatives, support government efforts, and engage in community actions.

When citizens feel that their needs and interests are considered, they are more likely to participate in social processes. This can manifest in active support for government programs, participation in community meetings, or initiatives aimed at improving life in their communities. Conversely, corruption, inefficiency, and lack of transparency in government actions can significantly diminish trust in political institutions. When people see their representatives acting against their interests and engaging in personal or corrupt affairs, it can lead to frustration and disillusionment. As a result, protest sentiments rise, and citizens begin to seek ways to express their dissatisfaction. Thus, the level of trust in political institutions has a significant impact on the evolution of forms of civic engagement during wartime. When trust increases, society becomes more cohesive, and citizens engage more actively in public affairs. In contrast, when trust declines, it can lead to social conflicts, protests, and even the radicalization of certain groups.

It is essential for political institutions to work on building citizens' trust through transparent and effective actions that address the population's needs. This not only fosters stability in society but also activates civic participation in addressing urgent issues faced by the country during wartime.

The socio-economic situation in a country, including unemployment rates, income levels, and access to resources, can significantly impact civic engagement. During wartime, many people face economic hardships, which may reduce their willingness to participate in community initiatives. However, at the same time, these economic difficulties can motivate individuals to unite efforts to address common problems. The political context also plays a crucial role. The presence or absence of political stability, the level of corruption, and trust in state institutions all influence the extent of citizen involvement in political processes. In crisis situations, such as war, civic activity may increase in response to the need for change and improvement in the situation.

Media and information technologies have become an integral part of modern life. In wartime, they can play a dual role: on one hand, they inform the public about ongoing events, and on the other, they can be tools for manipulation and misinformation. Social networks, in particular, create new opportunities for organizing protests and mobilization, but they can also contribute to the spread of panic and dissatisfaction.

Psychological factors such as fear, anxiety, and a sense of hopelessness can significantly influence civic engagement. During war, many individuals experience stress, which can either paralyze them or spur them into action.

A comprehensive analysis of all these factors reveals not only opportunities but also threats to political mobilization and civic participation. This knowledge is critical for strengthening democratic institutions and national resilience during wartime, as it fosters the development of appropriate responses to the challenges facing society and helps ensure active citizen involvement in shaping the country's future.

War not only stimulates citizen participation in volunteer and humanitarian projects but also fosters the emergence of new leadership roles among the population. During this challenging time, active involvement in organizing various initiatives reflects a growing civic consciousness. People demonstrate a willingness to take responsibility for improving living conditions, even in crisis situations. Citizen activity becomes a crucial factor not only for overcoming the consequences of war but also for shaping new leaders who can drive positive change in society. This indicates that in times of crisis, Ukrainians are ready to unite their efforts to collectively strive for a better future.

Research shows that civic engagement in Ukraine during the full-scale war remains at a high level and manifests in many forms. The most common of these are volunteering and providing humanitarian aid, which receive substantial support from the population. These forms of activity not only help meet urgent needs but also strengthen social bonds, fostering a sense of community and solidarity among citizens.

Volunteering has become a crucial element in organizing support for those affected by the war. Many people come together in groups to provide assistance, organize fundraising efforts, and supply essential resources to those in need. This not only reflects a desire to help but also highlights the activity and initiative of citizens in addressing social issues.

Humanitarian aid also plays a key role in supporting those in difficult situations. People actively participate in collecting and distributing food, clothing, and other essential items, reflecting a high level of compassion and willingness to support each other in challenging times. This process not only meets physical needs but also fosters a sense of hope and solidarity within the community, which is critically important during wartime.

Patriotism and personal duty serve as the main motives driving citizens to actively participate in supporting their country. This reflects the conscious attitude of the population towards their civic responsibilities during wartime. These factors underscore the critical role of active citizen involvement in fostering social solidarity and mutual support during armed conflict.

Civic activity during wartime is an important indicator of social cohesion within society. In the context of the full-scale war in Ukraine, citizens unite around a common goal – defending their country. This unity not only demonstrates the strength of national spirit but also creates opportunities for developing new forms of cooperation and interaction among people.

Active participation in volunteer initiatives, humanitarian projects, and support for military personnel and refugees reflects a high level of social responsibility. People not only seek to help but also recognize that every contribution, no matter how small, can significantly impact the overall situation. This collective desire to act fosters new connections among citizens, strengthening the sense of community and mutual support.

Thus, patriotism and personal duty become not only driving forces for individual actions but also the foundation for collective activity. This underscores that in times of crisis, society can mobilize its resources for a common goal, creating an atmosphere of support and harmony. The civic engagement demonstrated during the war reflects the maturity and resilience of the nation, as well as the readiness of its members to stand up for their values, freedom, and independence.

In wartime, when a country faces unprecedented challenges, political and civic activity take on special significance. They not only support state institutions but also promote the consolidation of society, mobilization of resources, and enhancement of the population's morale. During this challenging time, citizens who are actively engaged in political and civic life play a crucial role in shaping national unity and resilience against external threats.

Such collective effort helps strengthen society by providing support during difficult times and facilitating a united response to challenges. Citizens come together around common goals and aspirations, enhancing their ability to react to crises. This not only reinforces the social fabric of society but also fosters an active civic stance, which is essential for the country's development.

Thus, civic activity is an integral component of modern society, especially in wartime, where its role in supporting the stability and development of the nation becomes particularly significant. These efforts not only address urgent issues but also lay the foundation for a future in which active citizens become the driving force for change.

However, there are several issues that hinder civic activity among the population. Firstly, there is a low level of awareness regarding civic participation. This problem is particularly relevant for youth and marginalized groups, who often feel passive and alienated from the socio-political process and the life of their city, town, or village. Raising awareness in this area is crucial for activating citizens and strengthening democratic processes in the country.

Additionally, a serious barrier is the lack of trust in political institutions. This, in turn, diminishes the motivation to participate in various forms of civic activity. Restoring trust in political structures is critically important for engaging the population in active political life.

Thirdly, there is a lack of opportunities for citizens to actively participate in public life. Insufficient support for community initiatives, a lack of infrastructure for implementing volunteer projects, and limited access to resources hinder the development of civic activity. Many initiatives fail to materialize due to a shortage of funding and organizational support.

Thus, to overcome these barriers, it is essential to implement comprehensive measures aimed at raising citizen awareness, restoring trust in political institutions, and creating favorable conditions for the development of civic activity. Only under such circumstances can significant progress be made in strengthening democratic values and enhancing population participation in the political life of the country.

These challenges will require a comprehensive approach to their resolution. It is important to develop and implement effective strategies that promote civic activity while ensuring adequate support from state institutions and civil society organizations. Such an approach will create a favorable environment for the development of citizen engagement and the strengthening of civil society.

Youth is one of the most active and dynamic groups in society, capable of quickly adapting to new forms of participation in political and public life. Young people typically have a high level of awareness regarding modern technologies and actively use social media as a tool to express their thoughts and aspirations. They seek change and desire to influence political processes, making them vital participants in civic life.

To engage youth in projects, it is essential to focus on educational programs, training sessions, and the implementation of digital platforms. This will create conditions for active participation of young people in community initiatives and political events, allowing them to influence society. It is important that these programs are accessible and meet the needs of youth, encouraging them to take active steps.

Additionally, supporting and developing volunteer movements is critical for strengthening social cohesion and mobilizing community resources to assist the most vulnerable populations. In wartime, volunteer organizations play an essential role in providing humanitarian aid and support to those in greatest need. They serve not only as a source of assistance but also as a platform for social activity and the unification of citizens.

The implementation of the proposed measures will enhance the effectiveness of volunteer activities and strengthen trust in volunteer organizations. This, in turn, will create a favorable environment for citizen engagement and ensure assistance to those who need it most. As a result, the activation of youth and support for volunteering will not only help address pressing social issues but also reinforce democratic principles and social responsibility within society.

Conclusion. Civic activity during wartime is an important indicator of social cohesion and the ability of society to respond to the challenges that arise in conflict conditions. The analysis of various forms, factors, and features of the evolution of civic activity during this period shows that citizens are actively engaged in volunteering, providing humanitarian aid, and participating in the activities of civil organizations. These forms of activity not only provide essential support but also strengthen social ties, highlighting the importance of collective consciousness in times of crisis.

The main motivations for citizens' participation in community initiatives are patriotism, a sense of duty, and the influence of their social environment. People feel the need to act in support of their country, and this desire becomes a driving force for their activity. In this context, digital platforms play a crucial role in mobilizing citizens by providing new opportunities for organizing and coordinating actions. Social media and other online tools allow for the rapid dissemination of information, attracting new participants, and coordinating efforts.

However, despite this activity, the state of emotional stress and feelings of powerlessness can negatively affect the level of citizen participation. This underscores the need to consider psychological factors when developing support strategies. It is important to create an environment that not only encourages activity but also provides psychological support to those involved in community initiatives.

Civic activity in wartime becomes a catalyst for social change, shaping new leadership roles and strengthening democratic institutions. It not only contributes to addressing urgent issues but also opens up new opportunities for the development of civil society. Thus, civic activity during war is not only a response to challenges but also a critically important factor in fostering resilience and solidarity within society.

Researching these processes allows for a better understanding of community needs and finding effective ways to meet them during prolonged crises. This knowledge is essential for formulating strategies that ensure not only short-term support but also the long-term development of civil society, which will serve as a foundation for the further strengthening of the Ukrainian state and civil society.

To overcome the challenges that hinder civic activity, it is necessary to implement systemic measures aimed at increasing awareness and trust in political institutions. Youth is a key player in civic life,

capable of quickly adapting and using new technologies to influence political processes. Investment in educational programs and the development of volunteer movements will create opportunities for active youth participation and strengthen social cohesion. Mobilizing youth and supporting volunteering will contribute to solving social problems and reinforcing democratic values in society. Only through the joint efforts of the state, civil organizations, and active citizens can sustainable development and the strengthening of civil society be achieved.

References:

1. Almond, G. A., & Verba, S. (1963) *The Civic Culture: Political Attitudes and Democracy in Five Nations*. Princeton: Princeton University Press. 576 p.
2. Bourdieu, P. (1977) *Outline of a Theory of Practice*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
3. Foucault, M. (1976) *The History of Sexuality, Volume 1: An Introduction*. New York: Pantheon Books.
4. Fraser, N. (1997) *Justice Interruptus: Critical Reflections on the «Postsocialist» Condition*. New York: Routledge.
5. Putnam, R. D. (2000) *Bowling Alone: The Collapse and Revival of American Community*. New York: Simon & Schuster. 541 p.
6. Rawls, J. (1971) *A Theory of Justice*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. 561 p.
7. Thunberg, G. (2019) *No One Is Too Small to Make a Difference*. London: Penguin Books.
8. Tilly, C. (2004) *Social Movements, 1768–2004*. Boulder: Paradigm Publishers.
9. Hres'ko, O. V. (2015). The Role and Place of Civic Activity in the Process of News Creation. *State and Regions. Series: Social Communications*, 2(22), 76–80 [in Ukrainian]
10. *Civic Society: Political and Socio-Legal Development Issues: Monograph*. Ed. M. P. Trebina. Kharkiv: Pravo, 2013. 536 p. [in Ukrainian]
11. Latsyba, M. V., Starosolska, S. P., & Sydorenko, D. V. (2019). *Civic and Charitable Organizations in Ukraine: Registration and Activity*. Kyiv: TOV «Ahentstvo Ukraina», 148 p [in Ukrainian]
12. Shaihorodskiy, Yu. Zh., Andriichuk, T. S., & Didukh, A. Ya. (2011). *Power and Society: Dialogue through Public Councils: Monograph*. Kyiv: Palivoda, 148 p [in Ukrainian]

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-18>

PILGRIMAGE AS A SOCIAL AND COMMUNICATION INSTITUTION IN THE CONTEXT OF CONTEMPORARY SOCIAL PROCESSES (ON EXAMPLES OF UKRAINIAN AND GERMAN CITIES)

Svitlana Panchenko,

*Ph.D. in Cultural Studies, Associate Professor, Doctoral Student,
Institute of Journalism of Taras Shevchenko National University of Kyiv (Kyiv, Ukraine)
ORCID ID: 0000-0001-8010-8318
dolga100@ukr.net*

Abstract. The author described authentic sacred objects on the example of pilgrimage routes in Lower Bavaria and Transcarpathia, and offered a virtual pilgrimage to German and Ukrainian sacred sites. The researcher recreated the sacred routes in Lower Bavaria on the example of the city of Passau and the village of Sammarei, Transcarpathia, to attract attention to cataloging pilgrimage sites, preserving authenticity, restoration, and creating virtual sites with recreated tourist routes for people with disabilities and young people who often prefer online travel to physically going there and visiting.

Digital catalogs, interactive maps, development of digital catalogs, virtual booklets with QR codes, online presentations, and online lectures can become a powerful virtual tool for preserving sacred monuments and the memory of them in the public space. The pilgrimage to Lower Bavaria made it possible to borrow the structure and organization of pilgrimage in Ukraine, as the institutionalization of pilgrimage at the regional level is quite relevant, especially with the rapid development of digital technologies in the modern media space.

Key words: pilgrimage, religious tourism, communication links, the socio-communication space, digital pilgrimage catalog, digital pilgrimage guide.

Introduction. Tourism in Germany is quite developed and profitable industry, so it's interesting for studying such places of pilgrimage in Lower Bavaria as: Passau, Regensburg, villages Wies, Sammarei, city Munich. These places are rich in their shrines and sacred places (Zika C., 1988). Tourism in Ukraine is an underdeveloped branch of the economy, religious tourism is in its infancy. New challenges of the time, the Covid-19 pandemic and the war are making adjustments, and religious tourism is now in a difficult situation. Although, as scientists describe, it was religious tourism during the pandemic that proved to be a sustainable form of tourism, surviving due to the stability of faith of believers (Lepovitz H., 1992).

The author analyzed the significance of sacred places to the for pilgrims and to estimate how developed and filled with religious practices is the pilgrimage to the shrines of Western Ukraine, namely Transcarpathia. I conduct my research based on data from the following cities and villages: Khust, Tyachiv, villages of Vyshkovo, Ust' Chorna, Nimets'ka Mokra, Kolochava, and Mukachevo (Berghauer S., Gyuricza L., 2011: 48; Zinko Y. et al., 2019).

In the article the author analyzes booklets, magazines, websites, and media platforms to find out what media tools attract pilgrims to this region in terms of religious practices and pilgrimage. Different churches are concentrated in these cities: Reformed (XI century), Roman Catholic, Greek Catholic, Orthodox, Synagogue and Protestant churches. This region is multi-confessional, and filled with various pilgrimage traditions and therefore is interesting from a scientific point of view for studying the contingent of pilgrimage groups, their motivation, and the mediatization of pilgrimage (Hjarvard S., 2008).

Since the holy places of Transcarpathia and modern pilgrimage practices of different faiths have not been studied by the scientific community and there are no data for this research subject, I consider it appropriate to study the history of holy places in my project from the perspective of the sociology of identity, religion, and everyday life (Aulet S., Vidal D., 2018: 240).

In Germany, religious tourism is a well-developed economic sector, so I consider to compare the development of religious tourism in the cities of Lower Bavaria and Transcarpathia for the successful functioning of pilgrimage in Ukraine, to learn from the experience of German cities and villages in promoting pilgrimage in the media (Hjarvard S., 2008: 20-22; Yoo, Jaeho et al., 2022). One example of pilgrimage promotion is the city of Trier, which received a large part of the relics of Saint Matthew the Apostle. The relics of the Saint have remained a place of world Christian pilgrimage for centuries. A special interest of my study concerns psychological aspects of pilgrimage, purpose of the pilgrimage, and description of shrines among different confessional groups (Panchenko S., 2023: 128; 20; Sargent S. D., 1986).

Main part. I propose to consider the pilgrimage sites and the most popular pilgrimage routes of Lower Bavaria and then project these pilgrimage routes to Transcarpathia with a proposal to develop and approve pilgrimage routes in a similar version with their infrastructure, description of the routes, sacred objects along the way, spiritual practices during the pilgrimage, and the duration of the pilgrimage.

Way of St. James (Amaro et al., 2018: 275) from Krumau in the Bohemian Forest via Altötting to Breitenbach in Tyrol. Stages of the way of St. James Bohemia-Bavaria-Tyrol.

The **Way of St. James, Bohemia, Bavaria, Tyrol** covers 451 kilometers and invites you to experience the beauty of nature such as the Bohemian Forest, the south-east Bavarian foothills of the Alps and the Tyrolean Inn Valley. The pilgrimage expert available from us divides this route into 19 stages. The path leads from Krumau at the Vltava, starting at the castle, into the Bohemian Forest, along the Vltava reservoir. From Schlägl Abbey in the Austrian Mühlviertel you continue to the cathedral city of Passau on the Danube (Kardash O., 2020).

In the Rottal you go through Pfarrkirchen and Eggenfelden to Altötting. Coming from Neuötting it goes through the Gries at the Mörbach along towards the Basilica St. Anna in Altötting. The well-known Marian pilgrimage site is the destination of up to 1 million pilgrims every year who have been coming here for more than 500 years to bring their concerns to the Black Madonna. From there you make the pilgrimage further south, via Wasserburg am Inn, via Kufstein into the Tyrolean Inn Valley. The destination of this variant of the way of St. James (de Sousa M. T., da Rosa A. P., 2020) is finally Breitenbach in Tyrol (<https://www.altoetting.de/en/tourism-altoetting/pilgrimage-routes/pilgrimage-routes-to-altoetting/way-of-st-james-bohemia-bavaria-tyrol/>)



Photo 1. Pilgrimage to Lower Bavaria

URL: <https://www.altoetting.de/en/tourism-altoetting/pilgrimage-routes/pilgrimage-routes-to-altoetting/way-of-st-james-bohemia-bavaria-tyrol/>

Route description:



19 Stages

- Stage 1:** Krumau – Friedberg, 27 km
- Stage 2:** Friedberg – Wittinghausen, 18 km
- Stage 3:** Wittinghausen – Aigen – Stift Schlägl, 10 km
- Stage 4:** Aigen – Rohrbach, 14 km
- Stage 5:** Rohrbach – Pfarrkirchen i. Mühlkreis, 21 km
- Stage 6:** Pfarrkirchen – Untergriesbach, 19 km
- Stage 7:** Untergriesbach nach Passau, 25 km
- Stage 8:** Passau – Rotthof, 27 km
- Stage 9:** Rotthof – Brombach, 34 km
- Stage 10:** Brombach – Eggenfelden, 26 km
- Stage 11:** Eggenfelden – Altötting, 34 km
- Stage 12:** Altötting – Altenmarkt an der Alz, 33 km
- Stage 13:** Altenmarkt an der Alz – Albertaich, 24 km
- Stage 14:** Albertaich – Wasserburg, 15 km
- Stage 15:** Wasserburg – Tuntenhausen, 32 km
- Stage 16:** Tuntenhausen – Bad Aibling, 28 km
- Stage 17:** Au bei Aibling – Erl in Tirol, 27 km
- Stage 18:** Erl in Tirol – Kufstein, 18 km
- Stage 19:** Kufstein – Mariastein – Breitenbach in Tirol, 34 km



Photo 2. Pilgrimage groups

URL: <https://www.gnadenort-altoetting.de/aktuelles-gottesdienste/aktuelles-wallfahrtsprogramm>

A detailed program with a description of all stations, services, spiritual practices (Olsen D., 2019), and visits to pilgrimage sites can be found and downloaded or read on the website: URL: <https://www.gnadenort-altoetting.de/aktuelles-gottesdienste/aktuelles-wallfahrtsprogramm>

Sammarei pilgrimage church



Photo 3. Sammarei pilgrimage church.

URL: <https://www.shutterstock.com/ru/search/sammarei>

Built over a completely preserved wooden chapel from the Middle Ages stands «the oldest wooden church in Germany». Sammarei is often called the Bavarian Assisi or German Loreto. With its monumental carved altar, «unique in the ecclesiastical decoration of southern Germany» (dehio). Built over a completely preserved wooden chapel from the Middle Ages, stands «the oldest wooden church

in Germany, the oldest log church in Central Europe» (Prof. Ahrens). After Altötting, it is the largest place of pilgrimage in the diocese of Passau (Merback M., 2004). Sammarei today The number of pilgrimages has increased considerably in recent years. Today Sammarei is one of the most important places of pilgrimage in southern Germany (Merback M., 2012). It is unique in its kind and of special originality and artistic quality, with many details worth seeing. Above all family and parish pilgrimages choose Sammarei as a rewarding destination. The patrociniun is particularly festive on 15 August with a candlelight procession on the eve and on 1 May. The Chapel of Grace invites all believers to contemplative prayer. The rosary is recited daily at 3.30 p.m. and pilgrimage services are held at 4:00 p.m. There is also an opportunity for confession every day (<https://www.outdooractive.com/en/poi/bayerisches-thermenland/sammarei-pilgrimage-church/28717464/#dmdtab=oax-tab1>).

Pilgrims also leave feedback on the website, where they share their impressions, the purpose of the sacred journey, the history of the church, its liturgies, spiritual practices, schedule and infrastructure. This information can be found on the website «Wallfahrtskirche Sammarei – Bayerisches Assisi»: <https://www.komoot.com/highlight/1401290>. Pilgrims can also buy a postcard with an image of the main painting of the church and send greetings to their family and friends or give them as a souvenir from the place of pilgrimage.

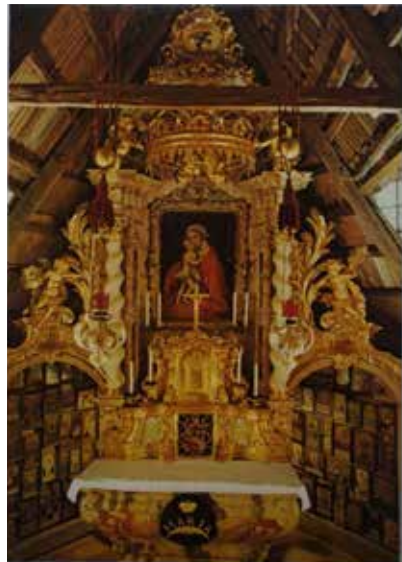


Fig. 1. Schöne alte Ansichtskarte AK – Wallfahrtskirche Sammarei Gnadenkapelle Fiedler.

URL: <https://www.ebay.com/itm/224515359112>

The pilgrimage church Mariahilf in Passau was built in 1624-1627 and houses a painting of the Virgin Mary, made in 1620 by the artist Pius of Passau. When Vienna was besieged by the Turks in 1683, Leopold I fled to Passau. The imperial couple prayed daily for victory over the Turks in front of the painting. After the Turkish defeat in Vienna, the Mariahilf of Passau became an icon of the Habsburg monarchy. Numerous pilgrims pray up the 321 steps to the pilgrimage church every year. Archive director Prof. Hannelore Putz provides an insight into the fascinating history of the Mariahilfstiege (<https://tourism.passau.de/discover-passau/sights/pilgrimage-church-mariahilf/>).

Then as now, the Mariahilfstieg (Stairs of the Holy Help) in Passau fascinates believers alike. Countless pilgrims have climbed the 321 steps up to the pilgrimage church over its nearly 400 -year history, always with one goal: the miraculous image on the high altar. Some walk, others pray, and still others kneel up the steps (according to ancient custom). As the final stage of a pilgrimage, the Mariahilfstiege has something fascinating about it. The atmosphere is unique and special. Archive

Pilgrimage Church «Mariahilf» in Passau



Photo 4. The pilgrimage church Mariahilf.
URL: <https://religiana.com/mariahilf-church-passau>

Director Prof. Hannelore Putz knows the history of the Mariahilfstiege very well and can also tell the pilgrim's personal stories (<https://bavaria.travel/stories/pilgrimage-time-out-the-way-of-st-james/>).



Photo 5. St. Mary's Steps in Passau. Photo from my own archive

The «long staircase», as it is rightly called, was and remains a place of refuge under the protective cloak of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Above all, however, the Mariahilfstiege is a place of faith. Here, the prayers of centuries-old pilgrimage traditions converge. Countless believers have brought their worries, needs, fears, and heartfelt concerns with them to present them to Mary. Often, they have hung their votive pictures on the walls of the staircase as a gift and offering to the Blessed Virgin Mary (Zhou Meng, 2023).

What distinguishes the Mariahilfstiege from other pilgrimage routes is that, from the very beginning, it demonstrates what pilgrimage really means. Pilgrimage is not simply getting from A to B, but rather a journey. And the staircase is part of that journey. This final stage, with its 321 steep steps, is arduous and a great challenge for many pilgrims. Yet here, within the walls of the Mariahilfstiege, there is also a very special atmosphere that gives strength. It is considered a place of personal reflection, concentration, and prayer, always with one goal: the miraculous image on the high altar (<https://www.bistum-passau.de/artikel/pilgerweg-mariahilfstiege>).



Photo 6. The miraculous image of Saint Mary on the high altar.
URL: <https://www.bistum-passau.de/artikel/pilgerweg-mariahilfstiege>



Photo 7. A pilgrimage brochure from my own archive

Methods of research. The article uses cultural, religious, and communication methods to analyse the concepts of pilgrimage and religious tourism in the socio-communication space. These methods have been used to examine pilgrimage in the socio-communication space in Lower Bavaria and Transcarpathia (Durán-Sánchez et al., 2018: 212).

The author used socio-communication, historical, systemic, comparative, informational, and multi-disciplinary approaches to make the scientific research more informative for a wide audience from different spheres of knowledge and to generate interest and discussion among different social groups (Panchenko S., Rizun V., 2024: 133).

Results and Discussions. Transcarpathia has a rich cultural and historical heritage. The most important part of it is wooden churches – unique buildings created by skilled masters. To these days, it is still a great inspiration that these wooden churches of Transcarpathia were built without a single nail using a special technology. At the same time, they keep a particular style, which is a characteristic feature of only a certain district.

These architectural sacred objects are striking in their authenticity and original forms, which have been surprisingly «blended» into the natural landscape of the region. It is believed that the craftsmen who created these sacred masterpieces calculated their location in such a way that they naturally complemented the natural landscape. The variety of architectural styles and uniqueness of wooden sacred objects in Transcarpathia also impresses and inspires scientific research (URL: <https://prokarpaty-tour.info/uk/dereviani-tserkvy-zakarpattia/>).

Here is a map of the wooden churches of Transcarpathia, and I propose to make a virtual pilgrimage along the routes of the sacred heritage of Transcarpathia and partially consider the importance of these objects for attracting tourists and pilgrims in the social and communication sphere and for recording these sacred objects for the preservation of cultural heritage. Transcarpathia is a significant tourist magnet, so the preservation of sacred heritage is of national and international importance (Shandor F., 2017; Vidal-Casellas D. et al, 2019; Paschinger E., 2019).



Fig. 2. Top 10 wooden churches of Transcarpathia

[<https://www.ukrinform.ua/rubric-tourism/2406546-top10-derevanih-cerkov-zakarpattia-najstarisa-najvisa-i-avtenticna-lemkivska.html>]

The author has visited and described the sacred sites of Transcarpathia in previous scientific studies in the following historical order: Greek Catholic Church of St Michael the Archangel, Kraynikovo village, 1666-1668; St Nicholas Church, Sokyrnytsia village, 1704; Wooden Church of St Michael the Archangel, Uzhok village, 1745; Shelestivska St Michael's Church, Uzhhorod, 1777; Church of the Holy Spirit, Kolochava village, 1795; St Michael's Church, Negrovets village, 1818; Church of the Ascension (Strukivska), Yasinia village, 1824 (<https://uzhgorod.net.ua/news/92815>).

These sacred journeys demonstrate the need for preservation and skilled management of sacred heritage on the example of Transcarpathia. It is necessary to develop pilgrimage routes, print booklets, brochures with artefacts, authentic monuments of sacred architecture, and develop «pilgrimage road maps» taking into account the multi-confessional and traditional features of this particular region (Aulet S., Vidal D., 2018: 258-259). I consider it appropriate to popularize pilgrimage and religious tourism as an important tool for managing and preserving the sacred heritage during the war at the state level, since it is thanks to pilgrims, their travels, photos, videos, recordings, notes, video blogs and content in the media that information is instantly distributed, and accordingly its promotion and advertising in such a competitive tourist market (Berghauer S. et al., 2011: 55; Stefko R. et al., 2015).

Transcarpathia is a powerful «sacral magnet» for pilgrims, tourists, historians, local historians, scientists, teachers, cultural scientists, directors, artists and other representatives of different social groups (Rizun V.). Therefore, it is necessary to develop interactive cards with QR codes, which will describe in detail the sacral monument, logistics, infrastructure, contacts of guides, guides and all the necessary information for pilgrims and tourists (Paschinger E., 2019).

According to O. Krushinskaya, the pages of the «Left Bank» online edition: «Ukraine ranks first in the world in the number of wooden churches about 2500, then Poland (about 1.5 thousand) and Romania (up to 1.2 thousand). And in any country there is no such variety of styles of wooden architecture. Ukrainian wooden temples have no analogues. The state should constantly take care of their preservation, and communities to understand their value and build a «legend» of their locality around them. Actually it turns out differently: wooden churches continue to disappear, and with each of them we are irreversibly losing some of our identity» (Krushynska O.). There are several problems with preserving authenticity and attracting pilgrims to «places of power»: the need to renew the roofs; lack of funding; lack of control and protection from the state (Zinko Y. et al., 2019; URL: <https://uzhgorod.net.ua/news/92815>).

According to the author, the pilgrimage should become closer to young people and such «places of power», «places of memory» (Wünsch T., 2018: 3-5), which are unique in the territory of Transcarpathia, should speak in a clear language for young people and people with inclusion, because through virtual excursions, digitality, these sacred objects will become more understandable and closer. And scientists should describe, show, scientifically substantiate and also convey information to a wide audience in order to preserve these monuments and transfer the memory of the sacred unique masterpieces of Ukraine, using modern tools: websites, digital technologies, media opportunities, digital catalogs, digital booklets, interactive maps, digital magnets, digitization of these monuments and creation of virtual excursions to these sacred places (Xiarhos, Michael G., 2016).

Conclusions. Considering the sacred heritage of the Lower Bavaria, on the example of specific cities, villages in social communication space, the author is proposed to continue the virtual excursion to the places of pilgrimage, «sacral force», «memory places» and consider the wooden churches of Transcarpathia with the possibility of their attraction using modern digital technologies and involving online media in future author's research.

The author proposes to develop «digital pilgrimage catalog» or «digital pilgrimage guide». The pilgrimage catalog should contain photographs of the object, a description of the place, the route, photographs of the landscape, infrastructure, as well as a description of the pilgrims' experience. Such an opportunity to create a pilgrimage catalog will allow the general public, not only scientists, to

familiarize themselves with the information and, perhaps, plan such a trip for themselves, will be able to enrich people spiritually, prepare them for a sacred journey, and also virtually guide people with disabilities to these places.

The cataloging of pilgrimage routes makes it possible to structure pilgrimage objects, to promote the preservation of the sacred heritage of Ukraine on the example of Transcarpathia, as well as to be a motivator for making such journeys, both physically and virtually through modern media instruments, which will allow people with disabilities (Couldry N., 2007: 65). On the example of the pilgrimage centers of Lower Bavaria, we have the opportunity to adopt the experience of institutionalization (Lo Presti, O., 2011), following the organization of pilgrimages, studying the experience of pilgrims using websites, reviewing pilgrimage brochures, adopting certain experience in the socio-communication field, and having the opportunity to implement this at the regional level, borrowing international experience.

Pilgrimage as a socio-communication institution requires the digitization of pilgrimage routes, passporting according to the principle of the Way of St. James (Paschinger E., 2019), as well as the approval of official pilgrimage routes at the state level. This will allow for the reproduction of pilgrimage routes in Ukraine, in particular in Transcarpathia, with the introduction of the experience of international routes and organization of international pilgrimage (https://zaxid.net/shlyah_svyatogo_yakova_v_ukrayini_palomnitskiy_i_turistichniy_marshrut_n1584642).

References:

1. Amaro S., Antunes A., Henriques C. A closer look at Santiago de Compostela's pilgrims through the lens of motivations. *Tourism Management*. 2018. Vol. 64, 271-280. URL: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tourman.2017.09.007> (дата звернення 09.02.2025).
2. Aulet S., Vidal D. Tourism and religion: sacred spaces as transmitters of heritage values. *Church, Communication and Culture*. 2018. Vol. 3(3), 237–259. <https://doi.org/10.1080/23753234.2018.1542280>
3. Berghauer, S., Gyuricza, L. (2011). The role of the borderland position in the tourism of Transcarpathia. *Geographica Timisiensis*, 20(1), 47-57.
4. Couldry N. Pilgrimage in Mediaspace: Continuities and Transformations. *Etnofoor*, vol. 20, no. 1, 2007, 63–73. JSTOR. DOI: 10.1016/j.annals.2009.10.016
5. de Sousa, M. T., & da Rosa, A. P. (2020). The mediatization of Camino De Santiago: Between the pilgrimage narrative and media circulation of the narrative. *Religions*, 11(10), 480. <https://doi.org/10.3390/rel11100480>
6. Dereviani tserkvy Zakarpattia – hordist kraiu i svitove nadbannia [The Gothic-style churches of Transcarpathia are unique: there are no analogues in Ukraine]. URL: <https://prokarpaty-tour.info/uk/dereviani-tserkvy-zakarpattia/> [in Ukrainian].
7. Durán-Sánchez, A., Álvarez-García, J., del Río-Rama, M. D. L. C., & Oliveira, C. (2018). Religious tourism and pilgrimage: Bibliometric overview. *Religions*, 9(9), 249. URL: <https://doi.org/10.3390/rel9090249>
8. Hjarvard, S. (2008). The mediatization of religion: A theory of the media as agents of religious change. *Northern Lights: Film & Media Studies Yearbook*, 6(1), 9-26. https://doi.org/10.1386/nl.6.1.9_1
9. Hjarvard, S. (2008). The mediatization of society: A theory of the Media as Agents of Social and Cultural Change. *Nordicom review*, 29(2). URL: <https://intapi.sciendo.com/pdf/10.1515/nor-2017-0181>
10. Kardash, O. (2020). An attempt at delineation of the eastern missionary route of the clergy of Passau on the lands of the post-Avar Danube region during the first half of the 9th century. *Konstantínove listy [Constantine's letters]*, (13), 2.
11. Krushynska O. Dereviani khramy Zakarpattia [Wooden temples of Transcarpathia]. URL: <http://www.derev.org.ua/> [in Ukrainian]

12. Lepovitz, H. W. (1992). Pilgrims, Patients, and Painters: The Formation of a Tourist Culture in Bavaria. *Historical Reflections/Réflexions Historiques*, 18(1), 121-145.
13. Lo Presti, O. (2011). Church institution and digital world: new opportunities to profess the word of God. *International Journal of Business and Globalisation*, 7(1), 116-130. <https://doi.org/10.1504/IJBG.2011.040850>
14. Mariahilfstiege: Pilgrim's path and destination. URL: <https://www.bistum-passau.de/artikel/pilgerweg-mariahilfstiege>
15. Merback, M. B. (2004). The Vanquished Synagogue, the Risen Host, and the Grateful Dead at the Salvatorkirche in Passau. *Peregrinations: Journal of Medieval Art and Architecture*, 1(4), 5. URL: <https://digital.kenyon.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1010&context=perejournal>
16. Merback, M. B. (2012). *Pilgrimage and Pogrom: Violence, Memory, and Visual Culture at the Host-Miracle Shrines of Germany and Austria*. University of Chicago Press. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1086/677432>
17. Olsen, D. H. (2019). Religion, spirituality, and pilgrimage in a globalising world. In *Handbook of globalisation and tourism* (pp. 270-284). Edward Elgar Publishing. <https://doi.org/10.4337/9781786431295.00035>
18. Panchenko S., Rizun V. On the Importance of Communications in the Field of Pilgrimage and Religious Tourism as a Social and Institution. *Current Issues of Mass Communication*, 35, pp. 22–30. 2024. <https://doi.org/10.17721/CIMC.2024.35.22-30>
19. Panchenko, S. (2023). Confessional pilgrimage in Ukraine and Germany as a social and communication interaction in the context of modern transformations. *Communications and Communicative Technologies*, (23), 126-133. <https://doi.org/10.15421/292318>.
20. Paschinger, E. (2019). Pilgrimage tourism and social media: A way forward in the 21st century? In *Tourism, pilgrimage and intercultural dialogue: interpreting sacred stories* (pp. 115-120). Wallingford UK: CAB International. <https://doi.org/10.1079/9781789241129.0000>
21. Pilgrimage Church «Mariahilf». URL: <https://tourism.passau.de/discover-passau/sights/pilgrimage-church-mariahilf/>
22. Rizun, V. Zi statki «Sotsialnokomunikatsiinyi pidkhid u nautsi ta haluzi sotsialnoi inzhenerii» [From the article «Sociocommunication approach in science and social engineering»]. URL: https://mediaosvita.org.ua/wp-content/uploads/2016/02/journlib.univ.kiev.ua_Socialniy_pidhid.pdf [in Ukrainian].
23. Sargent, S. D. (1986). Miracle books and pilgrimage shrines in late medieval Bavaria. *Historical Reflections/Réflexions Historiques*, 455-471. URL: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/41298865>
24. Shandor F. (2017). Sotsiolohichna model turyzmu yak hospodarchoho sotsialnoho instytutu [Sociological model of tourism as an economic social institution]. *Redaktsiina kolehiia*, 106-111 [in Ukrainian]. URL: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Volodymyr-Saienko/publication/322007503_Strategichniy_rozvitok_organizacii_mist_ta_regioniv/links/5a3d20b30f7e9ba8688e6b7d/Strategichniy-rozvitok-organizacii-mist-ta-regioniv.pdf#page=106
25. Štefko, R., Királ'ová, A., & Mudrík, M. (2015). Strategic marketing communication in pilgrimage tourism. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 175, 423-430. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.01.1219>
26. The Way of St. James in Bavaria: 290 kilometers in 12 days. URL: <https://bavaria.travel/stories/pilgrimage-time-out-the-way-of-st-james/>
27. Tserkvy Zakarpattia u hotychnomu styli – unikalni: analohiv v Ukraini nemaie [The wooden churches of Transcarpathia are the pride of the region and a world heritage]. URL: <https://uzhgorod.net.ua/news/92815> [in Ukrainian].
28. Way of St. James from Krumau in the Bohemian Forest via Altötting to Breitenbach in Tyrol. URL: <https://www.altoetting.de/en/tourism-altoetting/pilgrimage-routes/pilgrimage-routes-to-altoetting/way-of-st-james-bohemia-bavaria-tyrol/>
29. Wunsch, T. (2018). Space and Remembrance. St. John of Dukla (ca. 1414/1484) as a Religious Memorial Place in the Polish-Ukrainian Border-land of Ruthenia from the Middle Ages to Present Times. *Chronicon*. URL: <https://integro.bs.katowice.pl/32904890128/wunsch-thomas/space-and-remembrance>

30. Xiarhos, Michael G. 2016. *The Connected Pilgrim: The Potential for Transformation in the Social Media Age*. Newport: Salve Regina University.
31. Yoo, Jaeho, Yunseon Choe, and Gyehee Lee. 2022. Exploring pilgrimage value by ZMET: The mind of Christian pilgrims. *Annals of Tourism Research* 96: 103466. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.annals.2022.103466>
32. Zhou, Meng, Xiaoli Lu, and Bin Wang. 2023. Travel pictures authenticity in social media space. *Annals of Tourism Research* 101: 103581. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.annals.2023.103581>
33. Zika, C. (1988). Hosts, processions and pilgrimages: controlling the sacred in fifteenth-century Germany. *Past & Present*, (118), 25-64.
34. Zinko, Y., Malska, M., Hrynchyshyn, T. (2019). Religious-Pilgrim Tourism in the West of Ukraine: Main Centres and Shrines. *Visnyk of the Lviv University Series Geography*, (53), 144-166. URL: <http://publications.lnu.edu.ua/bulletins/index.php/geography/article/view/10671>
35. Shliakh sviatoho Yakova na Podilli: palomnytskyi i turystychnyi marshrut [The Way of St. James in Podillia: a pilgrimage and tourist route]. URL: https://zaxid.net/shlyah_svyatogo_yakova_v_ukrayini_palomnitskiy_i_turistichniy_marshallut_n1584642 [in Ukrainian]

THEORY AND DEVELOPMENT OF POLITOLOGY & HISTORY

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-19>

INTERNATIONAL SECURITY AS A DETERMINANT IN THE ACTIVITIES OF THE ORGANIZATION OF TURKIC STATES

Nigar Zahid Dunyamaliyeva,
Ph.D. (Political Science), Associate Professor,
Baku State University (Baku, Azerbaijan)
ORCID ID: 0009-0005-4026-1074
nigar_d@hotmail.com

Abstract. The Organization of Turkic States (OTS) has emerged as a significant regional actor, shaping geopolitical and economic dynamics in Eurasia. As the organization expands its scope, international security considerations have become a critical determinant in its activities. This study examines how external security threats, including geopolitical tensions in the South Caucasus, Russia's assertive influence over post-Soviet Turkic republics, and China's strategic expansion in Central Asia, impact the security priorities of the OTS. Using a qualitative research methodology that incorporates case study analysis, content analysis, and comparative approaches, this research evaluates the organization's responses to these challenges. Key findings indicate that the OTS has shifted from a primarily cultural and economic cooperation platform to a security-oriented regional organization, prioritizing military collaboration, economic security, and cybersecurity. The Shusha Declaration, joint military exercises, and counterterrorism initiatives demonstrate the OTS's proactive approach to security threats. Furthermore, cybersecurity cooperation and the transition to a common Turkic alphabet illustrate the organization's strategic efforts to counter hybrid warfare and information security risks. The study concludes that the OTS's evolving security framework is essential for maintaining regional stability, enhancing strategic autonomy, and reducing external dependencies. Future trends suggest that the OTS will continue to strengthen its security mechanisms, balancing geopolitical competition while fostering deeper regional integration.

Key words: Organization of Turkic States, regional security, regional integration, military cooperation, cybersecurity.

Introduction. The increasing influence of the Organization of Turkic States (OTS) in regional and international affairs underscores the growing significance of international security as a determinant in its activities. As the OTS expands its geopolitical reach and economic integration, it faces complex security challenges that necessitate a strategic approach to safeguarding regional stability (Gündoğdu, 2023). These challenges, including geopolitical tensions in the South Caucasus, Russia's assertive policies in post-Soviet Turkic republics, and China's expanding influence in Central Asia, have compelled the OTS to prioritize international security as a central pillar of its strategic agenda. The organization's evolving role from a platform for cultural and economic cooperation to a significant geopolitical actor reflects its proactive stance in addressing transnational threats such as terrorism, cybersecurity vulnerabilities, and energy security concerns. By enhancing military cooperation, economic resilience, and diplomatic coordination, the OTS not only reinforces the security of its member states but also solidifies its position as a key player in the Eurasian geopolitical landscape. As the international security environment continues to evolve, the OTS's strategic orientation and growing influence will be crucial in shaping the regional order, making its security priorities increasingly relevant on the global stage.

In this regard, the purpose of this research is to analyze how international security dynamics influence the strategic orientation and policy responses of the Organization of Turkic States (OTS). It aims

to explore the interaction between external security challenges and internal security mechanisms, highlighting the organization's evolving role as a regional security actor.

For this reason, the research employs a qualitative methodology, incorporating case study analysis, content analysis, and comparative analysis to examine the security dynamics of the Organization of Turkic States (OTS). By utilizing document analysis, the study evaluates official agreements, policy documents, and strategic declarations such as the Shusha Declaration, the Nakhchivan Agreement, and the Turkic World 2040 Vision Document, allowing for a structured assessment of the organization's evolving security framework. A comparative approach is used to analyze the security policies of OTS member states in response to external geopolitical challenges, particularly in relation to Russia, China, and regional conflicts. Additionally, content analysis of reports from international organizations, academic sources, and security think tanks provides deeper insights into the role of economic security, military cooperation, cybersecurity, and counterterrorism within OTS activities. This methodological framework ensures a comprehensive understanding of how internal and external security factors interact, offering an analytical basis for evaluating the OTS's strategic positioning and future security trajectory.

The academic contribution of this research lies in its comprehensive examination of the OTS's security priorities, providing a nuanced understanding of how geopolitical pressures shape regional integration and security cooperation among Turkic states. By offering a comparative analysis of security strategies within the context of Eurasian geopolitics, this study enhances existing literature on regional security organizations and contributes to the broader discourse on international security and political alliances.

Regional Security Issues Affecting the Organization of Turkic States

The Organization of Turkic States (OTS) operates within a complex geopolitical environment shaped by various regional security dynamics. As an entity that fosters cooperation among Turkic-speaking nations, the OTS faces significant security challenges stemming from broader geopolitical tensions and regional conflicts. These security issues are deeply interconnected, shaping the strategic orientation and policy responses of member states. The evolving nature of regional security concerns necessitates a comprehensive understanding of how factors such as the stability of the South Caucasus, Russia's policies toward post-Soviet Turkic republics, Central Asian security dynamics, China's growing influence, and the ramifications of the Russia-Ukraine war collectively impact the organization. In this context, security concerns not only affect individual member states but also influence the cohesion, strategic priorities, and long-term objectives of the OTS as a whole.

One of the primary security issues confronting the OTS is the stability of the South Caucasus, particularly the geopolitical tensions between Azerbaijan and Armenia. The Second Karabakh War in 2020 and the subsequent developments have altered the regional security landscape, necessitating greater engagement from OTS member states, particularly Turkey, in regional security affairs. While Azerbaijan has restored sovereignty over its territories, unresolved diplomatic tensions and potential destabilizing factors persist (Cabarov, 2021: 127). The role of external actors, such as Russia and Iran, in shaping the security dynamics of the region further complicates the situation. As Azerbaijan is a key member of the OTS, developments in the South Caucasus directly influence the security framework of the organization, particularly regarding the transportation corridors, energy security, and broader regional stability (Gök, 2022).

Russia's stance toward post-Soviet Turkic republics remains another critical security challenge. Despite the formal independence of these states, Russia continues to exert significant political, military, and economic influence over many of them, particularly in Central Asia. Moscow's approach oscillates between cooperation and coercion, with mechanisms such as the Collective Security Treaty Organization (CSTO) and the Eurasian Economic Union (EAEU) serving as instruments of influence. The OTS operates within this complex environment, where its members must balance relations with

Russia while simultaneously pursuing greater regional integration. Russia's policies toward Turkic states, particularly its response to Kazakhstan's handling of internal unrest in 2022 and its military involvement in Kyrgyzstan and Tajikistan's border tensions, reflect the challenges OTS states face in asserting their independent security policies without provoking geopolitical retaliation from Moscow.

The security landscape of Central Asia, particularly in Kazakhstan, presents another layer of complexity for the OTS. Kazakhstan, as the largest and most economically significant Central Asian state, plays a crucial role in regional stability. However, internal security threats, including political unrest, border tensions, and the risk of external influence, pose challenges to its long-term stability. The 2022 protests in Kazakhstan, triggered by economic grievances but ultimately evolving into a broader political crisis, highlighted vulnerabilities within the region (Kudaibergenova, & Laruelle, 2022). The involvement of the CSTO, at Kazakhstan's request, demonstrated Russia's continued capacity to intervene in the internal affairs of its post-Soviet neighbors. Given that Kazakhstan is a core member of the OTS, its security and political stability directly impact the organization's ability to strengthen regional cooperation without external interference.

China's rise as a global power has introduced new security considerations for Central Asia and the OTS as a whole. Through its Belt and Road Initiative (BRI), China has significantly expanded its economic and infrastructural footprint in Central Asia, fostering deep interdependencies with regional states (Jahangirli & Jabarov, 2024). However, while economic engagement with China brings investment and development opportunities, it also raises concerns over political influence, debt dependency, and security ramifications. The increasing securitization of China's approach to Central Asia, including its growing military cooperation with regional states and concerns over Uyghur populations, further complicates the security calculations of OTS members (Gökçelik, 2021). The challenge for the OTS lies in navigating China's rising presence while maintaining strategic autonomy and preventing excessive dependency on Beijing's economic and security policies.

The ongoing Russia-Ukraine war has fundamentally reshaped regional security calculations, affecting the OTS in multiple ways. Firstly, the war has weakened Russia's geopolitical standing, creating new opportunities for OTS member states to assert greater independence from Moscow's influence. However, it has also heightened regional security risks, particularly in terms of energy security, economic disruptions, and the risk of regional instability spilling over into Central Asia and the Caucasus. The war has accelerated the reconfiguration of alliances, with OTS members needing to carefully balance their foreign policy approaches to avoid entanglement in the broader geopolitical confrontation. Moreover, the war has demonstrated the vulnerabilities of post-Soviet states to external aggression, reinforcing the urgency of security cooperation among Turkic states while simultaneously raising concerns over Russia's future behavior toward its neighboring regions.

Thus, the Organization of Turkic States operates in a highly complex and evolving security environment. The interplay between the South Caucasus conflicts, Russia's regional policies, internal and external threats in Central Asia, China's growing influence, and the repercussions of the Russia-Ukraine war collectively shape the organization's strategic landscape. These factors necessitate a nuanced and adaptive security approach, where OTS members must carefully navigate geopolitical pressures while fostering greater regional integration. Addressing these security challenges requires a combination of diplomatic engagement, strategic balancing, and institutional strengthening to ensure that the OTS remains a relevant and cohesive force in an increasingly multipolar and competitive international order.

Internal Security Determinants of the Organization of Turkic States

The internal security dynamics of the Organization of Turkic States (OTS) are shaped by a complex interplay of historical, political, and economic factors that have driven member states toward deeper cooperation. This cooperation, while largely aimed at strengthening cultural, economic, and diplomatic ties, has evolved in response to external security pressures (Korkmaz, 2023: 162).

The foundational principles of OTS have gradually expanded to encompass defense and security concerns as a reaction to regional instabilities and geopolitical challenges. From its inception with the Nakhchivan Agreement in 2009, the organization has progressively developed mechanisms for addressing internal security through institutional frameworks, military agreements, counterterrorism efforts, and economic strategies (Akçapa, 2023). The gradual transformation of OTS into a platform that not only fosters cooperation but also ensures collective security reflects the broader need for regional resilience against external threats.

A crucial milestone in this security trajectory was the Almaty Summit in 2011, where economic cooperation was formally recognized as a key pillar of stability. Economic security forms the bedrock of internal security, as financial vulnerabilities often translate into broader security risks. The summit emphasized trade partnerships, energy security, and economic integration among Turkic states, laying the foundation for future strategic alignments (İbrahimov, 2022). Over time, economic security concerns became inseparable from political and defense-related priorities, particularly in light of energy dependencies, supply chain disruptions, and external geopolitical influences. This economic cooperation has not only enhanced internal stability but also provided a buffer against external economic coercion from global powers (Korkmaz & Soğukoğlu, 2024).

As security concerns intensified, military and defense collaborations emerged as an indispensable aspect of OTS cooperation. The 2019 Military Cooperation Agreement between Turkey and Kazakhstan exemplifies this shift, marking a commitment to joint defense capabilities and military-industrial collaboration. Similarly, the 2020 Joint Military Exercises between Turkey and Azerbaijan underscored the necessity of defense coordination in light of regional conflicts, particularly in the South Caucasus. These agreements reflect the increasing awareness among OTS members that internal security cannot be separated from broader defense strategies, especially in a region where external threats and conflicts frequently disrupt stability. The Shusha Declaration of 2021 further reinforced this trajectory, cementing the military and strategic alliance between Turkey and Azerbaijan while setting a precedent for deeper security cooperation among other OTS members (Özsoy, 2023).

Beyond military alliances, cybersecurity has become a vital component of internal security strategies within the OTS framework. The establishment of the Cybersecurity Working Group in 2019 signaled a recognition of digital vulnerabilities as national security threats. With increasing cyberattacks on government institutions and critical infrastructure, OTS members have sought to develop joint responses to safeguard their digital ecosystems. The cooperation between Turkey and Azerbaijan in cyber defense, including intelligence-sharing and joint training programs, highlights the organization's efforts to preemptively counter digital threats (Erkiner & Eray, 2022). Strengthening cyber resilience is crucial not only for national security but also for protecting economic infrastructures and ensuring political stability in an era where cyber warfare has become a primary instrument of geopolitical competition.

Another key internal security determinant is the fight against terrorism, which remains a pressing concern for Turkic states. The 2016 Security Cooperation Agreement between Turkey and Azerbaijan and the 2021 Security Cooperation Agreement between Turkey and Kyrgyzstan exemplify joint efforts to counter terrorism, insurgency, and transnational threats. These agreements have facilitated intelligence-sharing, border security enhancements, and counterterrorism operations (Tekir, 2023). The creation of the OTS Counterterrorism Task Force in 2018 further institutionalized cooperation in this field, fostering regional mechanisms to combat radicalization and illicit cross-border activities. This collaborative approach underscores the understanding that terrorism, if left unchecked, poses not only an external threat but also a destabilizing force within OTS member states, eroding internal security and social cohesion (Mustofaev, 2022).

Linguistic and cultural unity has also been leveraged as a tool for internal security. The decision to transition to a common Turkic alphabet represents a significant step toward strengthening unity

among Turkic nations, facilitating easier communication, and reinforcing collective identity. While primarily a cultural and educational initiative, this linguistic transition also carries strategic implications for internal cohesion and resilience (Akin & Polat, 2024). By fostering a shared sense of belonging, the OTS mitigates risks associated with foreign influence and ideological fragmentation. A unified linguistic policy reduces external manipulation and strengthens information security, which is essential in an era where hybrid warfare and disinformation campaigns pose increasing threats to national sovereignty.

The culmination of these internal security efforts was the adoption of the Turkic World 2040 Vision Document during the 2021 OTS Summit, which institutionalized the long-term strategic objectives of the organization. This document formalized the principles of political, economic, and security cooperation, ensuring a coherent framework for addressing future security challenges (Ural, 2024). By emphasizing multilateral cooperation, diplomatic engagement, and defense coordination, the OTS positioned itself as a regional actor capable of safeguarding its members from external destabilization. The organization's evolving security paradigm highlights how internal security dynamics have increasingly become a proactive response to external geopolitical uncertainties, reinforcing the notion that regional resilience is built upon collective action and shared strategic vision.

Research Findings

The research findings reveal that international security dynamics significantly shape the strategic orientation and policy decisions of the Organization of Turkic States (OTS). The study highlights how external geopolitical pressures, particularly from Russia and China, influence internal security priorities and regional integration efforts. Additionally, the findings underscore the OTS's adaptive security strategies, which emphasize military cooperation, economic resilience, and cybersecurity to navigate complex regional challenges. In this regard, the interaction between external security problems affecting the organization's activities and its internal security dynamics can be seen in the table below (Table 1).

Table 1

Interaction Between External and Internal Security Dynamics of the Organization of Turkic States

External Security Factors Affecting the Organization	Internal Security Responses of the Organization
South Caucasus conflicts (Azerbaijan-Armenia tensions)	Military cooperation (Turkey-Azerbaijan joint exercises, Shusha Declaration)
Russia's influence over post-Soviet Turkic republics	Balancing relations with Russia while strengthening regional integration
Central Asia security threats (Kazakhstan unrest, border tensions)	Economic security measures (trade, energy projects, infrastructure)
China's geopolitical expansion in Central Asia	Maintaining strategic autonomy while engaging in selective cooperation with China
Impacts of the Russia-Ukraine war (economic, energy, security)	Strengthening multilateral security frameworks, diversifying energy partnerships
Cybersecurity threats and digital vulnerabilities	Cybersecurity collaborations (OTS Cybersecurity Working Group, Turkey-Azerbaijan initiatives)
Terrorism and transnational security threats	Counterterrorism cooperation (OTS Counterterrorism Task Force, bilateral security agreements)

The table illustrates the intricate relationship between external security challenges and the internal security responses of the Organization of Turkic States (OTS). The regional security landscape, shaped by conflicts in the South Caucasus, Russia's influence over post-Soviet Turkic republics,

and security threats in Central Asia, has necessitated a strategic recalibration within the OTS. In response to the Azerbaijan-Armenia tensions, the organization has strengthened military cooperation, particularly through the Turkey-Azerbaijan joint exercises and the Shusha Declaration, which underscore a commitment to collective security. Similarly, Russia's persistent geopolitical leverage over Central Asia has compelled OTS member states to seek a balanced approach—maintaining ties with Moscow while simultaneously enhancing regional integration. This dynamic is evident in the economic initiatives aimed at reducing external dependencies and fostering self-reliance among member states. Central Asia's internal unrest, particularly in Kazakhstan, has further reinforced the need for economic stability measures, with trade partnerships and infrastructure development playing a critical role in mitigating security vulnerabilities.

Beyond traditional military and economic concerns, the OTS has also had to adapt to evolving non-traditional security threats such as cyber warfare and terrorism. The increasing cybersecurity threats have led to the establishment of joint cybersecurity initiatives, notably through the OTS Cybersecurity Working Group and bilateral partnerships between Turkey and Azerbaijan. This proactive stance aims to protect critical digital infrastructure, ensuring that state institutions remain resilient to cyberattacks. Similarly, the transnational nature of terrorism has necessitated a coordinated counterterrorism strategy, exemplified by the OTS Counterterrorism Task Force and bilateral security agreements that facilitate intelligence-sharing and operational cooperation. The overarching trend revealed in the table is that external security crises serve as catalysts for internal security consolidation within the OTS, pushing the organization toward greater institutionalization and strategic autonomy. This pattern underscores the necessity of a dynamic security framework that adapts to regional shifts while fostering a sense of collective resilience among member states.

So, it is possible to analyze the security priorities of the organization more effectively through a heatmap visualization.

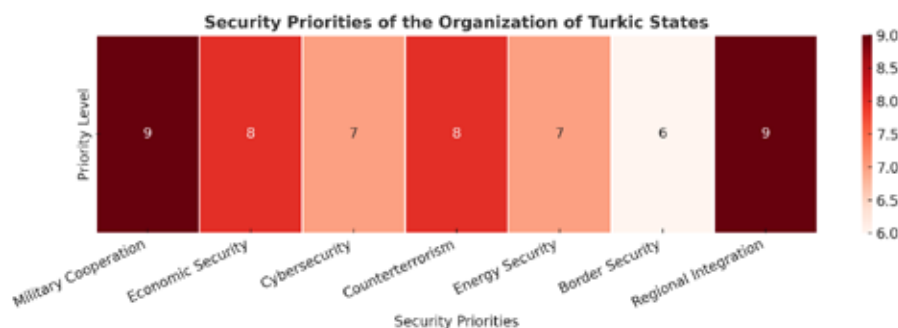


Figure 1. Security Priorities of the Organization of Turkic States

The security priorities of the Organization of Turkic States (OTS) are assessed based on key determinants such as geopolitical threats, economic stability, military cooperation, cyber vulnerabilities, and counterterrorism efforts. These priorities are shaped by both external and internal security challenges, compelling the organization to develop strategic responses in multiple domains. The 9-point scale used in the heatmap reflects the relative intensity of these security concerns, with higher values assigned to areas that demand immediate attention and sustained collaboration among member states. The 9-point scale was chosen to balance granularity and simplicity in evaluating security priorities. A 10-point scale could imply an absolute maximum that might be unnecessary for comparative analysis, while an 8-point scale might limit differentiation between closely ranked priorities. The 9-point scale allows for a more refined classification without overcomplicating the assessment, ensuring that each priority is weighted appropriately within a structured and proportional

framework. This approach allows for a nuanced understanding of how OTS allocates its resources and formulates its security strategies, ensuring that the most pressing threats are addressed through collective action. By prioritizing issues such as military coordination, regional integration, and economic security, the OTS underscores its commitment to maintaining stability in a rapidly evolving security landscape.

In this regard, the heatmap reveals that military cooperation and regional integration hold the highest priority, scoring 9 out of 9, highlighting the organization's focus on defense partnerships and geopolitical cohesion. The emphasis on military alliances, as seen in the Shusha Declaration and Turkey-Azerbaijan joint exercises, reflects the necessity of maintaining a strong deterrence posture, particularly in response to conflicts in the South Caucasus. Regional integration is equally critical, as enhanced cooperation among Turkic states strengthens their collective geopolitical positioning and reduces external dependencies. Economic security and counterterrorism, both scoring 8, signify the recognition that financial stability and the fight against terrorism are fundamental to maintaining internal security. Economic vulnerabilities can be exploited by external powers, making trade, energy cooperation, and infrastructure development essential components of OTS's resilience strategy. Counterterrorism remains a crucial area of cooperation, as seen in the establishment of the OTS Counterterrorism Task Force, which facilitates intelligence-sharing and joint operations to combat transnational threats.

Cybersecurity, energy security, and border security, while slightly lower in ranking, remain essential components of OTS's security framework. Cybersecurity (7 points) has gained prominence due to the increasing frequency of cyberattacks targeting state institutions and economic infrastructures, leading to the creation of the OTS Cybersecurity Working Group. Energy security (7 points) is another key focus, particularly due to the region's role as an energy corridor and the need to ensure stable energy supplies amid global disruptions. Finally, border security (6 points) is closely tied to issues such as migration, smuggling, and regional conflicts, particularly in Central Asia. Although it ranks slightly lower, ongoing cooperation in border protection—especially between Kazakhstan and Kyrgyzstan—demonstrates that it remains an area of strategic concern. Overall, the heatmap underscores how OTS security priorities are interconnected, with military, economic, and cybersecurity concerns reinforcing one another to ensure a comprehensive security framework that enhances the organization's regional stability.

Conclusion. As a conclusion, the Organization of Turkic States (OTS) navigates a complex security environment marked by regional conflicts, geopolitical rivalries, and emerging non-traditional security threats. As demonstrated throughout the analysis, the security dynamics of the OTS are shaped by both external pressures and internal strategic realignments. A key finding is that the OTS has strategically adapted its security priorities to address external threats while simultaneously enhancing internal cohesion. This adaptability underscores the organization's evolution from a cultural and economic cooperation platform to a more comprehensive security actor in the Eurasian geopolitical landscape. The ability of the OTS to balance military cooperation, economic security, cybersecurity, and counterterrorism initiatives highlights its strategic pragmatism in responding to a rapidly changing security context. By integrating security measures across multiple domains, the OTS demonstrates a holistic approach to safeguarding the stability and sovereignty of its member states.

The analysis reveals that military cooperation and regional integration are the cornerstone of OTS security strategy, driven by geopolitical tensions in the South Caucasus and Russia's influence over post-Soviet Turkic republics. These external pressures have catalyzed a shift towards more robust defense collaborations, as seen in the Shusha Declaration and joint military exercises. However, the growing emphasis on military alliances presents a dual challenge: while it strengthens the OTS's collective defense posture, it also risks escalating regional tensions, particularly with neighboring powers like Russia and Iran. To mitigate this, the OTS must pursue a balanced military strategy that emphasizes deterrence without provoking unnecessary confrontations. This requires a sophisticated

geopolitical balancing act, maintaining strategic autonomy while fostering constructive engagement with neighboring powers.

Economic security and cybersecurity emerge as vital pillars of internal stability for the OTS, reflecting the interdependence between economic resilience and national security. The organization's focus on trade partnerships, infrastructure development, and energy security not only reinforces economic stability but also reduces vulnerabilities to external economic coercion. In parallel, the prioritization of cybersecurity initiatives underscores the recognition that digital vulnerabilities pose significant risks to national sovereignty and political stability. By proactively addressing cyber threats through joint defense mechanisms and intelligence-sharing, the OTS enhances its resilience against hybrid warfare tactics, particularly in an era of escalating cyber espionage and digital disinformation campaigns. This comprehensive approach to economic and cybersecurity reinforces the OTS's commitment to safeguarding its digital and economic sovereignty.

The strategic focus on counterterrorism cooperation highlights the OTS's recognition of transnational security threats that transcend national borders. As terrorism and extremism continue to pose significant challenges, the OTS has institutionalized its counterterrorism efforts through the establishment of the Counterterrorism Task Force and bilateral security agreements. This collaborative framework enables coordinated intelligence-sharing, border security enhancements, and joint counterterrorism operations, thereby reducing the risks of radicalization and illicit cross-border activities. However, the complexity of terrorism dynamics in the region necessitates a more integrated approach that addresses the root causes of extremism, including social, political, and economic disparities. Moving forward, the OTS must expand its counterterrorism strategy to include preventive measures such as educational initiatives, community engagement, and socio-economic development programs that counteract extremist narratives.

References:

1. Akçapa, M. (2023). Türk Devletleri Teşkilatı'nın Tarihsel Gelişimi: Teşkilatın Dünü, Bugünü ve Yarını. *Avrasya Uluslararası Araştırmalar Dergisi*, 11(34), 473-491. <https://doi.org/10.33692/avrasyad.1223099>
2. Akın, C., & Polat, Z. (2024). Türk Devletleri Teşkilatının Dil Politikası. *Avrasya Uluslararası Araştırmalar Dergisi*, 12(40), 1-15. <https://doi.org/10.33692/avrasyad.1394954>
3. Cabarov, C. (2021). İkinci Qarabağ müharibəsinin regional və global nəticələri. "Azərbaycan Respublikası 30 ildə: Cənubi Qafqazın güc mərkəzi" *Beynəlxalq Elmi Konfransı*, Bakı: AMEA Qafqazşünaslıq İnstitutu, 14 oktyabr 2021. səh. 127.
4. Erkiner, H. H., & Eray, İ. (2022). Uluslararası hukuk bakımından bir uluslararası örgüt olarak Türk Devletleri Teşkilatı. *Güvenlik Stratejileri Dergisi*, Ağustos, 217-250. <https://doi.org/10.17752/guvenlikstrjtj.1112918>
5. Gök, A. (2022). Türk Devletleri Teşkilatı ve Dağlık Karabağ zaferinin yarattığı fırsatlar. *Güvenlik Stratejileri Dergisi*, Ağustos, 109-145. <https://doi.org/10.17752/guvenlikstrjtj.1093710>
6. Gökçelik, Ş. B. (2021). Uygur Türklerinin Türkiye-Çin İlişkilerine Etkisi. Yorum №4. AVİM. <https://avim.org.tr/tr/Yorum/UYGUR-TURKLERININ-TURKIYE-CIN-ILISKILERINE-ETKISI>
7. Gündoğdu, S. (2023). Türkiye'nin Jeopolitik Açılımı: Bir Uluslararası Örgüt Olarak Türk Devletleri Teşkilatı. *Manisa Celal Bayar Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi*, 21(3), 266-279. <https://doi.org/10.18026/cbayarsos.1263177>
8. İbrahimov, M. (2022). Türk Devletleri Birliği Gerçeği ve İşbirliği Perspektifleri. *Akademik Tarih ve Düşünce Dergisi*, 9, 195-212.
9. Jahangirli, J. & Jabarov, J. (2024) The Significance of Zangezur Corridor for Global Powers in The Complex Geopolitical Conjuncture. "Beynəlxalq nəqliyyat-logistika dəhlizləri: Zəngilandan inkişaf impulsları" *III Beynəlxalq elmi-praktiki konfrans*. Bakı: ss. 383-392.

10. Korkmaz, K. (2023). Türkiye’de yaşanan 6 Şubat depremleri ve Türk Devletleri Teşkilatı. *TÜRKAY Kamu Yönetimi Enstitüsü Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi*, 3(4), 161-176.
11. Korkmaz, Ö. F., & Soğukoğlu Korkmaz, S. (2024). Türk Devletleri Teşkilatı Ekonomik İşbirliğinin Bankacılık ve Finans Boyutu. *Düşünce Dünyasında Türkiz*, 15(3), 469-492. <https://doi.org/10.59281/turkiz.1591166>
12. Kudaibergenova, D. T., & Laruelle, M. (2022). Making sense of the January 2022 protests in Kazakhstan: failing legitimacy, culture of protests, and elite readjustments. *Post-Soviet Affairs*, 38(6), 441–459. <https://doi.org/10.1080/1060586X.2022.2077060>
13. Mustofaev M. (2022). The Organization of Turkic States: A New Approach to Global and Regional Challenges. *Journal of International Affairs*, 27 (1): 105-120.
14. Özsoy, B. (2023). ‘Türk Dünyası’ Söylemi İçinde Türk Devletleri Teşkilatı’nın Rolü ve Önemi. *Anasay*, (25), 40-55. <https://doi.org/10.33404/anasay.1324953>
15. Tekir, G. (2023). Türk Devletleri Teşkilatının Yeni-İşlevselcilik ve Devletlerarasıcılık Teorileri Bağlamında Değerlendirilmesi. *Abant Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi*, 23(2), 1084-1097. <https://doi.org/10.11616/asbi.1267450>
16. Ural, S. (2024). Türk Devletleri Teşkilatı Perspektifinden Balkanlardaki Türk Diasporası. *Sakarya Üniversitesi Türk Akademi Dergisi*, 3(1), 1-12. <https://doi.org/10.62122/sautad.1472997>

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-20>

LEGAL FOUNDATIONS OF YOUTH POLICY IN AZERBAIJAN: NORMATIVE FRAMEWORK AND STRATEGIC PRIORITIES

Murad Hasankhanli,

*Postgraduate Student, Academy of Public Administration under
the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan (Baku, Azerbaijan)*

ORCID ID: 0009-0007-9205-3976

mhsnxanli@gmail.com

Abstract. This study examines the legal foundations and strategic priorities of youth policy in Azerbaijan, focusing on its normative framework and implementation mechanisms. The research explores the constitutional provisions, legislative acts, presidential decrees, and national strategies that shape youth development policies, assessing their alignment with global trends and national objectives. The study highlights key milestones, including the 1991 and 2002 *Laws on Youth Policy*, the 1999 decree on state youth policy, and the establishment of the Ministry of Youth and Sports. Additionally, it evaluates long-term state programs such as *Azerbaijan 2020* and *Azerbaijan 2030*, emphasizing their role in fostering youth empowerment through education, employment, social inclusion, and international engagement. By employing a qualitative legal and policy analysis approach, the study provides insights into the evolution of youth policy in Azerbaijan, its effectiveness in addressing contemporary challenges, and its contribution to national development. While legislative and institutional advancements have reinforced youth participation in socio-economic and political spheres, challenges remain in bridging the gap between policy formulation and practical implementation. The findings contribute to broader discussions on youth governance, highlighting the necessity of continuous policy evaluation to ensure sustainable youth development in Azerbaijan.

Key words: Youth Policy, Legal Framework, State Programs, Youth Empowerment, Azerbaijan.

Introduction. In the modern time, youth policy has gained increasing significance as governments worldwide recognize the critical role young people play in shaping the social, economic, and political landscape of their nations. Rapid technological advancements, globalization, and evolving labor market demands necessitate a well-structured youth policy that equips young individuals with the necessary skills, opportunities, and resources to actively participate in society. Additionally, rising concerns about youth unemployment, social inequality, and political disengagement have intensified the need for comprehensive policies that ensure equal access to education, employment, and civic participation. In this context, youth policy is no longer merely an auxiliary component of governance but rather a strategic priority that directly influences national development, economic sustainability, and social cohesion.

In this regard, the relevance of this topic is underscored by the growing global emphasis on youth empowerment as a key driver of sustainable development. International organizations, including the United Nations and the European Union, actively advocate for policies that integrate young people into decision-making processes and economic development strategies. In Azerbaijan, the increasing focus on youth policy reflects the state's broader vision of fostering a dynamic and capable generation that can contribute to national progress. Given Azerbaijan's ongoing socio-economic transformations, the country's youth policy plays a crucial role in addressing challenges such as workforce adaptation to modern industries, social integration of disadvantaged youth groups, and the strengthening of national identity in an era of globalization. Thus, a thorough analysis of the legal foundations and strategic priorities of youth policy in Azerbaijan is essential for assessing its effectiveness and alignment with contemporary global trends and national objectives.

This study seeks to explore the legal foundations and strategic priorities of youth policy in Azerbaijan, addressing the key question of how the country's legislative and institutional framework supports the development, empowerment, and integration of young people into various socio-economic and political spheres. By analyzing constitutional provisions, national laws, presidential decrees, and state programs, the research examines the extent to which these policies align with global trends in youth development and Azerbaijan's broader national strategies. The study employs a qualitative research methodology, primarily focusing on a legal and policy analysis approach, complemented by a review of secondary sources, including governmental reports, international organization publications, and scholarly literature on youth policies. This methodological framework allows for a comprehensive evaluation of how Azerbaijan's youth policy has evolved over time, particularly in the transition from the early post-independence period to more structured and institutionalized state interventions. In terms of its contribution to the literature, this research fills a critical gap by systematically assessing the coherence and effectiveness of Azerbaijan's youth policy within both a national and comparative global context. While studies on youth policies in post-Soviet states often focus on broader socio-political transformations, this study provides a detailed legal examination of the mechanisms through which the Azerbaijani government has institutionalized its youth policy agenda.

By highlighting the relationship between youth policy and national development priorities, this research offers valuable insights for policymakers, scholars, and practitioners interested in the intersection of legal frameworks, governance, and youth empowerment. Moreover, the study contributes to discussions on policy implementation challenges, particularly regarding the effectiveness of legislative measures in achieving tangible outcomes in youth education, employment, civic engagement, and social protection. Ultimately, this research enhances the understanding of youth policy as a crucial component of state development strategies, demonstrating how legislative and policy instruments can be utilized to shape the future trajectory of a nation's youth.

Normative and Institutional Framework of Azerbaijan's Youth Policy

The Constitution of the Republic of Azerbaijan, adopted in 1995, provides a foundational legal framework for youth policy, focusing specifically on promoting comprehensive youth development and active participation in social life. The provisions in the Constitution are designed to support young people through social-economic and legal guarantees, thereby enhancing their rights and ensuring their welfare. For instance, Article 17 of the Constitution specifically addresses the family and children, defining state responsibilities toward protecting children's health, prohibiting harmful activities, and outlawing employment of children under 15. Additionally, the state maintains supervisory functions to safeguard children's rights and prevent their exploitation (Constitution of the Republic of Azerbaijan, 1995).

Following the constitutional foundation, youth policy in Azerbaijan is further regulated by two key legislative documents, namely the "*Law on Youth Policy*" of 1991 and its subsequent revision in 2002. These two laws reflect distinct phases in Azerbaijan's approach to youth policy, demonstrating significant development from an initial, transitional period immediately after independence to a more comprehensive, structured approach. The 1991 Law, signed by President Ayaz Mutallibov shortly after Azerbaijan gained independence, represented one of the earliest attempts to establish youth policy frameworks in the post-Soviet context. By contrast, the 2002 Law provides a more detailed legal foundation, highlighting the progression in addressing contemporary youth challenges and aligning national youth policy with international standards.

The fundamental principles outlined in Azerbaijan's 1991 "*Law on Youth Policy*" emphasized ensuring equality of rights and providing comprehensive social protection for youth, regardless of their gender, nationality, religious affiliation, or social background, thereby establishing a legal foundation that fostered an inclusive environment for all young citizens. Furthermore, the law explicitly aimed to create supportive conditions facilitating the holistic development of youth, including their

social, moral, and physical growth, while simultaneously safeguarding their essential rights and freedoms. An additional critical dimension of the law concerned the formation and empowerment of youth organizations, specifying their legal status and ensuring legal provisions were in place to support their activities effectively (Law on Youth Policy of the Republic of Azerbaijan, 1991). By granting such guarantees, the legislation sought to promote structured participation of young people through organized initiatives, thereby actively integrating them into broader social, cultural, and political processes, and highlighting the state's commitment to developing youth capacity within Azerbaijani society.

In addition, the 1991 law also outlined certain measures concerning youth entrepreneurship, social security provisions, and educational rights. However, this legislation was somewhat general in nature and lacked concrete regulatory mechanisms for its implementation. The Law of the Republic of Azerbaijan "On Youth Policy," adopted on November 13, 1991, was substantively influenced by the USSR Law "On Youth Policy," enacted on April 16, 1991. The Soviet legislation primarily established general principles aimed at safeguarding youth rights and promoting their development, serving as a legal framework across all union republics at the time (Law on the General Principles of State Youth Policy in the USSR, 1991). Similarly, the Azerbaijani law incorporated these foundational elements to ensure youth rights protection, social security, and active participation in society. Given that Azerbaijan was in the early years of its independence, the law reflected a transitional approach by maintaining legal continuity with Soviet legislative principles while gradually adapting to the evolving national context.

Eight years later, on July 29, 1999, the decree "On State Youth Policy", signed by Heydar Aliyev, marked a significant stage in the implementation of state youth policy in Azerbaijan. This decree underscored the role of youth in Azerbaijan's history, emphasizing their organization and their contribution to addressing national issues. It highlights that the youth movement, which began forming in the late 19th century, and the active participation of young people in Azerbaijan's national liberation struggle were among its key considerations, thereby establishing the historical and cultural foundations of state policy directed toward youth. The primary objective of the decree was to restructure Azerbaijan's youth policy in accordance with the demands of the new era and to ensure the active participation of young people in state-building processes. Key priorities were identified to foster both the moral education and socio-economic development of youth (Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on State Youth Policy, 1999). Notably, the establishment of the Ministry of Youth and Sports and the creation of a research center for studying youth-related issues were pivotal steps aimed at ensuring the systematic implementation of this policy. The decree also emphasized the necessity of conducting scientific analyses of youth-related issues and increasing the involvement of young people in public administration. In this regard, Heydar Aliyev's decree stands as a strategic document that laid a solid foundation for the continuous development of youth policy in the country. Furthermore, it established essential financial and administrative mechanisms to coordinate activities across state institutions in the field of youth affairs and to implement comprehensive measures. This initiative contributed to the formation of a broad policy framework aimed at ensuring the effective utilization of the potential of modern Azerbaijani youth. Subsequently, on April 9, 2002, another law, initiated by Heydar Aliyev, introduced a more systematic and comprehensive approach to youth policy. This law replaced the 1991 legislation with a more extensive legal framework, incorporating several new aspects that reflected a broader and more structured vision for youth policy in Azerbaijan.

The 2002 law on youth policy in Azerbaijan introduced a more precise and structured approach to regulating the rights of young people, ensuring their broader inclusion in society and fostering their active participation in various spheres of life. One of its fundamental principles was the comprehensive protection of youth rights, with a specific focus on their intellectual, physical, and moral development. The law emphasized the necessity of implementing specialized programs to support these aspects of youth development, thereby creating a structured legal framework that extended

beyond the general provisions of the previous legislation. Additionally, it underscored the importance of social protection and employment opportunities for young people, acknowledging the necessity of ensuring economic stability and well-being for this demographic. In this regard, the law introduced a systematic set of measures aimed at facilitating young people's access to social, economic, and cultural rights, particularly by implementing targeted programs for those in need of social protection and those belonging to at-risk groups (Law on Youth Policy of the Republic of Azerbaijan, 2002). By addressing these dimensions, the legislation sought to create a supportive environment where young people could fully develop their potential while benefiting from adequate legal safeguards and institutional support.

Another key principle of the 2002 law was the organizational and institutional structuring of youth policy, which granted both state and non-state entities more defined and extensive powers in its implementation. The law established clear mechanisms for financing youth policy initiatives, ensuring that state programs were effectively applied and periodically evaluated for their impact. Moreover, it placed a strong emphasis on expanding international opportunities for Azerbaijani youth, recognizing the importance of global engagement in an increasingly interconnected world. The law introduced measures to facilitate young people's participation in international events and cooperation with foreign youth organizations, thereby fostering cross-cultural exchange and enabling Azerbaijani youth to fully realize their potential on a global scale. By integrating these principles into the national youth policy framework, the 2002 law not only strengthened the legal foundation for youth rights and development but also set the stage for a more dynamic, inclusive, and internationally engaged generation of young Azerbaijanis.

A comparison of the two laws reveals that the 1991 law, as the first legislative document adopted at the dawn of independence, played a crucial role in establishing the legal framework for youth policy in Azerbaijan. However, the 2002 law presents a more comprehensive, detailed, and progressive approach that reflects the socio-economic realities of its time while outlining concrete measures for youth development. The significance of the 2002 law lies in its demonstration of the state's increased commitment to youth affairs, as it establishes broader opportunities for ensuring their social, economic, cultural, and political rights. The law's modern and structured nature underscores its superiority in supporting the holistic development of young people and in creating more effective mechanisms for the implementation of youth policy.

Strategic Priorities and Implementation Mechanisms

The decrees issued in 1994 and 2006 concerning the Ministry of Youth and Sports of the Republic of Azerbaijan hold significant importance in shaping the country's youth and sports policy. The 1994 decree established the primary directions of the Ministry's youth policy, emphasizing the implementation of measures aimed at ensuring the social, economic, and cultural development of young people. A central objective of this decree was to secure the active participation of youth in the national state-building process, foster their moral and physical development, collaborate with other state institutions to address unemployment and social issues, and promote patriotism and entrepreneurship among young people. This approach sought to harness youth potential for national development while reinforcing a society built upon national values (Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Ministry of Youth and Sports, 1994).

The 2006 decree, signed by President Ilham Aliyev, along with the accompanying statute on the Ministry of Youth and Sports, laid the legal and institutional foundations for youth and sports policy in Azerbaijan. These documents serve as fundamental normative acts that guide state policy in these areas and regulate the implementation of a unified national strategy. The decree formally established the Ministry, defining its scope of activities and organizational structure. The Ministry plays a crucial role in shaping and executing youth and sports policy, with core functions that include fostering patriotism among young people, training specialists in sports and physical education, ensuring

social protection for young families, promoting a healthy lifestyle, and directing youth creativity toward national development initiatives. The decree further underscores the Ministry's responsibility in implementing state-level youth policy, advancing various programs, facilitating the growth of youth and sports sectors, and incorporating international best practices into national strategies (Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Approval of the Charter, Structure, and Staff Regulations of the Ministry of Youth and Sports, 2006).

At the same time, the Youth Foundation, established by the decree signed by President Ilham Aliyev in 2011, provided a significant impetus to the development of youth policy in Azerbaijan and became an essential instrument for supporting youth-driven public initiatives (Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Establishment of the Youth Foundation, 2011). The decree issued on March 7, 2018, aimed to further enhance governance in this field by transforming the Presidential Youth Foundation into a public legal entity under the name "*Youth Foundation of the Republic of Azerbaijan*." This step facilitated a more efficient and independent organization of youth-related activities while expanding opportunities for supporting both local and international youth projects. Additionally, the approval of the new institution's Charter established a legal framework for the implementation of various initiatives aimed at fostering the social, cultural, and intellectual development of young people. These decrees not only reaffirm the state's commitment to youth development but also highlight its active role in channeling youth initiatives and potential toward the country's progress.

In recent years, a significant number of decrees and orders signed by the President have comprehensively supported various aspects of youth policy, including sports, physical education, patriotism, employment, and other areas. These legal acts aim to facilitate youth development and ensure their active participation in state-building and various sectors of society. However, since these decrees and orders are considered secondary legal instruments rather than fundamental legislative frameworks, they are not the primary subject of this research. Instead, these acts primarily serve an executive function, facilitating the implementation of existing legal provisions and enabling the execution of specific measures. Nevertheless, these documents represent important steps that positively impact youth development, social and economic empowerment, and patriotic education, playing a crucial role in enhancing the effectiveness of state policy.

Furthermore, within the framework of Azerbaijan's long-term socio-economic development strategies—"Azerbaijan 2020: A Look into the Future" and "Azerbaijan 2030: National Priorities for Socio-Economic Development", the special attention given to youth plays a fundamental role in shaping policies aimed at their development (Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Approval of the "Azerbaijan 2020" Development Concept, 2012; Azerbaijan 2030: National Priorities for Socio-Economic Development, 2021). These national strategies are designed to harness the potential of young people for the country's overall progress through multifaceted measures and programs that ensure their social, economic, and intellectual growth. In particular, the *State Programs for Youth Development* (e.g., 2005-2009, 2011-2015, 2017-2021) have facilitated various initiatives, including opportunities for young people to pursue education abroad, thereby enhancing their knowledge and skills at an international level. These programs not only contribute to the formation of the country's future human capital but also strengthen the role of youth in the national economy. Additionally, key priorities of state policy include youth employment, entrepreneurship, access to innovative technologies, and fostering patriotism. Each of these programs represents a large-scale initiative aimed at reinforcing the role of youth in Azerbaijan's future socio-economic development, necessitating an in-depth examination of their scope and impact.

Additionally, the *Youth Development Strategy* of Azerbaijan for 2015-2025 has aligned youth policy with the country's broader development objectives, integrating it into a unified conceptual framework. The strategy prioritizes the utilization of youth potential in the interest of the state, aiming to

enhance their socio-economic participation, strengthen active citizenship, and equip them with essential skills for sustainable development. Particular emphasis is placed on advancing youth in various fields, including education, employment, multiculturalism, and environmental awareness. To achieve these goals, the strategy outlines key measures such as improving educational and employment services, expanding career counseling programs, creating new job opportunities for young people, and ensuring the social integration of individuals with disabilities and those requiring special care (Order of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Approval of the "2015-2025 Youth Development Strategy", 2015). One of the notable aspects of the strategy is its focus on strengthening international cooperation, expanding global engagement among Azerbaijani youth, and enhancing the capacities of youth organizations. Within this framework, the strategy envisions the development of a highly skilled workforce, aligning youth knowledge and competencies with international standards, and assessing the effectiveness of youth policies through continuous sociological research.

By the end of 2025, the comprehensive implementation of the strategy is expected to result in a decline in youth unemployment, an expansion of international youth relations, and an increase in youth participation in environmental, social, and economic spheres. In this regard, the strategy not only addresses existing challenges but also aims to significantly strengthen the role of youth in Azerbaijan's long-term socio-economic development.

Conclusion. In conclusion, an analysis of the legislative framework governing youth affairs in the Republic of Azerbaijan reveals that the country has established a comprehensive legal and institutional structure aimed at systematically and effectively enhancing the social, economic, cultural, and patriotic development of young people. The constitutional provisions ensuring fundamental rights, along with the *Laws on Youth Policy*, presidential decrees, and orders, have played a crucial role in shaping and advancing state policies related to youth. In particular, the clear definition of youth rights in education, employment, and social protection, as well as the establishment of relevant state institutions and the refinement of legal and financial mechanisms for their implementation, have significantly strengthened the effectiveness of youth policy. The legislative transformations from 1991 to 2002, followed by subsequent presidential decrees, demonstrate a more modern and structured approach to youth engagement in state-building, entrepreneurship, and international projects. Initiatives such as the Youth Foundation and various State Programs have created extensive opportunities for youth development, facilitating their active integration into the country's socio-economic landscape. Overall, Azerbaijan's strategic state policy in youth affairs is centered on the continuous improvement of legal and administrative structures, ensuring that young people emerge as a driving force within society and contribute meaningfully to the nation's development.

The primary focus areas of Azerbaijan's youth-related laws, decrees, strategic documents, and policy initiatives encompass education, employment, social protection, entrepreneurship, patriotism, cultural development, and international cooperation. These legal and policy frameworks aim to create a well-educated, economically independent, and socially responsible youth population that actively contributes to the country's development. A strong emphasis is placed on equipping young people with the necessary skills and opportunities to engage in the labor market, fostering innovation and entrepreneurship, ensuring social inclusion for vulnerable youth groups, and promoting national identity and patriotic values. Additionally, efforts to enhance Azerbaijan's international youth cooperation align with the broader objective of integrating the country into global socio-economic and cultural networks. When examined in the context of Azerbaijan's overall state policy, these priorities largely align with the nation's strategic development goals, particularly those outlined in long-term plans such as *Azerbaijan 2020: A Look into the Future* and *Azerbaijan 2030: National Priorities for Socio-Economic Development*. The state's economic diversification efforts, human capital development strategies, and emphasis on national security and cultural preservation resonate with the core objectives of youth policy. However, challenges may arise in implementation, particularly in ensuring that

youth policies effectively bridge the gap between legislative intent and practical outcomes, addressing disparities in urban and rural access to education and employment, and balancing state-directed patriotic initiatives with fostering independent civic engagement. Nonetheless, the overall trajectory of Azerbaijan's youth policies reflects a strategic alignment with national priorities rather than fundamental contradictions, reinforcing the role of young people as key actors in the country's socio-economic and political future.

References:

1. Azerbaijan 2030: National Priorities for Socio-Economic Development. (2021, February 2). *Azərbaycan 2030: sosial-iqtisadi inkişafa dair Milli Prioritetlər*. <https://president.az/az/articles/view/50474>
2. Constitution of the Republic of Azerbaijan. (1995). *Azərbaycan Respublikasının Konstitusiyası*. <https://e-qanun.az/framework/897>
3. Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on State Youth Policy. (1999, July 29). *Dövlət gənclər siyasəti haqqında Azərbaycan Respublikası Prezidentinin Fərmanı*, № 169. <https://e-qanun.az/framework/4825>
4. Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Approval of the Charter, Structure, and Staff Regulations of the Ministry of Youth and Sports. (2006, April 18). *Azərbaycan Respublikasının Gənclər və İdman Nazirliyi haqqında Əsasnamənin, nazirliyin strukturunun təsdiq edilməsi və işçilərinin ümumi say tərkibinin müəyyən edilməsi barədə Azərbaycan Respublikası Prezidentinin Fərmanı*, № 392. <https://e-qanun.az/framework/11609>
5. Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Approval of the "Azerbaijan 2020: Vision for the Future" Development Concept. (2012, December 29). *"Azərbaycan 2020: gələcəyə baxış" İnkişaf Konsepsiyasının təsdiq edilməsi haqqında Azərbaycan Respublikası Prezidentinin Fərmanı*, № 800. <https://e-qanun.az/framework/25029>
6. Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Establishment of the Youth Foundation under the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan. (2011, December 19). *Azərbaycan Respublikasının Prezidenti yanında Gənclər Fondunun yaradılması haqqında Azərbaycan Respublikası Prezidentinin Fərmanı*, № 542. <https://e-qanun.az/framework/22706>
7. Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Ministry of Youth and Sports. (1994, July 26). *Azərbaycan Respublikasının Gənclər və İdman Nazirliyi haqqında Azərbaycan Respublikası Prezidentinin Fərmanı*, № 179. <https://e-qanun.az/framework/8948>
8. Law on the General Principles of State Youth Policy in the USSR. (1991, April 16). *Zakon SSSR "Ob obshchikh nachalakh gosudarstvennoy molodezhnoy politiki v SSSR"*, N 2114-I. <https://shorturl.at/D3YD1>
9. Law on Youth Policy of the Republic of Azerbaijan. (1991, November 13). *Gənclər siyasəti haqqında Azərbaycan Respublikasının Qanunu*, № 269-XII. <https://e-qanun.az/framework/6781>
10. Law on Youth Policy of the Republic of Azerbaijan. (2002, April 9). *Gənclər siyasəti haqqında Azərbaycan Respublikasının Qanunu*, № 297-IIQ. <https://e-qanun.az/framework/1619>
11. Order of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on the Approval of the "2015-2025 Youth Development Strategy of Azerbaijan". (2015, January 26). *"2015-2025-ci illərdə Azərbaycan gənclərinin İnkişaf Strategiyası"nın təsdiq edilməsi haqqında Azərbaycan Respublikası Prezidentinin Sərəncamı*. <https://e-qanun.az/framework/29206>

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-21>

THE STRUGGLE FOR INFLUENCE IN THE SOUTH CAUCASUS AFTER THE SECOND KARABAKH WAR: AN ANALYSIS OF THE U.S. STRATEGY AGAINST THE GROWING INFLUENCE OF CHINA AND IRAN

Vafa Zakir Ismayilova,

PhD, Lecturere at the Department of Diplomacy and Modern Integration Processes,

Baku State University (Baku, Azerbaijan)

ORCID ID: 0009-0002-2591-4012

ismayilovafa2392@gmail.com

Abstract. The Second Karabakh War in 2020 significantly reshaped the geopolitical landscape of the South Caucasus, triggering a shift in the balance of power and creating new dynamics among regional and global actors. This article examines the evolving influence of major powers in the post-war period, with a particular focus on the United States' strategic response to the growing presence of China and Iran. The South Caucasus, serving as a critical bridge between Europe and Asia, has become a focal point of geopolitical competition due to its strategic location, energy resources, and key transit routes, such as the Zangezur Corridor. China's interest in the region is primarily driven by its Belt and Road Initiative (BRI), aiming to establish secure, diversified trade routes to reduce dependence on traditional maritime pathways. Concurrently, Iran seeks to maintain its regional influence through economic and political channels, opposing infrastructure projects like the Zangezur Corridor that could marginalize its role in transcontinental trade. The United States has adopted a dual strategy to counter these influences, conceptualized as the "*Geoeconomic Disruption Strategy*" targeting China's economic expansion, and the "*Military Containment Strategy*" aimed at limiting both Iranian and Chinese geopolitical maneuverability. Through strategic partnerships, particularly with Armenia, and military presence in the region, the U.S. seeks to disrupt China's economic ambitions while enhancing surveillance capabilities over Iran. The article highlights how Washington leverages these strategies to maintain its influence, prevent the consolidation of Sino-Iranian cooperation, and mitigate Russia's traditional dominance, which has been weakened post-war.

Key words: South Caucasus, U.S., China, Iran, Geopolitics, Regional Influence.

Introduction. The Second Karabakh War, which took place in 2020, fundamentally altered the balance of power in the South Caucasus and reshuffled the geopolitical dynamics of the region. Azerbaijan's swift military success and the restoration of its territorial integrity disrupted the long-standing status quo, paving the way for a new phase of competition among regional and global powers. This shift was marked by Russia's reaffirmation of its military presence, Turkey's growing diplomatic and military influence, and the reconsideration of South Caucasus policies by Western powers, particularly the United States and the European Union. The post-war environment, characterized by both emerging security challenges and fragile stability, has compelled major powers to adopt more active and strategic approaches toward the region.

The study of these shifts in the South Caucasus, along with the evolving geopolitical dynamics of recent years, holds significant relevance for contemporary international relations scholarship. The region has transcended its traditional role as a localized conflict zone to become a critical arena for global power competition. Understanding the recalibration of foreign policies by major actors such as the U.S., Russia, China, and the EU is essential for analyzing the broader implications of regional security, energy politics, and the future trajectory of geopolitical alliances in the South Caucasus.

For this reason, the topic in question is being widely studied in Azerbaijan. For example, Cabarov (2021) explores the regional and global consequences of the Second Karabakh War, highlighting how the conflict reshaped power dynamics in the South Caucasus. The analysis emphasizes Azerbaijan's strategic gains and the shifting geopolitical landscape, providing a foundation for understanding

the post-war environment in which U.S., Chinese, and Iranian interests intersect. Bağırova (2022) examines the strategic interests of the United States in the South Caucasus, focusing on how Washington navigates its influence amidst regional conflicts. This work is particularly relevant in understanding the U.S.'s evolving role in countering the growing presence of external powers such as China and Iran. İsmayılzadə (2022) provides a comparative analysis of the European Union's and the United States' foreign policies toward the South Caucasus, shedding light on the differing approaches of Western actors in the region. The study highlights the U.S.'s emphasis on security and geopolitical influence, which aligns with its strategies to contain China and Iran. Məmmədov (2023) investigates Azerbaijan's modern geopolitical significance within the context of historical trade routes, particularly the Silk Road. This research underscores Azerbaijan's strategic location, which is central to both China's Belt and Road Initiative and the U.S.'s efforts to maintain regional influence. Cahangirli and Cabarov (2023) analyze regional security perspectives in the South Caucasus, focusing on the evolving threats and the role of external powers. Their insights into the security dynamics are critical for understanding the strategic environment in which the U.S. implements its military containment strategy against China and Iran. Talibova (2024) explores the role of the South Caucasus in U.S.-Russia relations, emphasizing the region's significance as a strategic arena for great power competition. The study provides a broader geopolitical context, highlighting how the U.S.'s actions against Russian influence also intersect with its strategies to limit Chinese and Iranian expansion. Jahangirli and Jabarov (2024) assess the geopolitical importance of the Zangezur Corridor, emphasizing its role in global power competition. Their analysis is directly relevant to understanding how infrastructure projects like the Zangezur Corridor influence the U.S.'s geoeconomic strategies to counterbalance China's regional ambitions.

In this regard, the objective of this article is to analyze the evolving geopolitical dynamics in the South Caucasus following the Second Karabakh War, with a specific focus on the U.S. strategy to counter the growing influence of China and Iran in the region. It aims to examine how the U.S. employs geoeconomic and military strategies to maintain its regional presence and strategic leverage. This study contributes to the literature by offering a comprehensive assessment of the U.S. strategic response to Sino-Iranian cooperation in the South Caucasus, highlighting the interplay between regional power shifts and global geopolitical competition.

The research employs a qualitative analytical approach, utilizing geopolitical theories, strategic documents, and empirical data to examine the interactions between the U.S., China, and Iran in the South Caucasus. Additionally, a network model is developed to visualize the complex web of geopolitical influences shaping the region's strategic landscape.

The Growing Interest of China and Iran in the Region in the Post-War Period

The South Caucasus serves as a critical bridge between Asia and Europe within the framework of China's Belt and Road Initiative (BRI). This region's geostrategic position enhances its significance as a vital transit corridor, facilitating the flow of goods, energy, and infrastructure development. The Middle Corridor, which connects China to Europe through Central Asia, the Caspian Sea, and the South Caucasus, is pivotal for diversifying China's trade routes, reducing reliance on traditional maritime pathways that are vulnerable to geopolitical disruptions. In this context, the operationalization of the Zangezur Corridor holds substantial importance. This corridor promises to create a direct land connection between Azerbaijan and its exclave, Nakhchivan, further linking to Turkey and Europe. China has a vested interest in this development, as it aligns with its objective to establish secure, efficient, and diversified trade routes. The Zangezur Corridor enhances connectivity within the Middle Corridor, offering China a strategic advantage in facilitating uninterrupted trade flow and strengthening its economic footprint in the region (Dumlu & Şahin, 2024).

China's interest in the Zangezur Corridor is also driven by its broader geopolitical strategy to solidify its presence in the South Caucasus. This infrastructure project not only improves logistical efficiency but also contributes to regional stability, which is crucial for China's long-term investments.

As a result, China actively supports initiatives that advance the operationalization of the corridor, viewing it as a key element in its Eurasian connectivity strategy (Gawliczek & Iskandarov, 2023).

However, Iran opposes the establishment of the Zangezur Corridor through Armenian territory, advocating instead for a route that traverses Iranian territory. Tehran perceives the corridor as a potential threat to its regional influence and economic interests, as it may marginalize Iran's role in transcontinental trade networks. This divergence has led to geopolitical frictions, reflecting broader strategic competition over control of regional transit routes. The conflicting interests between China's strategic priorities and Iran's regional ambitions underscore the complexities surrounding the development of the Zangezur Corridor (Huseynov, 2024).

In the wake of Russia's waning influence in the South Caucasus, there is an emerging necessity to counterbalance the growing presence of Western powers in the region. The geopolitical vacuum left by Russia's relative decline has created opportunities for external actors to assert influence, which may destabilize the existing power dynamics. To mitigate this risk, closer cooperation between China and Iran becomes imperative, as both countries share an interest in curbing Western dominance in the South Caucasus.

Strengthening Sino-Iranian collaboration would not only serve to consolidate their geopolitical interests but also enhance regional stability through coordinated economic and strategic initiatives. Joint investments in infrastructure, energy projects, and security cooperation could fortify their influence, creating a multipolar balance that limits Western encroachment. This partnership would allow China to secure its economic corridors while enabling Iran to maintain its strategic relevance in regional affairs.

Moreover, the convergence of Chinese and Iranian interests in the South Caucasus could foster a new regional order, where both powers play a pivotal role in shaping political and economic dynamics. By leveraging their complementary strengths—China's economic might and Iran's geographical proximity—they can effectively counterbalance external pressures. This strategic alignment not only addresses immediate geopolitical concerns but also lays the groundwork for long-term regional influence, reinforcing their positions as key stakeholders in the evolving South Caucasus landscape.

The imposition of extensive sanctions on Iran and Russia has significantly influenced China's strategic calculations regarding its trade routes and energy corridors. Given the heightened risks associated with relying on these sanctioned economies—ranging from financial transaction limitations to potential supply chain disruptions—China seeks to diversify its transit pathways. The South Caucasus emerges as a viable alternative due to its relatively stable political environment and its capacity to serve as a secure bridge connecting Asia with Europe. This shift reflects China's broader objective to minimize geopolitical vulnerabilities in its global trade network (Avdaliani, 2023). By reducing its dependence on Iran and Russia, China aims to safeguard its economic interests against external shocks and diplomatic tensions that could jeopardize critical supply chains. The diversification of trade routes through the South Caucasus allows China to maintain the resilience of its export-driven economy, ensuring uninterrupted access to European markets. This strategy also aligns with Beijing's long-term vision of establishing flexible and secure logistic corridors that are insulated from the volatility of international sanctions regimes.

Beyond economic considerations, China's growing engagement in the South Caucasus is driven by its ambition to expand geopolitical influence and secure strategic footholds across Eurasia. The region's pivotal location offers China an opportunity to project power, enhance diplomatic leverage, and shape regional dynamics to its advantage. By deepening its presence in the South Caucasus, China seeks to establish itself as a key stakeholder in the region's political, economic, and security affairs, thereby reinforcing its status as a dominant global actor (Karagöz, 2021).

Furthermore, controlling or significantly influencing critical infrastructure and economic nodes in the South Caucasus enables China to exert indirect control over broader territorial spaces beyond

the immediate region. This approach reflects China's global strategy of using economic engagement as a tool for geopolitical influence, allowing it to consolidate power in strategically significant areas without resorting to direct military involvement. Ultimately, the South Caucasus serves as a critical platform for China to advance its regional ambitions and assert its role in shaping the future of Eurasian geopolitics.

China's primary interest in the South Caucasus is largely centered on Azerbaijan due to its strategic geographical position, robust energy resources, and role as a regional connectivity hub. Azerbaijan's vast oil and natural gas reserves, along with its well-developed infrastructure for energy exportation, make it an attractive partner for China's energy security strategy. Moreover, Azerbaijan's political stability and its pivotal location at the crossroads of major trade routes enhance its significance in China's broader geopolitical and economic ambitions. Through strengthened bilateral relations, China aims to secure reliable access to energy supplies, diversify its trade corridors, and establish a foothold in the South Caucasus that aligns with its long-term strategic objectives.

The U.S.'s Neutralizing Approach to Iranian and Chinese Influence in the Region

The United States has adopted a multi-faceted approach to curtail the growing influence of China and Iran in the South Caucasus. This strategy can be conceptualized under two key frameworks: "*Goeconomic Disruption Strategy*" and "*Military Containment Strategy*." Both are designed to limit China's economic penetration and Iran's regional maneuverability, while simultaneously reducing Russia's traditional stronghold in the region.

Through active support for Armenia, the U.S. implements its Geoeconomic Disruption Strategy, aimed at slowing down China's major infrastructural and economic projects in the region. By fostering closer political and economic ties with Armenia, including support for reforms, investments, and strategic partnerships, the U.S. seeks to create alternative economic alliances that undermine China's Belt and Road Initiative's progress. Armenia serves as a geopolitical lever to disrupt the flow of Chinese investments, logistics, and energy routes, forcing China to reconsider its regional economic plans under more complex political conditions (Akduman, 2025).

The Strategic Military Containment Strategy focuses on establishing and expanding the U.S. military presence in Armenia. This not only challenges Russia's traditional military dominance but also acts as a counterbalance to China's growing influence in the region. U.S. military infrastructure in Armenia facilitates advanced surveillance and intelligence operations, enabling the monitoring of both Chinese activities and Iranian military movements. This military footprint strengthens America's strategic depth in the South Caucasus, positioning it as a critical actor capable of influencing security dynamics directly from within the region (Avdaliani, 2024).

By positioning military assets and intelligence capabilities closer to Iran's borders, the U.S. aims to tighten its surveillance network over Iranian military and geopolitical activities. Armenia's geographic proximity provides a strategic vantage point for monitoring Iran's northern frontier, thus enhancing the effectiveness of U.S. counterintelligence operations. This not only serves American interests in curbing Iran's influence in the South Caucasus but also strengthens its broader Middle East security framework.

Through the dual approach of geoeconomic disruption and military containment, the U.S. is reshaping the strategic landscape of the South Caucasus. By leveraging Armenia's geopolitical position, Washington aims to simultaneously limit China's infrastructural expansion, weaken Russia's military hold, and intensify oversight of Iran's regional activities. This comprehensive strategy reflects America's broader objective of maintaining its global dominance by preventing the rise of competing powers in critical geopolitical corridors.

U.S.-Azerbaijan and U.S.-Armenian Relations after 2023

The South Caucasus is one of the key geopolitical corridors connecting Europe and Asia, often described metaphorically as the main "bridge" between the two continents. This perspective is rooted in the theoretical framework of Halford Mackinder's "Heartland Theory," which emphasizes

the strategic significance of controlling central landmasses to dominate global geopolitics. Building on Mackinder's foundational ideas, prominent strategists such as Zbigniew Brzezinski and Henry Kissinger have specifically identified the South Caucasus, particularly Azerbaijan, as a critical "geopolitical bridge" linking Europe and Asia (Olcott, 2002). This conceptualization underpins the United States' approach to the region, reflecting a deep-seated theoretical and geopolitical rationale. Within this framework, the U.S. perceives China's unregulated and unilateral presence in the South Caucasus as a direct challenge to the established balance of power. Washington views the region not merely as an economic corridor but as a pivotal strategic arena where influence over connectivity routes translates into broader geopolitical leverage. Consequently, the U.S. seeks to expand its presence and strengthen its influence in the South Caucasus to counterbalance China's growing role. This approach is not a reactionary measure but part of a long-term strategy rooted in the recognition that dominance over such key geopolitical spaces is essential for maintaining global power dynamics. The U.S. aims to ensure that no single actor, particularly China, can operate in the region without American oversight or involvement, thereby safeguarding its strategic interests in both Eurasian stability and global hegemony.

Azerbaijan's swift restoration of sovereignty over the entire Karabakh region through a one-day anti-terror operation in September 2023 came as an unexpected development for the United States, as Baku had not provided prior notification to Washington. This surprise underscored the growing strategic autonomy of Azerbaijan in regional security matters and highlighted a gap in U.S.-Azerbaijan diplomatic coordination regarding critical military operations (İme, 2023). In this regard, after the Second Karabakh War, Azerbaijan-U.S. relations have experienced a shift influenced by both regional dynamics and Washington's broader strategic priorities. The U.S. views Azerbaijan as a key player in the South Caucasus due to its strategic location, rich energy resources, and role as a vital corridor connecting Europe and Asia. While the region is not considered critical to U.S. vital interests like Eastern Europe or the Middle East, it remains important for geostrategic reasons, including energy security, regional stability, and countering the influence of Russia and Iran. Notably, Azerbaijan's position as a gateway to Central Asia and its proximity to key geopolitical hotspots have made it an attractive partner for the U.S. The cooperation extends to security, with Azerbaijan contributing to anti-terror operations, particularly post-9/11, and playing a role in supporting U.S.-led initiatives in Afghanistan (Yıldırım, 2012).

Moreover, the U.S. has focused on fostering economic ties and supporting reforms in Azerbaijan, aiming to strengthen governance and regional connectivity. This strategic engagement is part of Washington's effort to create a "pluralistic geopolitical space" around Russia, with the South Caucasus serving as a buffer zone to limit Moscow's and Tehran's influence. Despite fluctuations in diplomatic ties, the U.S. continues to prioritize Azerbaijan as a key partner for energy diversification, security cooperation, and geopolitical stability, reflecting a nuanced approach that balances regional partnerships with broader Eurasian strategies.

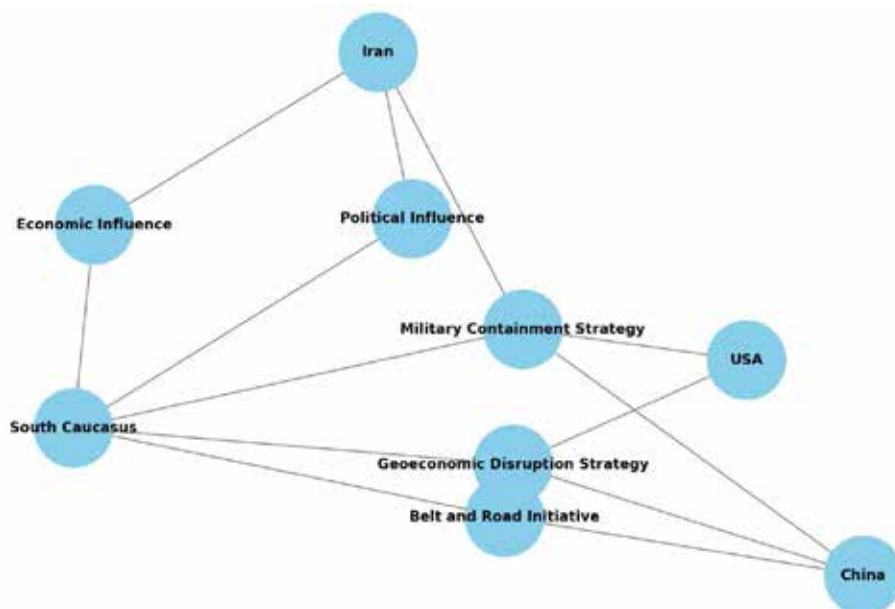
The recent developments in U.S.-Armenia relations, marked by the signing of a security guarantee document on April 5, 2024, between the Armenian Prime Minister, the U.S. Secretary of State, and the President of the European Commission, followed by the Strategic Partnership Agreement signed on January 14, 2025, in Washington between Armenian Foreign Minister Ararat Mirzoyan and U.S. Secretary of State Antony Blinken, reflect Washington's concrete steps to deepen its engagement in the South Caucasus. These agreements signify a shift towards a more robust U.S.-Armenia strategic alignment, which has raised concerns in Azerbaijan. Baku perceives these developments as potentially destabilizing for the regional balance of power, viewing the growing U.S.-Armenia cooperation as a move that could undermine Azerbaijan's security interests and influence in the region (Azərbaycan Respublikası XİN, 2024). This situation has led to growing dissatisfaction within Azerbaijani political circles, as it challenges the existing geopolitical dynamics following the Second Karabakh War.

Results and Discussion. As a result of our research, the U.S. aims to counter China's economic expansion in the south caucasus through strategic partnerships with Armenia: the United States actively supports Armenia to disrupt China's growing economic footprint in the South Caucasus. By fostering political and economic reforms, investing in infrastructure, and formalizing strategic agreements like the 2025 Strategic Partnership Agreement, the U.S. creates alternative economic alliances that challenge China's influence. This approach aims to undermine China's Belt and Road Initiative, limiting Beijing's control over critical trade and energy routes in the region. The U.S. leverages Armenia as a geopolitical anchor to complicate China's regional ambitions.

China seeks to establish long-term geopolitical influence in the South Caucasus through economic infrastructure: China's engagement in the South Caucasus extends beyond economic interests, reflecting a broader strategy to secure a lasting geopolitical presence. The focus on key infrastructure projects, such as enhancing regional connectivity through Azerbaijan, serves not only trade purposes but also as a means to project diplomatic and political influence. By controlling strategic economic nodes, China indirectly asserts power over the region, shaping its political dynamics without resorting to direct military involvement.

Azerbaijan's growing strategic autonomy challenges U.S. influence in regional security dynamics. Azerbaijan's swift restoration of sovereignty over Karabakh in 2023 without prior consultation with the U.S. highlights Baku's increasing independence in regional security affairs. This event revealed gaps in U.S.-Azerbaijan diplomatic coordination and signaled Azerbaijan's ability to pursue its security objectives without external approval. As Azerbaijan strengthens its position as a regional power, it may continue to act unilaterally, complicating U.S. efforts to maintain strategic influence in the South Caucasus.

U.S. military presence in Armenia serves dual purposes: limiting Russia's influence and enhancing surveillance over Iran. The U.S. military's expansion in Armenia is not solely aimed at countering Russia's dominance but also functions as a strategic platform for monitoring Iranian activities. Armenia's geographical proximity to Iran provides an advantageous position for U.S. intelligence



**Figure 1. Network Model of Geopolitical Influence in the South Caucasus:
U.S. vs. Sino-Iranian cooperation**

operations, enhancing its ability to oversee military movements and regional security threats. This dual-purpose strategy strengthens U.S. leverage in both the South Caucasus and the broader Middle Eastern security landscape.

Sino-Iranian cooperation in the South Caucasus represents a coordinated effort to counterbalance Western influence: the growing alignment between China and Iran in the South Caucasus is not coincidental but reflects a deliberate strategy to limit Western, particularly U.S., dominance in the region. Their joint investments in infrastructure, energy, and security cooperation create a multipolar environment that challenges the traditional influence of Western powers. This collaboration enables both nations to consolidate their geopolitical interests, presenting a unified front against U.S.-led strategic initiatives in the region.

Results of the study can be illustrated with a network model as follows (Figure 1).

The network model visually illustrates the complex geopolitical dynamics shaping the South Caucasus, highlighting the interactions between key regional and global actors. Iran exerts its influence through two main channels: Political Influence and Economic Influence, both of which directly affect the South Caucasus, emphasizing Iran's traditional role in regional affairs. China's presence is concentrated around the Belt and Road Initiative, which serves as a strategic economic corridor facilitating Beijing's long-term goal of establishing secure trade routes across Eurasia. In contrast, the United States employs a dual-strategy approach: the *Goeconomic Disruption Strategy*, targeting China's economic ambitions, and the *Military Containment Strategy*, aimed at both Iran and China while simultaneously projecting influence over the South Caucasus. Notably, both U.S. strategies have direct pathways to the South Caucasus, reflecting Washington's intent to maintain regional stability while curbing the growing influence of its rivals. This interconnected web of influences and counter-strategies highlights the South Caucasus as a pivotal geopolitical arena where economic interests, military strategies, and political agendas of major powers converge, making it a critical battleground in the broader context of global power competition.

References:

1. Akduman, B. (2025). The Tech Race and Security Dilemmas: U.S.-China Rivalry in AI and Cybersecurity With Türkiye's Perspective. *Avrasya Sosyal ve Ekonomi Araştırmaları Dergisi*, 12(1), 153-167.
2. Avdaliani, E. (2023, August 13). *China and the Look to the South Caucasus*. <https://caucasuswatch.de/en/insights/china-and-the-look-to-the-south-caucasus.html>
3. Avdaliani, E. (2024, February 4). *The US's Posture in the South Caucasus: Major Foreign Policy Trends*. <https://caucasuswatch.de/en/insights/the-uss-posture-in-the-south-caucasus-major-foreign-policy-trends.html>
4. Azərbaycan Respublikası XİN. (2024). No:136/24, *Xarici İşlər Nazirliyinin mətbuat katibi Ayxan Hacızadənin 5 aprel 2024-cü il tarixində Brüsseldə keçiriləcək Aİ-Ermənistan-ABŞ müştərək konfransı ilə bağlı medianın suallarına cavabı*. <https://mfa.gov.az/az/news/no13624>
5. Bağirova, A. (2022). *Cənubi Qafqazda münaqişələr: ABŞ-in maraqları*. Bakı: Siyasi elmlər üzrə fəlsəfə d-ru e. dər. al. üçün təq. ed. dis.
6. Cabarov, C. (2021, October 14). *İkinci Qarabağ müharibəsinin regional və global nəticələri*. Presented at the "Azərbaycan Respublikası 30 ildə: Cənubi Qafqazın güc mərkəzi" International Scientific Conference, Baku: AMEA Qafqazşünaslıq İnstitutu, p. 127.
7. Cahangirli, C., & Cabarov, C. (2023). *Bölgesel güvenlik bağlamında Güney Kafkasya'da perspektifler* (E. Kalbizada, Ed.). In *Kafkasya: Tarih ve Politika. Türkçe Özel Seri* (pp. 76–108). Saarbrücken: LAP LAMBERT Academic Publishing.
8. Dumlu, H., & Şahin, G. (2024). Zangezur Corridor and alternative solutions: Risks, threats, and opportunities for Türkiye. *Avrasya İncelemeleri Dergisi - Journal of Eurasian Inquiries*, 13(2), 169–194. <https://doi.org/10.26650/jes.2024.1488591>

9. Gawliczek, P., Iskandarov, K. (2023). The Zangezur corridor as part of the global transport route (against the backdrop of power games in the South Caucasus region). *Security and Defence Quarterly*, 41(1), 36-53. <https://doi.org/10.35467/sdq/161993>
10. Huseynov, V. (2024, September 12). Putin's Visit to Baku Stirs up Iran-Russia Tensions on Zangezur Corridor. *Publication: Eurasia Daily Monitor Volume: 21 Issue: 131*. <https://jamestown.org/program/putins-visit-to-baku-stirs-up-iran-russia-tensions-on-zangezur-corridor/>
11. İme, G. (2025). Azərbaycan'ın Yukarı Karabağ'da Gerçekleştirdiği Anti-Terör Operasyonu Üzerine Bazı Düşünceler (19-20 Eylül 2023). *Genel Türk Tarihi Araştırmaları Dergisi*, 7(13), 195–230. <https://doi.org/10.53718/gttad.1598131>
12. İsmayılzadə, G. (2022). *Aİ-nin və ABŞ-in Cənubi Qafqaz üzrə xarici siyasətinin müqayisəli təhlili*. Bakı: Siyasi elmlər üzrə fəlsəfə d-ru e. dər. al. üçün təq. ed. dis-nın avtoreferatı.
13. Jahangirli, J., & Jabarov, J. (2024). *The significance of Zangezur Corridor for global powers in the complex geopolitical conjuncture*. In *Beynəlxalq nəqliyyat-logistika dəhlizləri: Zəngilandan inkişaf impulsları* (III International Scientific-Practical Conference, pp. 383–392). Baku.
14. Karagöz, T. (2021). *China's public diplomacy strategy behind the Belt and Road Initiative: How did China's image in Turkey's public opinion change after Belt and Road Initiative*. İstanbul: Bilgi Üniversitesi Lisansüstü Programlar Enstitüsü.
15. Məmmədov, R. (2023). *Böyük İpək Yolu və Azərbaycanın müasir geosiyasəti*. Bakı: Siyasi elmlər üzrə fəlsəfə d-ru e. dər. al. üçün təq. ed. dis-nın avtoreferatı.
16. Olcott, M. B. (2002). U.S. policy in the South Caucasus. *Connections*, 1(3), 59–66. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/26322954>
17. Talıbova, L. (2024). *ABŞ-Rusiya münasibətlərində Cənubi Qafqaz regionunun yeri və rolu*. Bakı: Siyasi elmləri üzrə fəlsəfə d-ru e. dər. al. üçün təq. ed. dis-nın avtoreferatı.
18. Yıldırım, Z. (2012). U.S. foreign policy towards Azerbaijan: From “alliance” to “strategic partnership.” *Alternatives: Turkish Journal of International Relations*, 11(4), Winter.

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-22>

DIFFICULTIES OF THE FIRST STAGE OF STATE-BUILDING IN THE CZECH AND SLOVAK REPUBLICS: FROM THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE TO THE EU

Andrii Khomych,

*Postgraduate Student at the Department of History and Culture of Ukraine and Special Historical
Disciplines, Hryhorii Skovoroda University in Pereiaslav (Pereyaslav, Kyiv region, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0009-0003-6794-6888

Vohome@ukr.net

Abstract. The countries of the socialist bloc, after the collapse of the latter, set a course for building their sovereign and democratic states. Such countries were the Czech and Slovak Republics, especially new challenges arose after their separation from each other in the form of a «velvet divorce» in early 1993. A number of difficulties faced by the political elites of these two states lay primarily in the economic plane, which in turn led to socio-political and socio-economic transformations. Such changes required knowledge and experience among the political elite, because it was before it, as the main subject of state formation, that the difficulties of the transformation period arose, which it had to solve. During the study of this problem, comparative and system analyses were used. According to the results, it is worth noting that the difficulties in both countries were caused by both subjective and objective factors.

Key words: state, transit, transformations, elite, reform, democracy, market.

Introduction. The development of sovereign states after their declaration of independence has, on the one hand, a number of positive aspects related to the realization of one's own will in the socio-political, socio-economic, cultural, etc. spheres, which are implemented by the elite taking into account national interests, and on the other, a number of risks that manifest themselves at the very beginning of the creation of new states and the implementation of progress towards democracy and a market economy. The latter especially arise in the conditions of the transit of newly proclaimed states from the conditions of authoritarian regimes, in particular the Soviet model, towards Western-style democracies, as well as from a planned to a market economy. The corresponding risks facing national political elites lead to the adoption of both constructive (successful) and destructive (unsuccessful) decisions that have tactical or strategic consequences for a certain industry or the entire country as a whole. All this entails corresponding transformations in the social, political, economic, etc. spheres of the new states. Accordingly, such changes do not occur without taking into account the problems and errors in the actions of the national political elite, which in its overwhelming majority are descendants of the previous, in this case, the Soviet, regime. However, the elite's awareness of the need for change and the willingness to implement reforms in the new, capitalist system leads both to the forcing of each of the chosen directions of state policy, and to the problems associated with such radical progress. Such processes are especially taking place in the post-socialist space, in particular in the countries of Eastern Europe, because the previous system with its centralism and command-and-administrative methods in the economic sphere of society had a certain inertia and significant consequences for a number of republics. One of them was the Czech and Slovak Federal Republic, which emerged in a new form after the «velvet revolution» of 1989 and existed until the complete separation of the two peoples (Czechs and Slovaks) of their national independent states (until the end of 1992).

The official separation of both peoples into their own nation-states took place on January 1, 1993, after which separate Czech and Slovak Republics appeared on the political map of the world. Each sovereign state followed its own path in its development. However, the strategic course of both was the construction of democratic and legal states with a market economy. Such an important, complex

and ambitious direction became the only correct one given the then geopolitical realities (in the period after the end of the Cold War), as well as given their geographical location in Eastern Europe, which, after the declaration of independence by the states of the former socialist camp, massively chose the course of democratization, westernization and the market. It was this course, due to all the difficulties of this transit, that led to both a number of problems and successful results, in particular the accession of these states to the European Union.

Historical aspects of the formation of statehood in the Czech Republic were studied by J. Zinko, S. Kalytko, O. Kravchuk, I. Pop (Narysy, 2017) and a number of other scholars. Slovak history, in particular the modern period, has become the object of research by M. Kril (Kril, 2006). Political aspects of state-building decisions are reflected in information sources of official state authorities, in particular the government (Spysok, 1993); (Spysok, 1998); (Spysok, 2002) and the parliament (Istoriia, 2004) of the Czech Republic, as well as the corresponding structures of the Slovak Republic (Stručná, 2019); (Slovak, 2019). Also important for understanding the peculiarities of the political systems of both countries was the study of the Constitutions (Konstytutsiia Ceskoi, 1992); (Konstytutsiia Slovatskoi, 1992), adopted on the eve of the division of both countries.

The **aim of the article** is to identify the main difficulties that arose before the Czech and Slovak Republics at the first stage of their state-building progress in the period from independence to accession to the EU.

The **task** was to analyze the state-building path in the Czech and Slovak Republics, identifying those problems that prevented them from quickly and qualitatively implementing the necessary reforms for the development of sovereign, democratic states with market economies.

The **research methods** were a comparative and systematic analysis of the processes of state-building progress, identifying the main difficulties in each of the mentioned countries-comparisons, as well as the principle of historicism.

Difficulties of the Czech path of statehood at the first stage. After gaining independence in the Czech Republic, the parliament, which was elected in 1992, continued to function. Given the fact that, according to the Constitution adopted in 1992, the Czech Republic is a parliamentary republic, therefore, the political architecture in the legislative body (the Chamber of Deputies consists of 200 people) is decisive in the formation of the executive branch of power - the government. It was this last parliamentary convocation, still joint with Slovakia with the legislative body, later became the first separate term in the Czech Republic with the beginning of the new year 1993 (Istoriia, 2004). Thus, in the architecture of this parliamentary convocation there were the following factions of political parties: «Civil Democratic Party - Christian Democratic Party» (with 76 seats); «Left Bloc» (35 seats); «Liberal Social Union» (16 seats); «Czechoslovak Social Democratic Party» (16 seats); «Christian Democratic Union - Czechoslovak People's Party» (15 seats); «Movement for Self-Governing Democracy - Union for Moravia and Silesia» (14 seats); «Union for the Republic - Republican Party of Czechoslovakia» (14 seats); «Public Democratic Alliance» (14 seats) (Přehled, 1992). The parliamentary coalition majority was formed by the right-center factions, which elected a new government headed by V. Klaus, which exercised its powers until new elections to the Chamber of Deputies (Spysok, 1993). It was on the government of Prime Minister V. Klaus that the entire burden of responsibility for the transition to democracy and the market in the new first stage of the Czech Republic fell. In addition, the president of the republic continued to be the head of the state still united with Slovakia, who was re-elected by the parliament on January 26, 1993, namely V. Havel.

The new Prime Minister V. Klaus and his government received a country with significant problems in the economic and social spheres, which they inherited from the previous socialist past (primarily due to the ineffectiveness of management under the «socialist system»), as well as from the joint federation with Slovakia. After all, on the one hand, in 1989-1990 after the «velvet revolution» the then sub-Soviet regime was replaced by a fairly sovereign, but joint with Slovakia, but with the

center in the Czech capital Prague, and on the other hand - each of the parties believed that the other had more benefits from such a joint stay in one state (Czech Socialist Federal Republic). Prague, as a large administrative center with a great history, became in this situation a kind of metropolis in such an «equal» federation with the Slovaks, which did not satisfy the interests of the political elites of the latter. The Czechs themselves, believing that the break with Slovakia, which in their opinion consumed more than it produced goods and services in the total GDP of the country, would be better off living in their own separate national state. Therefore, such a kind of «slope divorce» had the desired consequences for both of them.

The Czech government officials under the leadership of V. Klaus decided to carry out further management of their own national economy through complete liberalization of the economy, believing that the market should fix everything and it would put everything in its place. Obviously, in such a sharp and radical way it was impossible to miss the stage of «shock therapy», which would significantly affect the purchasing power of the country's citizens due to high inflation rates. Since many post-socialist countries (Poland, Hungary, the Baltic countries, etc.) adopted this phase of economic liberalization, the Czech Republic had to come to the market in such a harsh «shock» way. However, the Czech state, in the form of the government headed by V. Klaus, distanced itself from the effective and balanced regulation of these mechanisms of transition to the market, and this led to unforeseen negative consequences for the entire socio-economic sphere of Czech society. Ultimately, such a policy of free price release led to corresponding negative political sentiments in society, both towards specific government officials and towards the authorities as a whole. At the same time, those dozens of laws that were adopted by the parliamentary majority on the initiative of the V. Klaus government were quite ineffective.

A side effect of the lack of effective state regulation in the context of the transition to the market was the emergence of so-called «financial pyramids» in which citizens invested their savings, counting on quick and high dividends. Such fraudulent analogues of the banking system led to losses of funds by depositors. In particular, the so-called «Harvard Fund» deprived 40 thousand depositors of funds in the amount of 13 billion crowns, and another – in the amount of about 15 billion crowns (Narysy, 2017: 289). All this was a consequence of the fact that the government of V. Klaus did not privatize the banking system of the Czech Republic in order to prevent the transfer of national banks to the ownership of foreign companies, but kept the relevant banks under state control. It was these banks that provided loans for the purchase of state-owned enterprises in the context of privatization, which led to the accumulation of significant debts to such financial institutions. The accumulated debts of borrowers to the national banking system were not returned and this created a financial crisis throughout the country, which resulted in the bankruptcy of the respective banks. If the government of V. Klaus agreed to carry out the bankruptcy procedure for small banks, then it tried to save them for large ones by putting them up for sale to foreign investors. However, the latter did not want to buy large national Czech banks with existing debts, because the total amount of loans provided was about three annual budgets of the country. This state of affairs led to the fact that the government was forced to invest an amount of over 600 billion crowns to save these banks, which was about 60% of the annual budget of the Czech Republic at that time (Narysy, 2017: 289).

Despite this, by 1995 the situation in the economy had gradually stabilized, completing the difficult transition period and moving on to, albeit insignificant, growth in the main macroeconomic indicators.

In addition, the Czech Republic has never received loans to «third world» countries since Soviet times in the amount of 450 billion crowns, including from the Russian Federation (out of 100 billion crowns, only about 25 billion were returned in the form of obsolete military equipment in the late 1990s (Narysy, 2017: 288). It is obvious that these funds could have been used to rebuild the country's economy in the conditions of the crisis that existed at that time, but the government was never able to convince the borrowers to return the funds provided.

The first parliamentary elections in the Czech Republic at the level of the Chamber of Deputies were held on May 31 - June 1, 1996. The following political forces entered the parliament: «Civic Democratic Party» (68 seats); «Czech Social Democratic Party» (61 seats); «Communist Party of Bohemia and Moravia» (22 seats); «Christian Democratic Union - Czechoslovak People's Party» (18 seats); «Association for the Republic - Republican Party of Czechoslovakia (18 seats); Civic Democratic Alliance (13 seats) (Volby, 1996). The center-right parties received the majority of seats and, in cooperation with the Social Democrats, formed a corresponding government headed by the current Prime Minister V. Klaus. It is worth noting that the majority was very unstable and most often situational, since in fact it had 99 deputies out of 200 members of the corresponding Chamber.

The new government continued the market transformations adopted through a policy of liberalization, since its leader V. Klaus was a supporter of precisely such methods of economic transit of the country. Already in November of the same year, the first elections were held to the upper house of parliament – the Senate, which began its activities for the first time, since this institution was provided for by the Constitution adopted in 1992. The Senate consists of 81 deputies and performs mainly control and constituent functions (amend the Constitution, consider and approve the state budget and laws adopted by the Chamber of Deputies, etc.) (Konstytutsiia Ceskoi, 1992).

The new/old government inherited both some of the problems of its predecessors and already positive solutions, especially considering that the prime minister of the country, albeit under a new political architecture in parliament, continued to be the same V. Klaus, and the president – V. Havel.

The Czechs inherited the problem of the Sudetenland region, since on the eve of World War II this region was annexed by Nazi Germany to its Reich and Germans moved to it. After the deoccupation of this region and the final defeat of Germany in World War II, the new government evicted a significant number of Germans to their new territories, which led to certain social and demographic problems. The communist government in post-war Czechoslovakia in every way opposed its policy to the Germans, especially in the context of their responsibility for World War II and support for Nazism. In the end, although this issue was raised at the highest level, in particular by the President of the Czech Republic V. Havel, but it never found support among the broad masses of Czech society and remained unresolved in terms of compensation for losses between the German and Czech sides. A number of problems associated with the transformation period in the economic sphere, as well as a scandal regarding the financing of the coalition leader party (the Civic Democratic Party) and the consequences of the flood led to a political crisis that occurred the following year (1997) after the parliamentary elections. As a result of the socio-political and economic crisis, the government of V. Klaus resigned, after which a new temporary non-party government was formed on January 2, 1998, headed by the former chairman of the National Bank of the Republic J. Tošovský (Spysok, 1998). At the same time, presidential elections were held (January 20, 1998), which again became the incumbent head of state – V. Havel.

In June 1998, the second parliamentary elections to the lower house, the Chamber of Deputies, were held. According to their results, the following political party factions were elected to the legislative body of the Czech Republic (in order of increasing representation): «Freedom Union» (19 seats); «Christian Democratic Union - Czechoslovak People's Party» (20 seats); «Communist Party of Bohemia and Moravia» (24 seats); «Civic Democratic Party» (63 seats); «Czech Social Democratic Party» (74 seats) (Volby, 1998). After the elections, a political alliance was formed between the main political forces in the Chamber of Deputies, as a result of which a new government was formed in July 1998, headed by the leader of the Czech Social Democrats, M. Zeman, who served for the next four years (until July 2002).

It was during the presidency of V. Havel and the prime ministership of M. Zeman that the Czech Republic, together with Poland and Hungary, became full-fledged NATO member states (March 12, 1999). In general, this government did not have any special problems (both in economics and pol-

itics) in managing state affairs during this period, so this Cabinet served its full term, until the next parliamentary elections.

In July 2002, the next elections to the lower house of parliament were held. According to their results, the following political party factions entered the Chamber of Deputies: «Czech Social Democratic Party» (70 seats); «Civic Democratic Party» (58 seats); «Communist Party of Bohemia and Moravia» (41 seats); «Union of Freedom – Democratic Union» (31 seats); «Christian Democratic Union – Czechoslovak People's Party» (20 seats) (Volby, 2002).

With these results of the elections to the Chamber of Deputies of the Czech Republic, the party-leader of the race (namely «Czech Social Democratic Party») forms a government for the second time, headed by V. Špidla (Spysok, 2002). The very next month after the formation of the government, he was faced with a difficult task, namely to solve the problems associated with a significant flood in the country, which caused damage in the amount of more than 3 billion dollars. (Narysy, 2017: 295).

Already in early 2003, presidential elections were held, according to the results of which former Prime Minister V. Klaus became the head of state. It was during his term that the Czech Republic became a full member of the European Union on May 1, 2004.

Features of the Slovak practice of state-building progress. Slovakia separated from the state common with the Czech Republic (CSFR) and has been a sovereign state since January 1, 1993. According to the adopted constitution, Slovakia is a parliamentary republic (headed by the People's Council of 150 deputies), under which the government is formed by a majority vote in the legislative body.

Back in June 1992, elections were held in Slovakia, according to the results of which the following political parties gained the most support: «Movement for a Democratic Slovakia» (74 seats); «Party of the Democratic Left» (29 seats); «Christian Democratic Movement» (18 seats); «Slovak National Party» (15 seats); «Hungarian Christian Democratic Movement» (14 seats) (Slovenska, 1992).

Thus, the first government was formed by a mono-coalition majority, as a result of which the Prime Minister of Slovakia was V. Mečiar. The President of the Republic from the beginning of 1993 became M. Kováč. The political confrontation that arose between President M. Kováč and Prime Minister V. Mečiar led to the resignation of the latter. Under these conditions, a temporary Cabinet was created headed by V. Moravčýk.

The first parliamentary elections to the Slovak parliament were held in the fall of 1994. According to the results of these first parliamentary elections, the following political party factions entered the People's Council: «Movement for a Democratic Slovakia» (61 seats); «General Choice» (18 seats); (17 seats); «Christian Democratic Movement» (17 seats); «Democratic Union (Slovakia)» (15 seats); «Association of Workers of Slovakia» (13 seats); «Slovak National Party» (9 seats) (POČTY, 1994).

According to their results, a coalition was formed around the leader of the race («Movement for a Democratic Slovakia») and, accordingly, a government headed by the former leader – V. Mečiar, who holds power until the next parliamentary elections in 1998. His rule had quite authoritarian features, in particular, such methods as blackmail and pressure were used against political partners (Kril, 2006: 230). This led to dissatisfaction both within the parliament and among the broad public with the policy of V. Mečiar.

The adoption by Slovakia of the law on the state (Slovak) language in 1995 caused considerable indignation on the part of the Hungarian minority, which lives in the south of the country and constitutes 10.8% of the total population, which gave the latter grounds to defend their rights, including at the political level in the form of the so-called «Hungarian coalition». Finally, the relevant law was adopted in 1999, in particular, the language of national minorities had the right to be used in parallel with the state language in places where the latter densely live in an amount of more than 20% of the total population of the corresponding region (Kril, 2006: 235).

The economic and political upheavals of the transition period were reflected in the mood of society, in particular in relation to the head of state. Thus, in May 1995, the parliament did not change the

decision to dismiss President M. Kováč, who was able to complete his term by March 1998. During this period, the acting president was the current Prime Minister V. Mečiar, who continued to exercise his rule using authoritarian methods, which caused indignation both from society and the international community, in particular from the EU. Such methods of rule by V. Mečiar pushed Slovakia away from future membership in this Union, in particular, the latter even suspended negotiations on the first country's accession to it.

According to the results of the September 1998 elections, the following political forces entered the People's Council of the Slovak Republic: «Slovak Democratic Coalition» (42 seats); «Party of Civic Understanding» (13 seats); «Movement for a Democratic Slovakia» (43 seats); «Party of the Democratic Left» (23 seats); «Hungarian Coalition Party» (15 seats); «Slovak National Party» (14 seats) (Sutovec, 2019: 267). This convocation of the People's Council formed a coalition of parliamentary factions and a new government headed by M. Dziurinda (Stručná, 2019). It was this government that began to actively implement market and democratic reforms in Slovakia throughout its term.

In January 1999, the parliament adopted an amendment to the Constitution of the Republic, according to which the country's president would be elected by voters at the national level. In May 1999, the first national presidential elections were held, in which former Prime Minister V. Mečiar also ran, but he was defeated, and R. Šušter won (Stručná, 2019). It was this government (parliamentary majority, government, and president) that, in its political synergy, pursued a course toward the European Union and NATO, implementing the democratic and market reforms necessary for this. In addition, in 1999, Slovakia received 4.5 tons of gold as a result of the division of property after the separation of the country it shared with the Czech Republic.

This situation in the political architecture continued until the next parliamentary elections in September 2002. According to the election results, the following political party factions entered the parliament: «Movement for a Democratic Slovakia» (36 seats); «Slovak Democratic and Christian Union» (28 seats); «Course – Social Democracy» (25 seats); «Hungarian Coalition Party» (20 seats); «Christian Democratic Movement» (15 seats); «Alliance of New Citizens» (15 seats); «Communist Party of Slovakia» (11 seats) (Slovenska, 2002). This convocation formed a parliamentary coalition and, accordingly, a government headed by the then Prime Minister M. Džurinda (Slovak, 2019).

The new government inherited a number of problems from the previous period, including the following areas: healthcare, judiciary, education, pensions, social sphere, etc. (Kril, 2006: 232). In addition, the implementation of rather harsh economic reforms by the government led to a temporary decline in the standard of living, and therefore increased negative social sentiments among voters. Against this background, the media also published the abuse of office by the Minister of Finance P. Rusko, which caused outrage and the removal of this official from office (Kril, 2006: 233).

In April 2004, the second nationwide presidential election was held in Slovakia, according to the results of which the incumbent head of state R. Šušter gave way to the former speaker of the parliament I. Hašparovych. It was during his presidency that the Slovak Republic became a full member of NATO on March 29, 2004, and a month later (May 1) – a member of the EU.

Discussion. Considering the peculiarities of the state-building progress of the Czech and Slovak Republics and the identified problems in this process, related to both subjective and objective circumstances of transit, it would be appropriate to consider such transformations in a number of post-socialist countries, in particular in the countries of Eastern Europe, especially those that became members in the same 2004 (Poland, Hungary, Slovenia, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, etc.). Such an extended comparative analysis would make it possible to consider the state-building processes in the countries of Eastern Europe with the identification of common between them, as well as distinctive difficulties, in particular in terms of the implementation of economic, political and legal reforms by national elites. There is also a need to outline the legacy left by the former USSR in these countries, with an analysis of its further role (burdensome or favorable) in the further state-building of these countries, in particular in terms of the development/decline of national economies.

Conclusions. Thus, during the implementation of the first stage of state formation in both republics there were both similar and different difficulties. The first ones include the objective conditions of the countries transit to a market economy through privatization, which led to mass dissatisfaction in society with this «shock» process. Distinctive phenomena in the state formation process were that the Czech Republic immediately lowered prices and later allowed banks to provide loans, which entailed their non-return and bankruptcy of many banks and financing of debts from the state budget. In addition, the Czech Republic inherited the problem of the Sudetenland, which to some extent affected relations with its largest neighbor, Germany, as well as the failure to repay a significant amount of foreign loans to «third world» countries. However, the resolution of economic and international challenges later made it possible for the Czech Republic to become a member of NATO (1999) and the EU (2004). In Slovakia, economic problems, unlike in the Czech Republic, were of the opposite nature, namely political. In particular, the autocratic style of government of Prime Minister V. Mečiar significantly hampered the development of both democratic and market processes in the country (in contrast to the liberal government of V. Klaus in the Czech Republic), which made it impossible to develop the country qualitatively in the first period, especially during his reign in 1993-1998. Only after V. left power Mečiar and the change of coalition and government to a pro-democratic one, the country embarked on a democratic path and later became a member of NATO and the EU.

References:

1. Istoriiia parlamentaryzmu ta cheskoii konstytutsiinosti (2004). (History of parliamentarism and Czech constitutionalism). URL: <https://www.psp.cz/sqw/hp.sqw?k=697> (in Czech).
2. Konstytutsiia Ceskoii Respubliki (1992). (Constitution of the Czech Republic). URL: <https://www.psp.cz/docs/laws/constitution.html> (in Czech).
3. Konstytutsiia Slovatskoii Respubliki (1992). (Constitution of the Slovak Republic). URL: https://web.archive.org/web/20190806163855/https://www.slov-lex.sk/documents/10184/493489/460_1992_1.pdf/716c7f51-7b5b-416f-9fbc-f09b4dcb2127 (in Slovak).
4. Kril M. Istoriiia Slovachchyny (2006). (History of Slovakia): Navch. posibnyk. Lviv : Vydavnychiy tsentr LNU im. Ivana Franka. 264 s. (in Ukrainian).
5. Narysy istorii Chekhii (2017). (Essays on the history of the Czech Republic)/Zinko Yu., Kalytko S., Kravchuk O., Pop I. Navchalnyi posibnyk dlia studentiv vyshchyykh navchalnykh zakladiv. Vinnytsia : TOV »Nilan-LTD», 464 s. (in Ukrainian).
6. POČTY PLATNÝCH HLASOV PRE POLITICKÉ STRANY (1994) [NUMBERS OF VALID VOTES FOR POLITICAL PARTIES]. URL: <https://web.archive.org/web/20090325085446/http://www.statistics.sk/volby98/1994/volby22.htm> (In Slovak).
7. Přehled členů vlády (1992) (Overview of government members). URL: <https://web.archive.org/web/20210417011116/https://www.vlada.cz/cz/clenove-vlady/historie-minulych-vlad/prehled-vlad-cr/1990-1992-csfr/marian-calfa-1/prehled-ministru-24628/> (in Czech).
8. Stručná história slovenského parlamentarizmu (do roku 1992) (2019). (A brief history of Slovak parliamentarism). URL: <https://www.nrsr.sk/web/default.aspx?sid=nrsr/historia> (in Slovak).
9. Spysok chleniv Uriadu Cheskoii Respubliki (1993). (List of members of the Government of the Czech Republic). URL: <https://vlada.gov.cz/cz/clenove-vlady/historie-minulych-vlad/prehled-vlad-cr/1993-2007-cr/vaclav-klaus-1/prehled-ministru-24631/> (in Czech).
10. Spysok chleniv Uriadu Cheskoii Respubliki (1998). (List of members of the Government of the Czech Republic). URL: <https://vlada.gov.cz/cz/clenove-vlady/historie-minulych-vlad/prehled-vlad-cr/1993-2007-cr/josef-tosovsky/prehled-ministru-24633/> (in Czech).
11. Spysok chleniv Uriadu Cheskoii Respubliki (2002). (List of members of the Government of the Czech Republic). URL: <https://vlada.gov.cz/cz/clenove-vlady/historie-minulych-vlad/prehled-vlad-cr/1993-2007-cr/vladimir-spidla/prehled-ministru-24636/> (in Czech).
12. Slovak Data Project (2019). URL: https://sites.google.com/site/marekhlavac/slovak_data_project (in Slovak).

13. Slovenska Narodna Rada (1992). (Slovak National Council). URL: <https://web.archive.org/web/20210421142536/https://www.nrsr.sk/dl/Browser/Document?documentId=151> (In Slovak).
14. Slovenska Narodna Rada (2002). (Slovak National Council). URL: <http://www.statistics.sk/volby98/2002/volby22.htm>
15. Sutovec, Milan (2019). Politické Slovensko : encyklopedická príručka : aktéri, dokumenty, inštitúcie, politické strany, udalosti [Political Slovakia: encyclopedic guide: actors, documents, institutions, political parties, events]. Bratislava : Slovart, 2019. 487 s. (In Slovak).
16. Volby do Poslanecké sněmovny Parlamentu České Republiky konané ve dnech (1996) (Elections to the Chamber of Deputies of the Parliament of the Czech Republic held in days). URL: <https://web.archive.org/web/20210721083024/https://volby.cz/pls/ps1996/u4> (in Czech).
17. Volby do Poslanecké sněmovny Parlamentu České Republiky konané ve dnech (1998) (Elections to the Chamber of Deputies of the Parliament of the Czech Republic held in days). URL: <https://web.archive.org/web/20220313234627/https://volby.cz/pls/ps1998/u4> (in Czech).
18. Volby do Poslanecké sněmovny Parlamentu České Republiky (2002) (Elections to the Chamber of Deputies of the Czech Republic). URL: <https://padesatprocent.cz/cz/statistiky/zastoupeni-zen-amuzu-v-politice/poslanecka-snemovna/ps-2002> (in Czech).

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-23>

POLITICAL ASPECTS AND CHALLENGES OF UKRAINE'S EUROPEAN INTEGRATION

Nadiia Kichera,

*PhD in Political Science, Associate Professor at the Department of Political Science
and Public Administration, Uzhhorod National University (Uzhhorod, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0002-4998-7526

nadiia.kichera@uzhnu.edu.ua

Abstract. «Integration» in translation from the Latin means «integration» – restoration, unification into a whole. The term «economic integration» is characteristic for describing modern international politics and processes of regional and global rapprochement. Integration processes began in Europe after the Second World War, when joint efforts were necessary for rebuilding, to ensure peace and security on the continent. Thus, begins the process of institutionalizing a united Europe, culminating in the formation of the European Union. One of the common policies of the Union is the EU's foreign policy, toward third countries which includes cooperation with the possibility of further integration as a full member of the community. Cooperation between Ukraine and the EU began with the Partnership and Cooperation Agreement and reached the stage of Ukraine receiving the status of a candidate country and announcing the start of pre-accession negotiations.

Key words: integration, political integration, economic integration, agreement, partnership, European Union, Ukraine.

Introduction. The concept of «integration» in translation from the Latin «integration» means restoration, unification into a whole. The Cambridge dictionary provides the following definitions of integration: it is the action or process of successfully uniting or mixing with different groups of people; it is the action or process of effectively combining two or more things. As one example of such processes, the dictionary gives the signing of the Treaty of Rome – «the signing of the Treaty of Rome was the greatest event in the annals of European integration» (Cambridge dictionary). The Political Science Encyclopedic Dictionary defines «political integration» as a set of political processes aimed at the consolidation, merger of social, political, military, economic structures or ethnic groups within one state or several states in order to counteract destructive internal and external factors (Vilkov, 2004: 236-237).

The term «economic integration» is characteristic of modern world politics and processes of convergence. This term is also characterized by a plurality of definitions, which is logical given the possibilities and forms of economic cooperation. But in this case, integration is not only cooperation, it is unification, as well as relations and processes at the micro and macroeconomic levels, from a free trade zone to full economic integration with a single economic policy and common regulatory mechanisms (Petasiuk, 2020: 125-130). The definition of the concept by Michel Pebro is apt. He considers integration to be a complex process of interaction between states, characterized by two elements: legal form and economic content. In the international context, the term «integration» began to be used in the first half of the twentieth century, namely from the 1930s. (Trykhlіb, 2016: 101) and became widespread in the middle of the century. The theoretical concepts underlying the concept at that time concerned primarily economic integration and were developed by German, Swedish and American economists (Prykhodko, 2015: 93).

Main part. The aim of the article is a detailed analysis of Ukraine's European integration progress towards obtaining candidate country status and the announcement of the opening of the pre-accession negotiations process as an important guarantee of post-war recovery and development. To achieve this goal, it is important to perform such research tasks as a multifaceted interpretation of the category

of «integration», an analysis of the regularities of the procedure and facts of the enlargement of the European Union, and the identification of the main stages in Ukraine's European integration progress, accompanying opportunities, obstacles, and challenges. The implementation of research tasks is impossible without the use of analysis methods to understand the essence, causes, prerequisites, features and prospects of integration processes in Europe, documents studying methods, to generalize the regulatory and legal basis of the processes of European integration, which began with the first treaties in the 1950s, and the regulatory framework of Ukraine's integration progress.

Results and their discussion. Integration processes are taking place all over the world, primarily where the necessary objective conditions have been created. However, they are taking place most dynamically and consistently in Europe, in particular due to the formation and long-term successful functioning of a unique regional integration entity – the European Union (*European Union*). The corresponding integration processes began in Europe after the Second World War, when joint efforts were needed to rebuild, ensure peace and security on the continent. Thus began the process of institutionalizing a united Europe, which was accompanied not only by constant interaction, but also by rivalry between the founding countries and future members of the European Communities. But, as Dutch historian and political philosopher Luuk van Middelaar believes, it is precisely because of this that Europe has constantly evolved (Middelaar, 2021). The challenges of ensuring peace and stability are still relevant today, in particular due to the Russian-Ukrainian war and other sources of instability caused by the Russian aggressor. In view of this, the issue of Ukraine's integration into the common European space is more relevant than ever.

The formation of a united Europe began after a long discussion and agreement between the participating countries and the signing of the Treaty of Paris establishing the European Coal and Steel Community (ECSC) – 1951), Treaties of Rome – 1957, establishing the European Economic Community (EEC) and the European Atomic Energy Community (EAEC, otherwise known as «Euratom»). The objectives of the communities were to harmonize economic development, sustainable economic growth, strive for closer cooperation between member states, establish common customs tariffs and implement a common trade policy, implement a common agricultural policy, and standardize the national legislation of member states to the extent necessary for the functioning of the common market. The communities were also open to new members.

The growth in the number of member states began in 1973, when Denmark, Ireland and the United Kingdom officially joined the European Communities. Accordingly, a Europe of nine was formed. Greece became the tenth member of the European Community in 1981. The paths to membership of some countries of the community turned out to be quite long and difficult, the prerequisites and factors of integration were not always of an economic nature. In particular, only the fall of the dictatorship opened the way to the Community for Spain and Portugal. In addition, an obstacle to the integration of these countries was the significant gap between the economic development of both candidate countries and the EEC. Spain and Portugal became the Community members on 1 January 1986, while the negotiations between these countries lasted the longest – 76 and 80 months respectively. The next waves of EU enlargement occurred in 1995, when, after the Maastricht Treaty and the formation of the European Union as such, Sweden, Finland and Austria became full members of the community. The next wave of enlargement took place in two stages, as a result of which the participants of the Luxembourg (58 months of negotiations) and Helsinki (36 months of negotiations, with the exception of Bulgaria and Romania) negotiating groups became members of the EU. In particular, in 2004, Poland, Hungary, the Czech Republic, Slovenia, Estonia, Cyprus, Latvia, Lithuania, Slovakia, Malta became the EU member states. In 2007, Bulgaria and Romania joined the EU. The last country to join the EU was Croatia, which fulfilled all the necessary conditions in 69 months and in 2013 was already a full member of the Union. In recent years, the EU has been characterized by not only integration,

but also disintegration trends in quantitative terms due to the withdrawal of the United Kingdom from the Union – Brexit. Western Balkans countries, Ukraine, and Moldova are waiting for their turn to join the EU.

The EU accession procedure is a complex path that includes several stages, a number of steps, and a methodology based on the Copenhagen criteria (EUR-Lex. *Accession criteria*), which include stable democracy, the rule of law, a functioning market economy, and the adoption of EU legislation. The main accession steps include the submission of an application by the country, a decision by the European Commission on the applicant, an anonymous decision by the Member States to grant candidate status, the opening of negotiations with the support of the Member States, followed by the approval of the negotiating framework by the Council of the EU and their final approval by the European Council; the organization and holding of the first intergovernmental conference; the review of legislation; opening and closing of clusters of chapters of the EU *Acquis communautaire*; signing and ratification of the Accession Treaty. Thematic clusters for accession negotiations include: fundamental issues; internal market; competitiveness and inclusive growth; green deal and sustainable links between countries; resources, agriculture and cohesion; foreign relations.

The external expansion of the Community is objectively accompanied by internal consolidation, the main features of which are the internal market and the four freedoms (free movement of goods, capital, services and people) (EUR-Lex. *Free movement of goods*), the protection of fundamental values – freedom, democracy, the rule of law, high standards, the Schengen Agreement and monetary union (a single currency – the euro), joint enhanced cooperation in the field of foreign policy, security and defense, support for development processes in the world, etc.

One of the EU's policy instruments, particularly with regard to non-member or third countries, is the association agreement. This is a type of agreement that defines the legal framework for cooperation between them. The main areas of cooperation within the association agreement are political, trade, social, cultural and security. The first association agreement was signed between the European Economic Community (EEC) and Greece (EUR-Lex. *63/106/EEC*). The same year, an agreement was signed with Turkey. Cooperation agreements are concluded by the EU within the framework of the European Neighbourhood Policy (ENP) (*The Diplomatic Service, The European Neighbourhood Policy*) – for the eastern neighbors and the Stabilization and association process (SAA) (EUR-Lex. *Stabilisation and association process*) – for the countries of the Balkan peninsula.

The Ukraine-EU Association Agreement was signed in 2014 and entered into force in 2017, but the history of bilateral relations is much longer and dates back to Ukraine's independence. The European Communities recognized Ukraine's independence and sovereignty immediately after the referendum, and Ukraine's official position towards the EU was formulated in 1993 by the Resolution of the Verkhovna Rada «The Main Directions of Ukraine's Foreign Policy» (*Pro Osnovni napriamky zovnishnoi polityky Ukrainy*). Since 1993, the European Commission Representation (Predstavnytstvo...) has been operating in Ukraine. In addition, Ukraine was the first CIS country to sign the Partnership and Cooperation Agreement with the EU (Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy. *Uhoda pro partnerstvo i spivrobitnytstvo*). The Agreement was signed on June 14, 1994, and ratified by the Verkhovna Rada on November 10 of the same year. The Agreement entered into force on 1 March 1998, after ratification by the parliaments of all member states. Accordingly, the main priorities for cooperation were identified within the framework of the Agreement, including energy, trade and investment, justice and home affairs, approximation of Ukrainian legislation to EU legislation, environmental protection, transport, cross-border cooperation, and cooperation in the fields of science, technology and space. The Partnership and Cooperation Agreement was signed for a ten years period.

On November 28, 1994, the heads of government and state of the EU member states signed the EU Common Position on Ukraine, and on February 26, 1996, the EU Action Plan on Ukraine was approved. These documents became the regulatory and legal basis for regulating bilat-

eral relations between Ukraine and the EU. In addition, the technical assistance program TACIS (Technical Assistance to the Commonwealth of Independent States) – a European Union program to assist the newly independent states of Eastern Europe and Central Asia in the transition period, was extended to Ukraine.

Institutionally, bilateral cooperation was facilitated by the EU-Ukraine Cooperation Council, the EU-Ukraine Cooperation Committee, the Parliamentary Cooperation Committee (a forum for political dialogue between EU and Ukrainian parliamentarians), and the Senior Officials Committee (prepares an assessment of progress in the implementation of the Association Agenda). The Ukrainian part of the EU-Ukraine Cooperation Council was established in accordance with the Decree of the President of Ukraine of February 24, 1998 «On ensuring the implementation of the Partnership and Cooperation Agreement between Ukraine and the European Communities (European Union) (Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy. *Prohrama intehratsii Ukrainy do Yevropeiskoho Soiuzu*) and improving the mechanism of cooperation with the European Communities (European Union)» (Rada...). The Council met once a year. Current work was carried out by a Committee, which was also established in 1998. Depending on the area of cooperation, four subcommittees have been established within the Committee: on trade and investment, finance, economics and statistics, customs, transport cooperation, combating migration, money laundering and drug trafficking, energy, civil nuclear sector, environmental protection, transport, telecommunications, science and technology, education and training.

Coordination of bilateral relations took place within the framework of Ukraine-EU summits. The first summit was held on September 5, 1997 in Kyiv. The last, 24th Summit took place in Kyiv on February 3, 2023, with the participation of the President of Ukraine Volodymyr Zelenskyy and the President of the European Council Charles Michel and the President of the European Commission Ursula von der Leyen (Spilna zaiava...). The next, 25th Summit is scheduled for June 2025 (Kostina, 2025).

The Strategy for Ukraine's Integration into the EU was approved by the decree of the President of Ukraine dated June 11, 1998. The document stated that Ukraine's strategic goal is to gain full membership, and the medium-term goal is to gain associate membership. Short-term, medium-term and long-term priorities in Ukraine-EU relations were also defined in the Programme for Ukraine's Integration into the European Union, approved on September 14, 2000. As of the 2000s, the priority areas of cooperation between Ukraine and the EU were the energy sector (energy sector reform, efficiency of energy transportation, nuclear safety), trade (Ukraine's accession to the WTO), justice and home affairs (harmonization of legislation, border management), environment (implementation of Kyoto Protocol standards), transport (integration into trans-European transport corridors).

The EU's eastward expansion has presented bilateral cooperation with new challenges and opportunities, requiring a number of changes and additions. Therefore, in February 2005, the Ukraine-EU Action Plan was approved – a political document for a period of three years, which significantly expands bilateral cooperation between Ukraine and the EU, containing a list of Ukraine's commitments in the field of strengthening democracy, combating corruption, structural economic reforms, and developing cooperation in sectoral areas, including education and science. This document was extremely important, as it included the start of negotiations on concluding a new basic agreement to replace the PCA, which expired in 2008. The negotiation process on a new basic agreement began on March 5, 2007. Therefore, the PCA was extended until the conclusion of a new agreement.

After the completion of the Action Plan, it was envisaged that both sides would assess its implementation and, consequently, decide on the legal basis for further cooperation between Ukraine and the EU. In 2007, the Agreement on the Facilitation of Visas for Citizens of Ukraine was signed, ratified in 2008 (Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy. *Uhoda mizh Ukrainoiu ta Yevropeiskym Spivtovarystvom...*), and the Ukraine-EU Action Plan in the field of justice, freedom and security was adopted. After Ukraine joined the WTO in 2008, negotiations began on the establishment of a deep and comprehensive free trade area between Ukraine and the EU. A new EU strategy for Ukraine was approved

for the period 2007-2013, and in 2008, a new model of cooperation began in the Eastern Partnership format (component of the EU Neighbourhood Policy, which is the EU's framework policy towards the Eastern Neighbourhood countries, which officially began with the Eastern Partnership Summit in Prague on 7 May 2009) (Eastern Partnership. *Enlargement and Eastern Neighbourhood*).

The Eastern Partnership is an integral part of the European Neighbourhood Policy, which operates at several levels: summits with the participation of heads of state and government of the EU Member States and partner countries; meetings of foreign ministers of the EU Member States and partner countries (discussing issues of multilateral sectoral cooperation and general development of the EP); thematic platforms (democracy, good governance and stability; economic integration and convergence with EU policies; energy security; people-to-people contacts); Flagship initiatives (integrated border management, promotion of small and medium-sized businesses, increasing energy efficiency, environmental management and prevention of natural and man-made disasters); Civil Society Forum (broad involvement of the non-governmental sector); parliamentary dimension (provided by the Euronest Parliamentary Assembly) (Ievropeiska intehratsiia. *Pro Skhidne partnerstvo*).

In September 2008, at the Paris Summit, Ukraine and the EU agreed to conclude a new agreement in the form of an Association Agreement, the preparation and initialing of which in 2011-2012 was a significant achievement in bilateral relations. Since 2009, after the entry into force of the Lisbon Treaty, the Delegation of the European Commission has been transformed into the Delegation of the European Union to Ukraine (Predstavnytstvo...). The events in Ukraine in 2013-2014 affected bilateral relations, however, after the political changes of 2014, the pro-European course of our state was finally determined, and the economic and political parts of the Association Agreement were signed and ratified by the Verkhovna Rada of Ukraine and the European Parliament, which entered into force on September 1, 2017 (Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy. *Uhoda pro asotsiatsiiu mizh Ukrainoi...*). The Agreement is the largest regulatory legal act signed by Ukraine.

In 2017, the fifth Eastern Partnership summit was also held, which resulted in the adoption of a Joint Declaration and the formulation of «20 Expected Achievements of the Eastern Partnership by 2020» (*Porivnialnyi analiz*: 4). Among the priorities are broad interaction with civil society organizations, non-discrimination and gender equality, media independence, small and medium-sized businesses, financial infrastructure, jobs at the local and regional levels, harmonization of digital markets, rule of law, fight against corruption, judiciary, reform of the public administration system, security, energy efficiency, energy supply, use of renewable energy, reduction of greenhouse gas emissions, environment and adaptation to climate change, visa liberalization, mobility, youth, education, culture, Eastern Partnership School, Research and Innovation.

The course towards full membership in the EU and NATO was set in February 2019, after the Verkhovna Rada of Ukraine made relevant amendments to the Constitution. Regrettably, Ukraine's progress towards European integration was accelerated by the full-scale Russian invasion. On February 28, 2022, the President of Ukraine signed an application for Ukraine's accession to the European Union, and on June 23 of the same year, Ukraine received the status of a candidate for EU membership with seven recommendations, the implementation of which became a prerequisite for the opening of membership negotiations. These criteria are a number of important reforms for Ukraine, in particular: reform of the Constitutional Court, continuation of judicial reform, anti-corruption and appointment of the head of the Specialized Anti-Corruption Prosecutor's Office, fight against money laundering, implementation of the anti-oligarchic law, harmonization of audiovisual (media, advertising) legislation with European legislation, amendment of legislation on national minorities (strengthening the protection and implementation of minority rights). In 2023, Ukraine conducted a self-screening of the compliance of national legislation with EU law. In November 2023, the European Commission published the Progress Report on Ukraine (Robochyi dokument...). On December 14, 2023, the European Union decided to open negotiations with Ukraine, respectively, in February 2024.

The Government of Ukraine approves the Plan for the Implementation of the European Commission's Recommendations for Each Negotiation Chapter in Accordance with the Enlargement Methodology. In June 2024, Negotiating Frameworks were approved for Ukraine and Moldova.

The first intergovernmental conference in connection with the opening of negotiations took place on June 25, 2024, and bilateral screening meetings began in July. Accordingly, in October 2024, the European Commission published another report on Ukraine, the Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions on EU Enlargement Policy. According to the European Commission's assessment, Ukraine has made significant progress in reforms, but the Commission also identified areas on which Ukraine should continue to work within each cluster.

Obtaining candidate status means large-scale reforms and significant opportunities, including financial ones for the transformation of the legal system, society, and economy, joining the EU Instrument for Pre-Accession Assistance (IPA), and access to European Union programs and initiatives. Ukraine is associated with fourteen European Union programs, including Horizon Europe, EURATOM Research and Training, Digital Europe, Fiscalis, Customs, Creative Europe, EU4Health, Life, Single Market, Union Civil Protection Mechanism, Connecting Europe Facility, Union Anti-Fraud, Justice, and Citizens, Equality, Rights and Values. Organizations and individuals from Ukraine can also take advantage of opportunities under the Erasmus+ and European Solidarity Corps programs. Ukraine participates in several Interreg programs and is a member of the EU macro-regional strategy for the Danube region. In addition, since March 2024, in order to provide Ukraine with stable and flexible support, the European Union has created a special financial instrument for the period 2024-2027 – the Ukraine Facility (*The Ukraine Facility...*) as a tool to promote the recovery, reconstruction and modernization of Ukraine, including on the path to European integration.

Conclusion. Thus, Ukraine is confidently trying to approach its main foreign policy goal – to integrate into the European space and become a reliable component of the European Union. Since 2014, a new promising stage in bilateral relations between Ukraine and the European Union has begun. This is not only close cooperation, but also guarantees of integration formation for member states and a number of advantages for candidate countries. For Ukraine, it is also cooperation in the field of security policy, which is extremely important in times of war. Membership in the European Union also means integration into a single economic space, the appropriate introduction of standards, increased competitiveness and an improved investment climate, as well as significant reforms to strengthen democracy and civil society, including the fight against corruption, constitutional, judicial, electoral reforms, public administration reforms, and decentralization. The successful implementation of these reforms will be the key to the reconstruction, development, and prosperity of the state in the post-war perspective.

References:

1. Delegation of the European Union to Ukraine. https://www.eeas.europa.eu/delegations/ukraine_en
2. Eastern Partnership. *Enlargement and Eastern Neighbourhood*. European Commission. https://enlargement.ec.europa.eu/european-neighbourhood-policy/eastern-partnership_en
3. EUR-Lex. 63/106/EEC: *Council Decision on the conclusion of the Agreement establishing an Association between the European Economic Community and Greece*. Access to European Union law. <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/eli/dec/1963/106/oj>
4. EUR-Lex. *Accession criteria (Copenhagen criteria)*. Access to European Union law. https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri=LEGISSUM:accession_criteria_copenhagen
5. EUR-Lex. *Free movement of goods*. Access to European Union law. <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/EN/legal-content/glossary/free-movement-of-goods.html>
6. EUR-Lex. *Stabilisation and association process*. Access to European Union law. <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/EN/legal-content/glossary/stabilisation-and-association-process.html>

7. EUR-Lex. *Treaty of Paris establishing the European Coal and Steel Community*. <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/LexUriServ/LexUriServ.do?uri=CELEX:11951K:EN:PDF>
8. European Union. https://european-union.europa.eu/index_en?prefLang=uk
9. Ievropeiska intehtatsiia. Pro Skhidne partnerstvo. https://i-lug.gov.ua/external_relations/euro-integration-element/shidne-partnerstvo [in Ukrainian].
10. Integration. Meaning of integration in English. In *Cambridge dictionary*, from <https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/integration>
11. Kostina, I. (2025, Liutyi, 22). Vuriadi povidomyly pro terminy provedennia samitu Ukraina-Yes ta Rady asotsiatsii. *Yevropeiska pravda*. <https://www.eurointegration.com.ua/news/2025/02/19/7205399/> [in Ukrainian].
12. Middelaar, L. (2021). Nova polityka Yevropy: desiat rokiv politychnykh kryz / Per. z anh. Oleksiia Panycha. K.: DUKh I LITERA. 408 s. [in Ukrainian].
13. Petasiuk, O.I. (2020). Politychna ta ekonomichna intehtatsiia v hlobalnu epokhu. *Rehionalni studii*, №20, s. 125–130. <http://www.regionalstudies.uzhnu.uz.ua/archive/20/23.pdf> [in Ukrainian].
14. Porivnialnyi analiz «20 ochikuvanykh dosiahnen Skhidnoho partnerstva do 2020 r.» z polozheniamy Uhody pro asotsiatsiiu: yakoiu ye dodana vartist dlia vidnosyn Ukraina-Yes? Analitychnyi dokument. Doslidzhennia vykonane ekspertamy Ukrainskoi natsionalnoi platformy Forumu hromadianskoho suspilstva Skhidnoho partnerstva / Pid redaktsiieiu Yu.Vdovenka. 40 s. https://www.civic-synergy.org.ua/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/Web_ua_AAEap-deliverables_civic_synergy_ua_2018.pdf [in Ukrainian].
15. Predstavnytstvo Yevropeiskoho Soiuzu v Ukraini. <https://www.eeas.europa.eu/ukraine/pro-nas-uk?s=232> [in Ukrainian].
16. Pro Osnovni napriamky zovnishnoi polityky Ukrainy. Postanova Verkhovnoi Rady Ukrainy vid 2 lypnia 1993 r. *Vidomosti Verkhovnoi Rady Ukrainy*, 1993, №37. <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/3360-12#Text> [in Ukrainian].
17. Prykhodko, I. V. (2015). Teoretychni kontseptsii mizhnarodnoi ekonomichnoi intehtatsii. Ekonomichnyi analiz: zb. nauk. prats / Ternopilskyi natsionalnyi ekonomichnyi universytet; redkol.: V. A. Derii (holov. red.) ta in. Ternopil: Vydavnycho-polihrafichnyi tsentr Ternopils'koho natsionalnoho ekonomichnoho universytetu «Ekonomichna dumka», Tom 19, № 1, S. 91-100 [in Ukrainian].
18. Radazpytanspivrobitnytstva mizh Ukrainoiu ta Yes. Ministerstvo ekonomiky Ukrainy. <https://me.gov.ua/Documents/MappedDetails?title=RadaZPitanSpivrobitnitstvaMizhUkrainoiuTaYes&isSpecial=true> [in Ukrainian].
19. Robochyi dokument personalu Komisii. Zvit shchodo Ukrainy za 2023 r. https://eu-ua.kmu.gov.ua/wp-content/uploads/22506-SWD_2023_699-Ukraine-report_ENG-UKR.pdf [in Ukrainian].
20. Spilna zaiava za pidsumkami 24-ho samitu Ukraina – Yes. Prezydent Ukrainy. Ofitsiine internet-predstavnytstvo. <https://www.president.gov.ua/news/spilna-zayava-za-pidsumkami-24-go-samitu-ukrayina-yes-80765> [in Ukrainian].
21. The Diplomatic Service of the European Union. *The European Neighbourhood Policy (ENP)*. https://www.eeas.europa.eu/eeas/european-neighbourhood-policy_en
22. The Ukraine Facility. European Commission. https://commission.europa.eu/topics/eu-solidarity-ukraine/eu-assistance-ukraine/ukraine-facility_en
23. Trykhl'ib, K.O. (2016). Intehtatsiia: sutnist ta osoblyvosti. Yevropeiska intehtatsiia v konteksti suchasnoi heopolityky: zbirnyk naukovykh statei za materialamy nauk. konferentsii (Kharkiv, 24 trav. 2016 r.). Kharkiv, s. 100–105. https://dspace.nlu.edu.ua/bitstream/123456789/11314/1/Trykhl'ib_100-105.pdf [in Ukrainian].
24. Vilkov, Yu.S. (2004). Intehtatsiia politychna. In *Politolohichni entsyklopedychnyi slovnyk* / Uporiadnyk V. P. Horbatenko. Za red. Yu.S. Shemchushenka, V.D. Babkina, V.P. Horbatenka. 2-he vydannia, dopovnene i pereroblene. K.: Heneza, 736 s. S. 236–237 [in Ukrainian].
25. Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy. *Prohrama intehtatsii Ukrainy do Yevropeiskoho Soiuzu*. Verkhovna Rada Ukrainy. <https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/n0001100-00#Text> [in Ukrainian].

26. Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy. *Uhoda mizh Ukrainoiu ta Yevropeiskym Spivtovarystvom pro sproshchennia oformlennia viz.* Verkhovna Rada Ukrainy. https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/994_850#Text [in Ukrainian].
27. Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy. *Uhoda pro asotsiatsiiu mizh Ukrainoiu, z odnii storony, ta Yevropeiskym Soiuzom, Yevropeiskym spivtovarystvom z atomnoi enerhii i yikhnimy derzhavamy-chlenamy, z inshoi storony.* Verkhovna Rada Ukrainy. https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/984_011#Text [in Ukrainian].
28. Zakonodavstvo Ukrainy. *Uhoda pro partnerstvo i spivrobitnytstvo mizh Ukrainoiu i Yevropeiskymy Spivtovarystvamy ta yikh derzhavamy-chlenamy.* Verkhovna Rada Ukrainy. https://zakon.rada.gov.ua/laws/show/998_012#Text [in Ukrainian].

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-24>

POLITICAL RESPONSIBILITY OF THE POLITICAL CLASS OF UKRAINE IN THE CONTEXT OF RELATIONS BETWEEN SOCIETY AND GOVERNMENT

Yaroslav Lazebnyk,

*Postgraduate Student at the Department of Social Sciences and Humanities,
Private Higher Education Establishment “European University”*

(Kyiv, Ukraine)

ORCID ID: 0009-0009-5175-6960

lazebnykyaroslav@gmail.com

Abstract. The article provides a theoretical analysis of the political responsibility of the political class and examines the main areas of its violation in modern conditions. Today’s Ukraine needs a strong political class capable of bringing the country out of the war, ensuring economic stability, improving the quality of life of its citizens, and gaining international prestige. The relevant problem cannot be solved without an effective mechanism of political responsibility of the political class. The goal is defined, which implies characterizing the political responsibility of the political class of Ukraine. The author examines the structure of the political class, highlights the key areas of its responsibility to Ukrainian society, and outlines the main manifestations of the ineffectiveness of the institution of political responsibility. The specifics of the political responsibility of the political class amidst the war in Ukraine are rendered. Consequently, the author formulates generalizations, conclusions, and recommendations for further research.

Key words: responsibility, political responsibility, political class, ruling class, subject of political responsibility.

Introduction. The Russian Federation’s full-scale invasion of Ukraine on February 24, 2022, terrorist and aggressive actions on the Ukrainian land, and whereby the introduction of martial law in the state as a special political and legal regime led to changes in all spheres of public life. Success in overcoming the ensuing challenges and threats caused by military aggression necessitates mobilizing political class, making informed decisions, and, most importantly, strengthening its political responsibility. This involves, first of all, effective leadership of the country and ensuring its security and progress.

Thus, the problem of responsibility of the political class is crucial for modern Ukraine. The fact that today’s Ukrainian society needs a strong political class capable of bringing the country out of the war, improving citizens’ welfare, and contributing to economic stability and international standing advocates the above thesis. It is impossible to settle the problem without an effective mechanism of political responsibility.

The political responsibility of the political class is also of particular relevance for Ukraine because a large part of Ukrainian society knows and has always known how to solve, if not all, then most of the problems in relations between society and government.

The variety of definitions and transformations of the concepts of “responsibility”, incl. “political responsibility”, is presented in the works of foreign authors. Therefore, M. Weber laid the foundation for the ethics of responsibility (Weber, 2013, 1994). H. Jonas, who developed the theory of human responsibility for the consequences of their activities to future generations based on ontology, puts philosophical and political content into the concept of responsibility (Jonas, 2001). The works of the German philosophers E. Fromm and K. Jaspers et al. are also essential for understanding responsibility. (Blikha, Tsybaliuk, 2021: 98-102).

In modern Ukraine, a paradoxical situation has arisen regarding the study of political responsibility by political science. Publicists and politicians widely use this term, while political scientists avoid it

in their works. However, T. Tarasenko's thorough research, which elucidates the peculiarities of political responsibility in local self-government as a form of public authority, deserves attention. Based on the analysis of the historical experience of Ukraine and foreign countries in implementing political responsibility within local self-government, the author formulates a value-oriented concept of political responsibility as a factor in rationalizing public affairs management in the interests of the "local population" (Tarasenko, 2020). It is also expedient to refer to the monograph "Political Responsibility of Society" by M. Samuilak, who provides a theoretical analysis of the political responsibility of civil society and considers its hybrid deformations in modern languages (Samuilik, 2010)

As for the concept of "political class" by the Italian sociologist and lawyer G. Mosca in the early 20th century (Mosca, 1939), it has become widely used in political and political science research to interpret many political processes. Over the past century, the problems of the political class have been thoroughly analyzed in the scientific political literature. Moreover, they still appear relevant in foreign and domestic political science.

Thus, V. Pareto, R. Michels, M. Weber, R. Mills, G. Sorel, J. Ortega y Gasset, J. Habermas, R. Dahrendorf, D. Rustow, A. Lijphart, J. Schumpeter, and others cover the issues of formation, functioning, and recruitment of the political class, including political elites. Studies by M. Howard, R. Dahl, J. Linz, A. Stefan, R. Cornel, and others mainly deal with the features of political elites' role in countries in transition.

Among the domestic studies of political elites as a structural component of the political class, it is worth noting the contributions by M. Holovaty, M. Kozlovets, A. Kruhlashov, M. Ilin, B. Kapustin, O. Kolesnykov, D. Korotkov, I. Kresina, S. Naumkina, V. Kremen, O. Kryshtanovska, O. Kucherenko, T. Naumenko, M. Obushnyi, A. Pakhariev, L. Perevoznyk, M. Pohrebinskyi, V. M. Piren, V. Polokhal, V. Timashov, V. Tomashevskaya, V. Fesenko, et al.

The political responsibility of party elites became the research subject of such Ukrainian scientists as A. Halchynskyi, Yu. Badzio, P. Kraliuk, I. Belebeha, L. Herasina, S. Pazynich, M. Mykhalchenko, M. Riabchuk, H. Shchokin, M. Trebin, et al.

Main body. As we can see, the object of scientific research of Ukrainian scientists involves party and political elites and their responsibility, and the problem of political responsibility of the political class in Ukraine is almost understudied, including in crisis.

Therefore, the present article aims to highlight the essential characteristics of the political class and its political responsibility in the context of the relations between society and government.

The goal's achievement is possible upon the implementation of the following tasks: theoretical interpretation of the concepts of "political class" and "political responsibility"; analysis of the structure of the political class in Ukraine; substantiation of the ineffectiveness of the institution of political responsibility of the political class in independent Ukraine; identification of the specifics of political responsibility of the political class under the war in Ukraine.

Materials and methods. In the course of the present research, systemic, structural-functional, institutional, historical methods, etc. were used. Thus, the systemic method made it possible to consider political responsibility as a system, and the structural-functional analysis allowed for studying the structure of the Ukrainian political class as a subject of political responsibility and its place in the political system of society. Institutional and historical methods assisted in considering the functioning of the institute of political responsibility of the Ukrainian political class.

Results and discussion. Each of us faces some challenges in determining the nature of the problem of political responsibility. The chaotic use of the term "political responsibility" by the media, non-governmental organizations, and individual citizens brings even greater confusion. First of all, it makes one wonder: what is political responsibility? For what actions, how, and to whom are politicians responsible? Should a politician bear political responsibility in a particular situation? Is it sufficient in the context of a perfect "breach"? Is the very fact of the "violation" necessary for its

occurrence? Is the politician solely responsible for their political activities, or are their actions as a private person, outside the public and political sphere, also the basis for political responsibility? In other words, can a politician act non-politically at all?

In the scientific literature, the range of opinions on the essence of political responsibility largely varies: in a broad sense, it is interpreted as any unfavorable measures imposed on a public official for their behavior that deviates from political, legal, and other norms; in a narrow sense, it is understood as a reaction of the state and society to the fact that a public official committed an offense that is prosecuted by law (Lazebnyk, 2024: 369).

In the context of the topic under study, we will dwell on the activity-based approach, which allows us to assess and characterize political responsibility from different perspectives. Thus, on the one hand, we will consider political responsibility as positive and negative consequences of the political class actions. On the other hand, we will try to connect the committed act with many factors and public opinion (condemnation and approval). According to the activity-based approach, responsibility entails restraining from wrongdoing (Lazebnyk, 2024: 369-370).

As for the understanding of the political class, there are several approaches in the political science literature. One of them is substance-based, mostly represented in the works of supporters of the Marxist theory, where the political class is defined as a community of people that really exists. Regardless of the desire and their own will, the class members are its representatives; they are the bearers of class relations, and their political behavior meets the class fundamental interests. The interaction of real people generates class consciousness, relevant interests, political culture, and ideology. The particularity of the substance-based approach to understanding the political class implies that each class member represents it and carries its morality, values, essential features, and lifestyle, including responsibility.

If we proceed from the fact that in Marxist theory, social classes are determined by their role in the social organization of labor, their place in the historically established system of social production towards capital goods, resources, and the size of the share of social wealth that was assigned to them, then by analogy, the political class itself should be determined by its position in the system of political relations production. Therefore, the political class is the main subject that organizes and controls the production of political relations (Rudych, 2009(B): 5). In turn, the essence of political relations is to regulate and legitimize systems of inequality and maintain their stability. To this end, the political class establishes political institutions.

Following the functional approach, belonging to a political class is determined not only by the natural existence of the class but also the functions performed in the political system, its position, and political stance. These functions include distributing public resources, strategic decision-making, maintaining public order, representing social interests, ensuring the stability of social development, etc. (Rudych, 2009(B): 5-6).

It is necessary to distinguish between integrated and disintegrated political classes. As for the first type, such a political class shapes a nationwide system of political values, rules of the game, and a system of social priorities. This framework makes it possible to comply with the requirements of political rationality since the model of cooperation of different layers of the political class dominates. Maintaining political stability contributes to economic growth, the benefits of which are more or less equitably distributed among different strata of the people.

Competition and a fierce struggle for distributing scarce material goods prevail within the disintegrated political class. In society, economic development is slowed down, instability increases, profits fall, and a constant redistribution of property takes place that ultimately causes the disintegration of the political class (Rudych, 2009 (B): 5-6).

Thus, in a broad sense, a political class is a group of people who directly or indirectly exercise power and participate in political decision-making and governance. The group forms power relations

and has personal privileges, professional qualities, high personal incomes, and a good financial situation (Manolov, 2012: 166),

The main essence of the political class is political participation through the “development” of rational policy and political decision-making that meets national interests and social requirements. This leads to stronger social positions of public officers, their rise above other social groups, and high social prestige (through political participation).

As for the formal criteria for “political participation”, the approach to understanding the political class is presented in a well-defined sense. Indeed, it is accurate but insufficient to characterize the essence and structure of the political class meticulously. In another, more thorough sense, the political class can be considered as a unified subordinate entity that has its own substructure and individual parts, elements, and components. Like any other, the political class comprises internally established strata with general and specific characteristics. Some of these characteristics are essential because they determine the global understanding of the political class.

The political class has an internal structure. However, scholarly views are somewhat different in this regard. Some single out only the ruling political elite and the bureaucratic stratum. Some experts are convinced that the organization of the political class is more complex and consists of the political elite, the political oligarchy, and groups of people who gravitate to the political class and are part of the administrative hierarchy. In particular, Bulgarian professor G. Manolov attributes to the latter highly qualified specialists and experts, activists of political parties who make a political career, “representatives of society who directly serve the entire political class in one way or another” (Manolov, 2012: 171)

Domestic political scientist F. Rudych characterizes the political class as follows: “In the political space, some actors are inside a state corporation and own political capital. They make up the political class. It includes people who are engaged in politics professionally. The political class is the ruling class because it governs and has available public resources.” (Rudych, 2009(A): 6).

A range of conceptual categories takes shape: the political class, i.e., all those involved in the governance of society, not excluding the opposition; the political elite as the most gifted (or those who think so), the leading part of the political class; the ruling class as those who really have power at the relevant stage; the ruling (government) elite: the vanguard part of the ruling class. The above range of categories makes no pretense of absolute truth – it is rather an attempt to determine the methodological context of the study of a new problem.

According to F. Rudych, the political class comprises the higher social strata, which are endowed with influence attributes and wield real power or seek power in the most crucial (ideological, political, economic, foreign economic, etc.) spheres of state life. In the scientist’s opinion, the political class is formed by those members of society who technologically implement a particular political culture defined for a given period. The researcher refers to the parliamentary corps, administrative elite, judicial elite, elite circles of diplomats and the military, leaders of political parties and non-governmental organizations and movements, heads of influential political science centers, foundations, political technologists, and political journalists and commentators. In other words, it includes everyone involved in the government of the state and society as well as the opposition (Rudych, 2009(A)).

Speaking about the heterogeneity of the political class, it is essential to note that representatives of the official political class and the opposition belong to it. Both represent the interests of different, often antagonistic, social strata.

In the end, we dwell on the fact that the political class consists of the upper-class strata, which have the attributes of influence, have authority, or aspire to it in the crucial (ideological, political, economic, foreign policy) spheres of state life. Therefore, the structure of the political class can comprise three fundamental elements (parts, components): the political elite, the political oligarchy, and various political strata that gravitate in the orbit of the entire class.

The exclusive role in the political class activities belongs to the political leader. The head of state should be the leader of the nation. Leadership implies a strategic vision and the ability to offer the nation a promising and scientifically grounded course of development for maintaining the national interests and well-being of the people.

The formation of the political class in Ukraine is a long process. However, during the period of Ukrainian independence, the issue of social inefficiency of the political class was repeatedly raised, which is primarily due to a gap to take into account the interests of society. Authorities in Ukraine have failed to demonstrate their ability to put national interests above party and business ambitions. We still witness protectionism, heredity, cronyism, the lack of a system for selecting talented personnel for governance, and, most importantly, political irresponsibility, which is a significant obstacle to national consolidation (Kobets, Madryha, 2019: 75.).

The main areas of violation of the responsibility of the Ukrainian political class can be considered, firstly, populism, which manifests itself in the proclamation of unfulfilled programs and unrealistic plans, and secondly, incompetence, which is evident in the inability and failure to effectively formulate and implement policies. According to the authors of the collective work “Political Responsibility of the Political and Administrative Elite in the Context of Reforming Public Administration in Ukraine”, the third area concerns irresponsible policies, which are always ineffective and of poor quality (Rebkalo, Shakhov, 2012: 16).

It is worth mentioning that during 35 years of state independence, no politician has taken responsibility for numerous failures of state policy. At the same time, using the concept of political responsibility for speculative purposes, it is possible to justify the destruction of established norms and demand the dismissal of qualified personnel – that is what the destructive opposition does, speculating on political responsibility.

The situation changed significantly at the beginning of the war, as evidenced by numerous polls among Ukrainian citizens. It should be marked that the role of the political class during the war is critical since by making strategic decisions, it influences military operations, the maintenance of the national spirit, and economic mobilization. The good work of the political class can ensure the stability and prosperity of the country, while faulty actions can cause crises and serious problems (Rafalskyi, Maiboroda, 2023: 187).

In a study by the V. Vorona Institute of Sociology of the National Academy of Sciences of Ukraine in December 2022, the respondents were asked “Are there any leaders in Ukraine who can be trusted with authority?”. 60.2% of respondents answered positively and only 9.2% said no. For comparison, in 2021, the answers were almost the opposite: 25.7% answered “Yes” and 44.2% answered “No”. According to the director of the above-mentioned institute Ye. Holovakha, despite economic difficulties, the war, and the “eternal” corruption, Ukrainians saw that there were people in society who could be trusted with authority and who would not shudder and would not be scared when it came to the crunch. The war changed Ukrainians, and this process is irreversible” (Shevuk, 2023).

However, the lasting war in Ukraine also changed the behavior of the political class and society. First of all, economic woes, which have undoubtedly worsened since the beginning of the full-scale military invasion, are not at the root of the problems of the Ukrainian political elite and the ruling class. The authors of the collective monograph “Adaptive Changes in the Political Field of Ukraine in War” call the crisis of representation of the ruling class of Ukraine, which generates all other crises of political development, the primary cause (Rafalskyi, Maiboroda, 2023: 186).

The book states that a just war consolidates society around government and only slows down internal conflicts. Moreover, the war cannot eliminate opposition sentiments because situational unification concerns only foreign policy guidelines. On the one hand, the vast majority of opposition actors (oligarchs, politicians, and representatives of civil society) have united with government institutions in the face of Russian aggression. On the other hand, the “closedness of government” has not disap-

peared for new political players: reshuffles of the same persons persist, and personnel changes do not go beyond the people of their environment (Rafalskyi, Maiboroda, 2023: 187).

To prove the above, we refer to the report of H. Zelenko “Institutional Capacity of Ukraine in War”, which was made at the meeting of the Presidium of the National Academy of Sciences of Ukraine on August 23, 2024. It stresses the ineffectiveness of the institute of political responsibility – one of the most important political institutions of the state, that can be evident in the following way:

- the absence of a rule of law on the mandatory resignation of the government upon the failure of the Verkhovna Rada to approve the government activity program. In other words, the government’s activities without a program are part of the ineffectiveness of the institution of political responsibility of the political class;

- ambiguous (blurred) personnel subjectivity of the executive vertical. In Ukraine, the head of state has been delegated too many personnel powers (outside the executive branch), which contribute to the growth of his functions and the gradual appropriation of coordination functions toward the executive branch that are not inherent in the president. This leads to the degradation of the government and the disappearance of effective control over the presidential institution;

- unsettled coalition issue in the parliament and lack of requirements for party membership of officials who are members of the pro-government coalition in the parliament. Thus, the idea of the party’s political responsibility disappears;

- the lack of a multi-stage public process of government formation (even in crisis), which indicates that open political practices are dominated by backroom dealing;

- in case of a negative assessment of the minister’s report on government activities, the parliament is not authorized to initiate its resignation as well as to adjust the composition of the government to date, even with a negative assessment of the minister’s report on its activities;

- inability to force a deputy to perform their functions, with the exception of the norm introduced into the law “On the Rules of Procedure of the Verkhovna Rada of Ukraine” in 2023 that the deputies are paid a salary provided that they attend at least 70% of meetings;

- the lack of a norm regulating the status of the parliamentary opposition, which creates a situation of uncertainty in the parliament and violates the rights of those voters who supported opposition deputies or parties;

- deinstitutionalization of the party system by turning political parties into business projects of discredit, which makes it impossible for society to effectively interact and influence the authorities (Zelenko, 2024: 55-56).

Conclusions. Thus, all of the above allows us to draw the following conclusions.

First. Modern studies present various approaches to understanding political responsibility. In the context of the topic concerned, we dwelt on the activity-based approach, which considers political responsibility, on the one hand, as the consequences of the actions of the political class (positive or negative) and, on the other hand, as one related to many factors and public opinion (condemnation or approval). The activity-based approach presents an idea that responsibility implies restraining from wrongdoing.

Second. A political class is a group of people who directly or indirectly exercise powers and participate in political decision-making and state governance. The group forms power relations and has personal privileges, professional qualities, high personal incomes, and a good financial situation. The main essence of the political class is political participation through the “development” of rational policy and political decision-making that meets national interests and social requirements. This leads to stronger social positions of public officers, their rise above other social groups, and high social prestige (through involvement in governance).

The Ukrainian political class, the establishment of which began with the declaration of state independence and continues to this day, is a group of people involved in the governance of society, including the opposition and the political elite as the most gifted leading part of the political class.

Third. During the period of Ukrainian independence, the issue of the social inefficiency of the political class has been repeatedly raised, which is primarily due to the lack of the need to take into account the interests of society. The government in Ukraine failed to put national interests above party and business ambitions. We still witness protectionism, heredity, cronyism, the lack of a system for selecting talented personnel for governance, and, most importantly, political irresponsibility, which is a significant obstacle to national consolidation.

The main areas of violation of the responsibility of the Ukrainian political class can be considered, firstly, populism, which manifests itself in the proclamation of unfulfilled programs and unrealistic plans, and secondly, incompetence, which is evident in the inability and failure to effectively formulate and implement policies.

Fourth. The role and significance of the political class during the war are growing amidst the relations between society and government, as in the case of Ukraine. At the beginning of the war, the trust of Ukrainian citizens in the political class increased significantly, as evidenced by numerous polls among Ukrainian citizens. However, the long war also changed the behavior of the political class and society's attitude toward it. Economic woes are not at the root of the problems of the Ukrainian political elite and the ruling class, but the crisis of representation of the ruling class of Ukraine, which generates all other crises of political development, including the crisis of political responsibility.

After the victory, two risks await the political class of Ukraine: the first may be associated with a decrease in the trust of Ukrainians not only in the Verkhovna Rada but also in the ruling establishment of the country. The second is likely to include splits within the ruling elite as the core of the political class. Responsibility is an urgent issue for the existence of such an elite and the political class as a whole.

Highlighting the essential characteristics of the political class and its political responsibility in relations between society and government is only part of the general topic the author is working on. It also concerns the political responsibility of the political class amidst the national stability of Ukraine. The purpose of further research is to analyze the formation and development of the institute of political responsibility in Ukraine and study the foreign experience of the functioning of the institute of responsibility of the political class.

References:

1. Blikha, V.S., Tsymbaliuk, M.M. (2021). *Filosofia*. (Philosophy). Uzhhorod: Vyd-vo UzhNU «Hoverla» (in Ukrainian).
2. Kobets, Yu. V., Madryha, T. B. (Red.). (2019). *Yakist politychnoi elity ukraïny v konteksti demokratychnykh peretvoren* (The quality of the political elite of Ukraine in the context of democratic transformations). *Prykarpatskyi visnyk NTSh. Dumka*. 4 (56). 70-80. Doi: 10.31471/2304-7410-2019-4(56)-70-80 (in Ukrainian).
3. Lazebnyk, Yaroslav (2024). *Politychna vidpovidalnist: do problemy teoretychnoho analizu* (Political Responsibility: Toward the Problem of Theoretical Analysis). *Visnyk Lvivskoho universytetu, Seriia filos.-politoh. Studii*, 55, 366-373. Doi: <https://doi.org/10.30970/PPS.2024.55.43> (in Ukrainian).
4. Lebed, O.M. (2021). *Politychni elity ta lidery Ukraïny chasu stanovlennia nezalezhnosti* (Political elites and leaders of Ukraine at the time of independence). *Investytsii: praktyka ta dosvid*, 17, 77-83. doi: 10.32702/23066814.2021.17.77 (in Ukrainian).
5. Manolov, G. L. (2012). The political class – definition and characteristics. *Facta uni-versitatis. Series: Economics and Organization*, 9(2), 161-175.
6. Mosca, G. (1939). *The ruling class*.
7. Rafalskyi, O.O., Maiboroda, M.O. (Red.). (2023). *Adaptyvni zminy politychnoho polia Ukraïny v umovakh viiny* (Adaptive changes in the political field of Ukraine in war conditions). Kyiv : IPIEND O. M. im. I. F. Kurasa NAN Ukraïny (in Ukrainian).
8. Rebkalov, V. A., Shakhov, V. A. (2012). *Politychna vidpovidalnist polityko-upravlinskoi elity v umovakh reformuvannia systemy derzhavnoho upravlinnia v Ukraïni* (Political responsibility of the polit-

- ical and managerial elite in the context of reforming the public administration system in Ukraine). Kyiv: NADU. (in Ukrainian).
9. Rudych, F. (Red.). (2008). *Polityka v osobakh. Politychne liderstvo na postsotsialistychnomu prostori: natsionalnyi i rehionalnyi konteksty* (Politics in Persons. Political Leadership in the Post-Socialist Space: National and Regional Contexts). Kyiv: Parlamentske vydavnytstvo (in Ukrainian).
 10. Rudych, F.M. (2009). Politychnyi klas u suchasni Ukraini: peredumovy stanovlennia (The political class in modern Ukraine: prerequisites for its formation). *Viche*, 9. URL: <http://http://veche.kiev.ua/journal/> (in Ukrainian).
 11. Rudych, F. (2009). Politychnyi klas v suchasni Ukraini: metodolohichniy aspekt (Political class in modern Ukraine: methodological aspect). *Suchasna ukrainska polityka. Polityky i politolohy pro nei*. 16, 5-14 (in Ukrainian).
 12. Samuilik, M. (2010). *Politychna vidpovidalnist suspilstva* (Political responsibility of society). Odesa: VMB (in Ukrainian).
 13. Shevuk, V. (2023). Viina pryzvela do tykh protsesiv, yaki ne uiavlialy ukraintsi – Yevhen Holovakha (The war led to processes that Ukrainians could not imagine – Yevhen Holovakha). *Apostrof*. 26.02. <https://apostrophe.ua/ua/article/politics/2023-02-26/voyna-privela-k-tem-protsessam-kotoryie-ne-predstavlyali-ukraintsyi--evgeniy-golovaha/50675> (in Ukrainian).
 14. Tarasenko, T. M. (2020). *Politychna vidpovidalnist u sferi mistsevoho samovriaduvannia Ukrainy* (Political responsibility in the sphere of local self-government of Ukraine). Dnipro: Hrani (in Ukrainian).
 15. Veber, M. (2013). *Hospodarstvo i suspilstvo* (Economy and Society). Kyiv: Vsvest (in Ukrainian).
 16. Weber, M. (1994). *Protestantska etyka i dukh kapitalizmu* (Protestant Ethics and the Spirit of Capitalism). Kyiv: Osnovy (in Ukrainian).
 17. Vysotskyi, V. M. (2014). Politychni partii v protsesi modernizatsii politychnoi systemy Ukrainy (Political parties in the process of modernization of the political system of Ukraine). *Problemy stanovlennia pravovoi demokratychnoi derzhavy*, 4, 3-6 (in Ukrainian).
 18. Jonas H. (2001). *Pryntsyp vidpovidalnosti. U poshukakh etyky dlia tekhnolohichnoi tsyvilizatsii* (he Principle of Responsibility. In Search of Ethics for Technological Civilization). Kyiv: Libra (in Ukrainian).
 19. Zelenko, G.I. (2024). Institutional capacity of Ukraine in war conditions (Institutional capacity of Ukraine in war conditions.). *Bulletin of the NAS of Ukraine*, 9, 49-58. Doi: <https://doi.org/10.15407/visn2024.09.049> (in Ukrainian).

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-25>

VIRTUAL REALITY AND INTERNATIONAL DIPLOMACY

Nuraddin Mehdiyev,

PhD, Academy of Public Administration under the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan

(Baku, Azerbaijan)

ORCID ID: 0000-0003-4366-8580

nuraddin_mehdiyev@yahoo.com

Abstract. Virtual Reality (VR) technology offers new perspectives and opportunities in international diplomacy. Unlike traditional methods of establishing relationships between states, this technology allows diplomats to engage in discussions, establish contact, and resolve issues remotely while maintaining a sense of personal involvement. The application of VR in diplomacy can ensure more transparent and effective agreements through visual and interactive experiences. At the same time, the use of this technology may lead to new ways of thinking in security, ethics, and humanitarian matters.

This paper will explore the application of virtual reality in international diplomacy and the challenges and opportunities it presents in modern diplomatic practice. Additionally, it will analyze the potential future of this technology in diplomatic contacts and decision-making processes.

Key words: Virtual Reality, International Diplomacy, States, Security, Technology.

Introduction. In recent years, the development and spread of Virtual Reality (VR) technology have created new opportunities in the field of international diplomacy. This technology has made a significant revolution in the establishment of traditional diplomatic relations and communication between states. VR offers diplomats the ability to engage in personal contact and discussions from afar, providing a new perspective on international relations.

The impact of VR on diplomatic activities not only increases the number of contacts but also offers diplomats the opportunity to engage in deeper and more realistic discussions, make decisions, and solve problems. The use of this technology in diplomacy can enhance the transparency and effectiveness of agreements through more interactive and visual experiences. It can also lead to new ways of thinking on issues such as security, ethics, and humanitarian matters. This paper will investigate how VR technology is used in international diplomacy and its potential in this field. Additionally, it will address the challenges and opportunities that VR presents in modern diplomatic practices.

Virtual reality and international relations

Virtual Reality (VR) is a computer-generated artificial environment where people can interact with and control their surroundings through their actions. In the context of international diplomacy, VR technologies are primarily used in the following areas:

- Diplomatic simulations
- Conflict management
- Regular international dialogues

The dynamic nature of international relations demands new approaches to the effective management of state-to-state relations and crisis resolution. In this context, diplomatic simulations have become an essential methodological tool by leveraging modern technologies, optimizing the training and decision-making processes for international political actors. Diplomatic simulations not only apply theoretical knowledge but also develop strategic thinking, strengthen analytical skills, and allow the analysis of real international situations (Nye, Joseph 2011, p. 111-112).

Diplomatic simulations are methods used to model international relations and test various geopolitical scenarios. These simulations present scenarios that align with real-world conditions, improving the analytical and decision-making abilities of diplomats and politicians. Simulation exercises

held among representatives of different states contribute to successful diplomatic practices in international organizations and multilateral negotiations. For managing crises, simulations help predict the potential outcomes of real-world events and work on alternative solutions (Slaughter 2017, p. 99).

International organizations such as the UN, NATO, and the EU regularly utilize simulation programs. Additionally, academic institutions widely use these techniques to develop practical skills in international relations. With the advancement of modern technologies, AI-based and VR-based simulations open new opportunities for the study of international relations. These approaches are essential for optimizing diplomatic decisions and managing risks. State institutions and multinational corporations use simulations to test various policy strategies in areas such as global trade and energy security.

Diplomatic simulations play a crucial role in shaping flexible and innovative approaches to contemporary challenges in international relations. This methodological approach enhances the quality of decision-making processes both theoretically and practically, preparing international actors to address complex issues. In the future, the integration of AI and data analytics into simulation models will contribute to more predictable and effective decisions in international politics (Allison 2017, p. 215).

In managing conflicts, particularly in international relations, VR and AI technologies offer new opportunities. Through virtual environments, politicians and diplomats can test various scenarios relevant to real-world situations, analyze the development dynamics of crises, and determine optimal solutions. Conflict simulation in virtual environments allows the creation of effective resolution strategies, whether in interstate confrontations or ethnic and religious conflicts.

AI-based systems analyze the development dynamics of conflicts and identify potential risks. Decision support systems based on AI enable states, international organizations, and mediators to make more rational decisions. VR simulations created for diplomats and international security experts provide realistic scenarios for conflict management. For example, organizations like the UN and NATO use this technology to design peacekeeping missions. VR simulation games for international conflict resolution help prepare diplomats for negotiations and promote peaceful solutions through multi-faceted strategies.

The use of VR and AI technologies marks a new era in conflict management, offering significant contributions to effective crisis management, enhanced peace negotiations, and the assurance of global security. In the future, more advanced VR platforms and AI models will help international diplomacy make agile, scientifically-backed decisions.

In recent years, the rapid development of technology, particularly virtual reality (VR) and augmented reality (AR) technologies, has opened new horizons in international diplomacy. The ability for leaders from different geographical locations to convene in the same virtual environment not only enhances the effectiveness of regular international dialogues but also eliminates the limitations of time and space.

Virtual reality technologies enable leaders to meet in the same virtual room without physically being in the same place. This offers a more interactive and immersive experience compared to traditional video conferences, allowing participants to engage more effectively using non-verbal communication tools such as gestures and facial expressions.

Recent research indicates that the application of virtual reality technologies in international diplomacy offers numerous advantages. Leaders can discuss critical issues in a short amount of time without the need for physical travel. Encrypted virtual environments ensure the security of confidential discussions. Additionally, the reduction in physical travel contributes to a decrease in the carbon footprint (Slaughter 2017, p. 101-102)

The application of virtual reality technologies in international diplomacy facilitates the establishment of closer and more effective connections between leaders through the efficient use of modern technologies. This approach may contribute to the formation of new standards in the management of international relations in the future.

Advantages of virtual diplomacy

Over recent decades, the rapid development of information and communication technologies has added a digital dimension to traditional diplomacy. The digitization of diplomatic practices has not only changed the methods of building and exchanging relations but also ensured the use of faster, more flexible, and reliable tools in managing international relations. The transition of diplomacy to the digital sphere requires the use of new technological solutions alongside traditional diplomatic protocols, resulting in greater transparency, speed, and efficiency in diplomatic practices (Alden 2020, p. 46-47).

The digitization of diplomatic relations is primarily reflected in the exchange of information and the establishment of connections through various channels. For example, diplomatic communications and correspondence are no longer conducted only through traditional postal services but also through email and other online platforms. Furthermore, video conferences, virtual meetings, and other digital communication tools enable states and international organizations to establish faster and more effective interactions (Bjola 2021, p. 23-24).

However, the use of digital technologies in diplomacy also presents new challenges and ethical questions. Issues such as information security, privacy, and the protection of personal data are new challenges arising from the digitization of diplomatic protocols and relations. Responding to these challenges requires the development of appropriate legal and ethical frameworks. Additionally, forming broader understandings of digital diplomacy will help better follow the innovations arising in international relations (Zaharna 2020, p. 520).

In diplomatic practices, digitization not only preserves the fundamental principles of diplomacy but also facilitates more transparent and interactive relations, as well as faster and more effective decision-making processes. These developments will enable diplomatic activities to take place in a broader and deeper digital realm in the future.

The various threats and crises encountered in international relations remain one of the most complex areas of diplomatic activity. Diplomatic simulations and crisis models are applied tools developed to enhance the effectiveness of international diplomacy, resolve interstate disputes, and prevent confrontations. These simulations and models strengthen the interaction between diplomatic practice and theory, offering diplomats the opportunity to analyze how they should act in real situations (Pamment 2019, p. 76).

Diplomatic simulations are training processes conducted on digital and virtual platforms that imitate various scenarios related to international relations that could occur in the real world. These simulations are designed to help diplomats and politicians develop decision-making skills under high pressure and in extraordinary conditions. Through simulations, the replication of real diplomatic situations is carried out, and participants explore solutions through interaction and discussion. Additionally, these tools offer the opportunity to better understand the diplomatic behaviors and strategic approaches of different countries and organizations.

Crisis models, on the other hand, are theoretical frameworks created for managing and preventing conflicts in international relations. Crisis models present theoretical and practical approaches designed for managing interstate confrontations and tensions in specific situations. These models provide structures and strategies that assist diplomats and state leaders in making correct decisions during crises. By utilizing theories adapted to various types of crises, crisis models offer diplomatic interventions and solutions. These approaches are also significant in terms of predicting and preventing conflicts in advance (Melissen 2018, p. 44).

The connection between simulations and crisis models is quite strong. Simulations serve as an important tool for testing and improving how crisis models work in practice. For example, a diplomatic simulation could test the application of a crisis model for managing an international crisis. This experience helps improve the thought processes, approaches, and strategic thinking of decision-makers in real situations.

Diplomatic simulations and crisis models contribute significantly to the more effective management of interstate relations, the resolution of conflicts, and the maintenance of international peace. These tools are also valuable as effective training resources that can be used to prepare diplomats, politicians, and international organizations for the challenges they face. Strengthening the interaction between diplomatic practice and theory will provide the conditions for better management of future crises and the establishment of more just international relations.

Global multilateral negotiations are complex processes conducted to balance mutual interests between states, resolve conflicts, and create international cooperation. These negotiations involve the participation of several states or international organizations and are crucial for preventing conflicts and misunderstandings, while also discussing global peace and security issues. Facilitating such negotiations plays a key role in ensuring diplomatic success and fostering effective cooperation among the parties involved (Hansen 2021, p. 111).

Facilitating multilateral negotiations requires greater transparency, trust, and mutual confidence. For this purpose, diplomatic simulations and crisis models offer various training and practice methods to advance negotiations. These tools can be used to help parties reach mutual understanding, resolve contentious issues peacefully, and sign long-term agreements.

Firstly, one of the most important factors in facilitating global multilateral negotiations is the proper management of communication channels and information. Different parties involved in multilateral negotiations come from diverse linguistic, cultural, and political backgrounds. Considering this diversity, communication and information exchange must be organized efficiently. This allows for a clearer understanding of the topics under discussion, enables participants to better understand each other, and accelerates the decision-making processes.

Secondly, international organizations and diplomatic mediators play a crucial role in facilitating multilateral negotiations. Organizations such as the United Nations (UN) and other international bodies coordinate the propaganda, discussion, and agreement processes among participating states, helping achieve the goal of the negotiations. Diplomatic mediators can apply various diplomatic methods to resolve disputes between parties and play a key role in building cooperation and trust among the relevant parties.

Thirdly, the use of technology and digital tools can make a significant contribution to facilitating global multilateral negotiations. For instance, virtual meetings and video conferences allow negotiations to be conducted more quickly and effectively, regardless of geographical distances. Additionally, through digital platforms, it is possible to share information regarding the topics under discussion and conduct discussions in a more transparent and traceable manner. These technological capabilities also ensure the rapid decision-making required during crisis moments.

Finally, political will and the constructive approach of the parties are essential for facilitating multilateral negotiations. The successful completion of negotiations depends not only on the presence of well-organized procedures and tools but also on the positive approach of the participating states and their willingness to engage in mutual compromises. The protection of each party's interests and the collective resolution of these interests require the trust and leadership skills of political leaders (Smith 2022, p. 133).

Facilitating global multilateral negotiations plays a key role in the development of interstate relations and the establishment of international peace. The effective use of factors such as communication, diplomatic mediation, technology, and political will create the conditions for successful negotiations and the strengthening of global cooperation.

Problems of virtual diplomacy

The development of virtual diplomacy not only increases the speed and efficiency of global connections but also creates new security challenges. Cybersecurity issues have become a significant concern, especially with the development of intergovernmental relations on digital platforms. Virtual

diplomacy raises serious concerns regarding the risks and threats existing in the digital environment, as diplomats and international relations now operate not only in physical spaces but also in the online world. Therefore, cybersecurity emerges as one of the key conditions for the effectiveness and security of virtual diplomacy.

First, cyberattacks can result in the theft and manipulation of sensitive information between states and international organizations. Diplomatic correspondence, secret agreements, high-level discussions, and strategic data could become primary targets of cyberattacks. For example, cyberattacks on email systems could lead to the leakage of diplomatic documents and the disruption of states' foreign policies. Such attacks can significantly damage the reputation of countries and harm international trust.

Cyberattacks not only have technical implications but can also have serious effects on diplomatic relations. An attack on one country may lead to distrust between that country and others, weakening diplomatic ties. This is particularly important during the periods when intergovernmental agreements are being discussed, signed, and implemented, especially in conflict zones and high-level diplomatic activities. Attacks could facilitate the manipulation of digital tools by one side to weaken the other, thus disrupting diplomatic processes.

The relationship between virtual diplomacy and cybersecurity calls for the strengthening of security infrastructure. States and international organizations must invest in modern cybersecurity technologies to ensure the security of digital tools and communication channels used in diplomatic activities. Technologies such as cryptography, multi-factor identification systems, and secure network protocols play a crucial role in protecting virtual diplomacy. Additionally, regular security training and penetration testing should raise the cybersecurity awareness of diplomatic bodies and minimize risks (Seib 2022, p. 55).

Cybersecurity issues are not only related to technological aspects but also involve ethical and legal matters. The legal aspects of cyberattacks, particularly in the context of international law, can lead to disputes. Any cyberattack may be considered a violation of laws based on international law, thus causing intergovernmental conflicts. Moreover, the ethical aspects of such attacks raise discussions about the responsibility of the attacker and the consequences of the attack. This calls for the creation of new legal frameworks in international diplomacy and the application of stronger resistance methods against cyberattacks.

Cybersecurity concerns are among the greatest challenges facing virtual diplomacy. Along with the digitalization of diplomatic relations, states and international organizations must take cybersecurity measures, ensure the protection of their data, and strive to prevent cyberattacks. This is a multi-faceted issue that requires not only technological solutions but also ethical and legal approaches. In order for virtual diplomacy to develop in a sustainable and reliable manner, cybersecurity issues must be addressed, and relevant international norms should be established.

The development of digital technologies and innovative tools such as virtual reality (VR) has created an infrastructure for a new global information and communication system. However, this development also creates digital inequalities and disparities between some states on a global scale. While some states can easily access advanced technologies and resources, others are deprived of these opportunities. This situation deepens the phenomenon known as the "digital divide" or "digital gap." This phenomenon is not only the result of economic and technological differences but also relates to social, cultural, and political factors.

One of the primary and most crucial issues is the availability of the necessary infrastructure for obtaining and using digital technologies. In developed countries, access to high-speed internet, modern computer technologies, and VR devices is widespread and affordable. For instance, the United States, China, and European Union countries widely apply VR technologies in education, diplomacy, medicine, and business. These countries use the potential of these technologies in both domestic markets and international relations to accelerate the development of the digital economy (Lee 2021, p. 311).

However, in developing and underdeveloped countries, particularly in Africa, Asia, and Latin America, the infrastructure required to access and use these technologies is still lacking. In these countries, internet speed and coverage are limited, and high-priced VR devices are accessible only to the wealthy. This makes it difficult for broader social groups or countries to use these technologies, deepening the digital inequality.

The digital divide also manifests itself in the education sector. Virtual reality technologies enable the implementation of new approaches in educational systems, such as distance learning and interactive teaching methods. However, in some countries, especially in areas facing resource shortages, access to these opportunities is very challenging. While the quality of the internet and the digitization of educational materials provide vast opportunities for students in developed countries, educational resources in other countries are still limited to traditional methods. As a result, the issue of accessing digital education opportunities and benefiting from them creates global inequalities.

The digital divide can also exacerbate social inequalities. In developed countries, affordable access to technologies acts as a factor that enhances social equality, while in developing countries, this access contributes to a deeper social divide. People living in regions where digital tools and technologies are not widespread lag behind in economic and social development. Moreover, this disparity between digital regions creates new challenges related to human rights and social justice.

In relation to the application of virtual diplomacy, the digital divide could lead to changes in inter-governmental relations and diplomatic practices. Developed countries are able to make more efficient and faster decisions, engage in diplomatic discussions, and participate actively in international relations through digital diplomacy and virtual reality. These capabilities are especially significant during the management of global crises and conflict resolution. On the other hand, states deprived of technological resources are excluded from such diplomatic practices. This could lead to more global injustice and inequality in international relations (Lund 2019, p. 144).

The digital divide further deepens the differences between developed and developing countries regarding access to advanced technologies and resources. Countries that can easily access virtual reality technologies are taking significant steps in areas such as education, economy, social development, and diplomatic relations. However, on the other hand, states facing the scarcity or limitation of digital technologies are unable to benefit from these opportunities, leading to global digital inequality. This issue is significant not only from an economic perspective but also in social and political aspects and remains a major challenge for international cooperation and development.

Conclusion. The development of virtual reality (VR) technologies has led to significant changes in many areas, including international diplomacy and international relations. These technologies offer new opportunities that make intergovernmental relations and international discussions more dynamic, efficient, and fast-paced. While traditional diplomatic practices require independent tools and platforms for discussion and dispute resolution, virtual reality offers innovative approaches to diplomacy. The intersection of virtual reality and international diplomacy introduces new discussion spaces, practical approaches, and strategies for both states and international organizations.

Virtual reality fundamentally changes the process of building and advancing intergovernmental relations in international diplomacy. While traditional forms of diplomatic relations are constrained by distance and time, VR technologies overcome these barriers, allowing for effective diplomatic relations to be established in real-time and irrespective of location. Diplomatic simulations, conflict resolution, peace talks, economic cooperation, and cultural exchanges, all facilitated by VR technologies, allow diplomats to engage in discussions without physically meeting. This results in more agile and extensive diplomacy.

Moreover, the simulation of diplomatic practices through virtual reality requires diplomats to analyze international issues more deeply and make strategic decisions. Diplomatic simulations can help countries and international organizations react positively to various conflict and pressure situations,

ensuring successful outcomes. These new approaches ensure the modernization and practicality of diplomatic education, thus promoting the development of diplomacy as a profession.

The application of VR technologies in international diplomacy directs diplomatic practices towards a more global and modern direction. Through diplomatic simulations, states can respond to issues like natural disasters, conflicts, and economic crises. For instance, VR allows countries to discuss international aid strategies more effectively during emergencies. This is especially critical for developing countries, as these technologies reduce the physical and financial resources required to participate in diplomatic meetings.

Additionally, VR enables the participation of more states, organizations, and stakeholders in diplomatic discussions and meetings. Traditional diplomatic meetings require physical presence, but VR technologies eliminate this obstacle, allowing more participants to join global discussions. This makes cooperation among states in multilateral diplomatic meetings, such as those within the UN, G7, G20, and other international organizations, more efficient.

One of the primary challenges faced by virtual diplomacy is cybersecurity. Diplomatic discussions, sensitive information, and strategies demand secure VR platforms. Cyberattacks, data theft, and other technological threats raise the issue of safeguarding diplomatic data. Diplomatic missions and international organizations must prepare high-security protocols and measures against such threats. To ensure this, additional security measures, encryption technologies, and data protection protocols should be implemented on VR platforms.

Virtual diplomacy also brings up the issue of digital divide between states. Developed countries, with advanced technological infrastructure, can effectively use VR technologies. However, developing and underdeveloped countries, which lack access to these resources, remain excluded. This can lead to global digital inequalities and disparities in diplomatic representation. International organizations and developed countries must allocate resources for the equal distribution and use of VR technologies, supporting developing nations in this field.

In the future, there will be even more application areas for virtual reality and international diplomacy. These technologies offer new perspectives in maintaining peace, addressing global challenges, strengthening diplomatic relations, and advancing international education. However, with the development of these technologies, ethical, social, and legal issues also arise. The widespread application of VR in diplomacy will enhance the agility of diplomatic relations but also create new challenges in the digital environment.

Virtual reality is an important technology shaping the future of international diplomacy. Its application in diplomacy enables countries to establish relations faster, more flexibly, and more effectively. However, the implementation of VR in international diplomacy raises several security, ethical, and social issues. In the future, to utilize this technology effectively, international cooperation, digital equality, and security issues must be prioritized, and technological infrastructure development should be directed accordingly.

References:

1. Allison, Graham (2017). *Destined for War: Can America and China Escape Thucydides's Trap?* Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, p. 210-233.
2. Alden, A., & Armitage, D. (2020). *Digital Diplomacy: Theory and Practice*. Oxford University Press. p. 350.
3. Bjola, C., & Holmes, M. (2021). *The Digital Transformation of Diplomacy: Insights, Challenges, and Opportunities*. Palgrave Macmillan. p. 300.
4. Hansen, J. B., & Madsen, K. (2021). *Cybersecurity in International Relations: The Emergence of a New Diplomatic Arena*. Routledge. p. 250
5. Lee, S., & Choi, Y. (2021). Virtual Diplomacy in the 21st Century: The Case of South Korea. *Asian Journal of Communication*, 31(3), 301-319.

6. Lund, A. T., & Troels, M. (2019). Digital Diplomacy: A Revolution in International Relations. *Diplomatic Studies Journal*, 19(4), 134-152.
7. Melissen, J. (2018). *The New Public Diplomacy: Soft Power in International Relations*. Palgrave Macmillan. p. 350
8. Nye, Joseph S. (2011). *The Future of Power*. PublicAffairs, p. 103-125.
9. Pamment, J. (2019). *Digital Diplomacy: A New Framework for the Age of Connectivity*. Routledge. p. 280.
10. Seib, P. (2022). The Globalization of the Public Sphere: The Role of Digital Diplomacy. *International Journal of Communication*, 16(1), 47-64.
11. Slaughter, Anne-Marie (2017). *The Chessboard and the Web: Strategies of Connection in a Networked World*. Yale University Press, p. 88-112.
12. Smith, R. S., & Albin, C. (2022). *Global Politics and the Dynamics of Digital Transformation*. Cambridge University Press. p. 320
13. Zaharna, R. S., Arsenault, A., & Fisher, H. (2020). Digital Diplomacy: Theories and Practices of Digital Communication. *International Studies Review*, 22(4), 516-530.

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-26>

THE EVOLUTION OF POLITICAL CONSCIOUSNESS IN AZERBAIJAN FOLLOWING THE SECOND KARABAKH WAR

Rugiyya Naghiyeva,

PhD, Baku State University (Baku, Azerbaijan)

ORCID ID: 0009-0001-8717-9263

naghiyeva95@gmail.com

Abstract. Purpose of the study is to analyze the key factors transforming political consciousness in Azerbaijan during and after the Second Karabakh War. By investigating the roles of Azerbaijanism, political parties, NGOs, and presidential leadership, the research seeks to understand their collective impact on the national political landscape and citizen engagement.

This study contributes significantly to the existing literature on political consciousness in Azerbaijan, providing an in-depth analysis of post-war transformations. It offers valuable insights into the evolving nature of national identity, political unity, and the influence of socio-political institutions in the country.

Results highlight that the Second Karabakh War acted as a catalyst for a profound transformation in Azerbaijan's political consciousness. The ideology of Azerbaijanism emerged as a unifying force, fostering national pride and unity among citizens, regardless of ethnic and regional differences. Political parties displayed unprecedented solidarity, prioritizing national interests over political competition and supporting government efforts during the war. NGOs significantly contributed to shaping public opinion, enhancing civic engagement, and promoting transparency and accountability.

Key words: Azerbaijanism, Political Consciousness, Karabakh War II, National Unity, Political Parties, NGOs, Ilham Aliyev.

Introduction. The Second Karabakh War (2020) and its aftermath significantly reshaped political consciousness in Azerbaijan, driven by key factors. Central to this transformation is the concept of "Azerbaijanism," which emphasizes national pride, cultural heritage, and unity, fostering a shared identity that transcends ethnic and regional divides. Political parties also played a critical role by reflecting public aspirations in post-conflict governance, enhancing political discourse and citizen participation in the democratic process. NGOs further contributed by addressing social and economic issues, promoting transparency, and empowering citizens, thereby strengthening civic engagement and democratic practices. Additionally, the President's leadership during and after the war bolstered national unity and garnered strong public support, enabling effective implementation of post-war reconstruction and advancing Azerbaijan's global interests. This study examines these factors, highlighting their individual and combined influence on the evolution of political consciousness in Azerbaijan.

Objective of the study. The objective of this study is to analyze the key factors that have transformed political consciousness in Azerbaijan during and after the Second Karabakh War. It aims to investigate the impact of these factors on the political dynamics of Azerbaijani society and to disseminate these findings to a broader audience.

Significance for the literature. The study makes a significant contribution to the existing literature on the development and transformation of political consciousness in Azerbaijan. By providing an in-depth analysis of the effects of the Second Karabakh War and the subsequent period, it offers valuable insights into the changing nature of political awareness in the country.

Research methods of the study. The study employs two primary research methods: literature review and systematic review. The literature review comprehensively analyzes existing scientific and theoretical sources, synthesizing the findings of contemporary research. The systematic review structures and analyzes data collected from various sources related to this topic. Additionally, the article

applies in-depth interpretation, critically analyzing the obtained data to ensure the results presented are precise and well-founded. This approach enhances the accuracy and validity of the article's conclusions.

Azerbaijanism

During the Second Karabakh War, the ideology of Azerbaijanism played a pivotal role in uniting the state and its citizens. Under the President's leadership, Azerbaijani youth mobilized to liberate occupied territories, with the ideology fostering solidarity among all ethnic groups in defense of the homeland. Citizenship emerged as the foundation of political consciousness, bridging morality and law, and promoting collective responsibility through social programs and initiatives. This principle, rooted in Azerbaijanism, emphasized patriotism as essential for national security and educating future generations in the spirit of statehood (Jabarov, 2022).

Patriotism and statehood, integral to Azerbaijanism, underpin nation-building by prioritizing the restoration of territorial integrity and the resolution of the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict. These principles unite citizens and Azerbaijanis worldwide, transcending political and geographic boundaries (Bayramlı, 2020, p. 15).

In the post-Second Karabakh War period, the ideology of Azerbaijanism emphasizes political loyalty as a cornerstone of the state-building process. Political loyalty, rooted in respect and trust, fosters stable social and state development. However, as Jabarov (2022) notes, no nation can sustain political loyalty if its territorial integrity and independence are threatened. Political stability is thus vital for maintaining a durable political consciousness, characterized by security, national identity, consistent governance, economic prosperity, rights protection, and unity.

A sense of security ensures citizens trust the government to protect territorial integrity and independence, reinforcing their loyalty to the state. Political stability fosters a unified national identity, where citizens feel pride in their nation, strengthening their bond with the state. Consistency in governance builds trust in government policies, encouraging civic engagement and sustained political awareness. Economic prosperity, driven by stability, attracts investments and improves citizens' quality of life, motivating political participation. Protecting rights and freedoms under stable governance upholds democratic principles and human rights, reinforcing citizens' confidence in their contributions to the system. Finally, national unity is bolstered during external or internal challenges, as stability unites citizens in prioritizing the nation's integrity over internal divisions.

Political Parties

K-War II demonstrated once again that patriotism fosters a profound connection between individuals and their country, compelling them to defend their homeland. This enduring sentiment transcends state structures and citizenship status. In the context of Azerbaijanism, patriotism signifies a citizen's stronger allegiance to their state, embodying the innate desire to defend the homeland, safeguard its independence, and contribute to its development, while upholding the principles of loyalty and tolerance. Therefore, patriotism plays a crucial role in the citizenship stance of every member of the Azerbaijani populace. Throughout the 44-day war, political parties demonstrated significant solidarity, actively contributing to national unity by issuing various statements condemning Armenia's aggression. The joint statements of political parties during this conflict were of particular importance. The strong unity between the Azerbaijani people and political factions played a crucial role in rallying around the Azerbaijani army and ultimately breaking the enemy's resistance. From the outset of the war, political parties operating in Azerbaijan adopted a unified national-state stance, maintaining close coordination with President Ilham Aliyev.

Since the onset of the war, many political parties in Azerbaijan have re-evaluated their roles within a different framework. Demonstrating commitment to the nation's future and the restoration of territorial integrity, these parties have prioritized state interests above all during difficult times for the country. In their official statements, political parties have unequivocally supported President Ilham

Aliyev's political and military measures aimed at preserving the country's territorial integrity and ensuring the safety of its citizens (Kazımoğlu, 2021). They have expressed unanimous support for the President's efforts to counter Armenia's large-scale terrorist provocations against Azerbaijan. In a Joint Statement signed by the leaders of 50 political parties, it was unequivocally declared: *"We, the political parties of Azerbaijan, resolutely support the policies implemented by our Commander-in-Chief, President Ilham Aliyev, aimed at ensuring the territorial integrity of our country and the safety of our population, as well as countering all forms of Armenian deception and provocations. We declare our strong unity around him and call on our people to be ready at all times to decisively cut off the bloody Armenian hands extended against our Motherland. We take pride in our Army with its honorable history and express our solidarity with it. We assure our esteemed President and Commander-in-Chief that each of us is a soldier ready at any moment to fulfill any task in the honor and dignity of our Motherland"* (Sayadoğlu, 2020).

In a wartime context, the primary focus is on military operations, while the role of political forces is to actively support the state in winning the information war against the enemy. During the conflict, the objective of political parties was not to scrutinize the government's actions, hold meetings, or vie for power. Instead, local organizations were advised to remain vigilant and report any suspicious activities or potential provocations to state authorities (Qardaşxanova, 2022, p. 7). Efforts were also directed towards informing leading organizations, such as the European People's Party, about the non-compliance with UN resolutions. It was highlighted that Armenia targeted our cities, civilian structures, children, and the elderly, even outside the frontline areas. Representatives were urged to convey this information to their respective governments and exert pressure on Armenia. While political competition remained a separate issue, parties were called upon to actively support the state and the Army (Qardaşxanova, 2022, p. 7).

Aydin Mirzazade of the New Azerbaijan Party highlighted the proactive role of members, especially youth, in sharing accurate information about Nagorno-Karabakh and sending electronic letters to over 800 global figures about Armenia's occupation policy. Meanwhile, Ahad Mammadli of the AG Party noted that they halted opposition activities during the war, focusing on unity, monitoring frontline developments, engaging in the information war, and providing essential supplies like socks and hats to soldiers (Salamoğlu, 2020).

Over the past 20 years, Azerbaijan has demonstrated its commitment to strengthening civil society and the democratization process by successfully implementing political, socio-economic, and legal reforms. Significant progress has been made in ensuring human rights and freedoms, as well as in the establishment of democratic institutions. Currently, as emphasized by President Ilham Aliyev, the country is entering a new phase of civil society development, political pluralism, and the promotion of inter-party dialogue (Məmmədov, 2021, p. 6). The President underscores the necessity of continuous political reforms and dialogue between political parties to strengthen Azerbaijan's political system. This positive response to such efforts has created a transformative situation during the period of independence. Against the backdrop of ongoing political reforms, the country has achieved a constructive dialogue between the government and the opposition, leading to a reconfiguration of the political landscape. Notably, 22 political parties have been provided with offices, and seven additional political parties have been registered by the state following the Patriotic War. A significant meeting organized by the Presidential Administration's Department for Relations with Political Parties and the Legislative Authority, involving leaders of 45 political parties, underscores the importance of fostering dialogue and understanding in the new political reality (Turan İnformasiya Agentliyi, 2021).

Azerbaijan is successfully advancing the institutionalization of its socio-political framework, continuing the construction of a legal state and civil society. The enactment of the new law "On Political Parties" signifies this progress and reflects the strong political will to transform the evolving political landscape and dialogue from symbolic cooperation to constructive collaboration (president.az,

2023a). President Ilham Aliyev's initiative to foster a political dialogue environment invites all parties involved in the political process to engage in open and equal relationships. The adoption of the new law meets the demands of contemporary times, as the previous law, established in 1992, no longer aligns with modern requirements. The significant changes in social, political life, and political relations over the past three decades necessitated amendments to the legislation.

As a result of successful reforms, significant strides have been made in promoting national solidarity and political dialogue between the government and the opposition in Azerbaijan. The 44-day war witnessed the effective implementation of a national unity model, with numerous political parties demonstrating collective efforts towards a common goal. Throughout the war, eight joint statements and two joint appeals to international organizations were issued with the participation of political parties, exemplifying the strong national solidarity and unity between the people and the government (Qərib, 2020).

In his speech at the 7th Congress of the New Azerbaijan Party on March 5, 2021, President Ilham Aliyev emphasized the necessity of deepening political dialogue in the new era (president.az, 2021). He highlighted that consensus on national issues, such as the Karabakh issue, the activities of political parties, the promotion of democracy, economic freedom, and national strengthening, should prevail. The ongoing political dialogue is of paramount importance for the advancement of the country's future political system, a sentiment President Aliyev highly valued in his address.

NGOs

NGOs, another crucial component of civil society, also contributed significantly to the development of national unity during K-War II. The "GanjaFilm" Public Union for the Promotion of Cinematic Creativity, with financial support from the Council on State Support to NGOs under the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, conducted a project monitoring the activities of the public sector and NGOs during the war and their coverage in mass media. This monitoring included social networks, internet media resources, and television and newspapers operating in the country. According to the results, from September 27, 2020—the date of the Armenian armed forces' attack on Azerbaijani positions and civilian settlements—the public sector was unanimously mobilized during the counter-offensive operations launched by the Azerbaijani army. During the 44-day Patriotic War, Azerbaijani NGOs actively supported national efforts in various ways (modern.az, 2020). They issued statements condemning Armenia's aggression and sent appeals to international organizations to advocate for Azerbaijan's position. On social networks, NGOs launched campaigns to defend national interests, foster public support for the army, and expose the enemy's aggressive nature through accounts linked to Armenian leaders. They also organized visits to the front lines to boost morale and promoted military patriotism with calls to action online. Throughout and after the war, NGOs demonstrated unanimous support for the Azerbaijani state and its president.

Media monitoring revealed that NGO statements, interviews, and campaign activities were prominently featured on internet platforms, television, and newspapers, and were widely shared on social networks. These efforts suggest that NGOs played an effective civic role in mobilizing public support and defending national interests during the war (modern.az, 2020).

During the 44-day war in Azerbaijan, the activities of NGOs significantly contributed to the development of national consciousness in several key ways. Firstly, by condemning Armenia's military aggression against Azerbaijan, NGOs played a crucial role in shaping public opinion. By openly denouncing the aggression, they fostered a unified approach to external threats and instilled a sense of national identity and solidarity (Xalq cəbhəsi, 2020, p. 9). The submission of appeals to international organizations demonstrated the NGOs' commitment to garnering international support for Azerbaijan. This diplomatic initiative was not only aimed at resolving the conflict but also highlighted the importance of the recognition and support of the country's national interests by the global community (yeniazərbaycan.com, 2020). Special campaigns on social networks served to mobilize

public support for the country's national interests and armed forces. The dissemination of information and the use of social media as a propaganda platform contributed to the formation of collective consciousness and shared values among the population. By emphasizing the aggressor's nature on social media accounts, NGOs influenced the perception of the conflict. This educational activity aimed to instill a strong sense of national identity by highlighting the threat posed by the enemy (yeniazərbaycan.com, 2020). Visits to the frontline regions to express public support for the army strengthened the connection between civilians and military personnel. The use of social networks to make appeals for reinforcing the sense of military patriotism further highlighted the role of NGOs in shaping collective consciousness. These appeals underscored the importance of national defense (Paşayeva, 2020).

Post-War Dynamics: The President's Influence

The 44-day war profoundly changed the political consciousness of Azerbaijan, shifting the nation from defeat to victory and instilling a sense of protection under a strong state. This military success deepened national pride and unity, reshaping how citizens perceive their identity and the power of their state. (Cabarov, 2021, p. 127). After witnessing the liberation of historic lands and the establishment of control over previously inaccessible territories, the issue of feeling like members of a defeated nation was eradicated among our citizens. The national unity that emerged during the war played a decisive role in this transformation. People from various regions, ethnicities, and social backgrounds set aside their differences to support the common cause of reclaiming Azerbaijani lands. This shared objective not only strengthened bonds among citizens but also contributed to the formation of a collective identity centered around the resilience and determination of the Azerbaijani people (Akimova, 2021, p. 5). Regarding the sense of being under the protection of a powerful state, the lingering sense of vulnerability from the previous conflict was replaced by confidence in the state's ability to protect its citizens and defend its territorial integrity. Furthermore, the victory in the 44-day war symbolized the Azerbaijani people's triumph over adversity. This pride was not merely a celebration of military success but also a manifestation of the resilience, unity, and determination that defined the national character during the conflict.

Secondly, the 44-day war played a significant role in reshaping the internal political landscape and elevating President Ilham Aliyev's stature both domestically and globally. Under his leadership, the reclamation of Azerbaijani territories and the success in the war significantly bolstered public trust and confidence in the government. The emphasis can be placed on both domestic and foreign policy. Concerning domestic policy, President Ilham Aliyev's decisive actions during the conflict resonated profoundly with the Azerbaijani population. His strategic planning, coordination of military operations, and effective communication with the public showcased not only determination but also capable leadership qualities. The direction and sense of purpose provided by President Aliyev became a unifying force that transcended political affiliations and garnered widespread support from various segments of the population. In this regard, the public eagerly anticipated President Aliyev's updates and good news shared on the social media platform Twitter (X) during the war. Furthermore, the precise and rhetorical statements he directed towards the head of the enemy country's government in his addresses to the nation remain memorable, even years after the war. These statements have even inspired musical compositions. Theoretically, these expressions serve as potent rhetorical tools. The effectiveness of rhetoric often lies in its ability to encapsulate complex situations or emotions in memorable phrases. In this case, President Aliyev's words succinctly reflected the military successes and the shifts occurring in the conflict.

During a conflict, people become more emotionally sensitive to the actions and statements of their leaders. Emotionally charged, memorable expressions become powerful tools for forging a connection between the leader and the populace. The emotional impact aids in etching these expressions into the collective memory. Their repetition in the media, social media, and public discussions reinforces their presence in collective memory. Repetition is a fundamental aspect of learning and memory, and

when expressions are consistently repeated, they are remembered by more individuals. During conflicts, leaders often use language that aligns with the aspirations and values of the people (Cabarov & Cahangirli, 2021). President Ilham Aliyev's speeches highlight his strategic use of rhetoric to foster collective memory and national identity. In Suqovushan on October 3, 2021, Aliyev directly challenged Serzh Sargsyan, emphasizing Azerbaijani strength and determination while dismissing Armenian claims. Such powerful rhetoric resonates deeply with the public, as many memorize these expressions, reinforcing a collective identity centered on defending national interests. This approach exemplifies a successful political communication strategy, where memorable language strengthens public unity and loyalty (qafqazinfo.az, 2021). On October 15, 2023, in Khankendi, Aliyev celebrated the liberation of occupied territories by emphasizing the sacrifice and patriotism of Azerbaijani soldiers. He credited the nation's success to its people and their unwavering devotion, honoring the martyrs and expressing pride in the Armed Forces. His words reinforced the long-established political consciousness and pride shared by Azerbaijanis globally, further solidifying the nation's unity and collective identity (president.az, 2023b).

A deeper analysis reveals that President Aliyev highlights how political awareness drives the people's determination to reclaim their lands, crediting the younger generation's critical role in the Patriotic War. Their readiness to sacrifice themselves reveals the deep-rooted patriotism that has long defined Azerbaijani society. Strengthened by education and historical propaganda, political consciousness has deepened loyalty to the homeland over personal interests. The President's tribute to martyrs underscores a collective memory in which past sacrifices, including recent ones, remain a driving force that unites and motivates the Azerbaijani people. President Aliyev underscores how political consciousness shapes the armed forces, praising Azerbaijani soldiers' heroism, patriotism, and self-sacrifice. Their commitment reflects a deeply rooted sense of duty in the national consciousness. He also notes that this pride extends to millions of Azerbaijanis worldwide, highlighting its transnational nature. Shared pride among the diaspora demonstrates how political consciousness transcends borders, forging a unified Azerbaijani identity. This unity, grounded in resilience and commitment, serves as a powerful force that mobilizes people in defense of the nation's welfare and territory.

Speaking at the 2nd Azerbaijan National Urban Planning Forum in Zangilan (September 29, 2023), President Aliyev emphasized Azerbaijanis' deep attachment to their homeland, noting how most IDPs, despite decades of displacement, wish to return to liberated territories. He highlighted a reversed migration pattern, with people leaving cities like Baku and Sumgayit for ancestral villages, reflecting strong emotional and cultural ties to the land (president.az, 2023c). This attachment goes beyond practical considerations, symbolizing the resilience of the Azerbaijani people and their determination to reclaim and restore their ancestral lands. The survey conducted to assess IDPs' intentions highlights the role of political propaganda in reinforcing the liberation of territories as a shared triumph. By aligning public sentiment with national goals, the speech projects the liberation as both a military and symbolic victory, shaping political consciousness and fostering a collective identity rooted in the nation's historical and cultural heritage.

Conclusion. The research highlights a significant transformation in Azerbaijan's political consciousness during and after the Second Karabakh War. The 44-day conflict unified political parties, reshaping their roles and priorities in unprecedented ways. Political parties demonstrated strong solidarity and national unity, issuing joint statements condemning Armenia's aggression and supporting the Azerbaijani army. This unity between political entities and the populace was pivotal in breaking the enemy's resistance. Many parties reevaluated their roles, prioritizing state interests and the restoration of territorial integrity over traditional political differences. They supported the military and political measures of President Ilham Aliyev, with 50 party leaders signing a Joint Statement endorsing his policies and condemning Armenian provocations. During the war, political parties shifted focus from internal debates to actively participating in the information war. They disseminated accurate

information globally about Nagorno-Karabakh, using social networks and public figures. Opposition activities were largely suspended, with parties like the AG Party adopting a unified stance. The government-opposition divide was deemed secondary to national interests, as parties worked to inform international organizations and pressure Armenia.

The war catalyzed a profound transformation in political consciousness, prioritizing national unity and loyalty over competition. It fostered a renewed sense of national identity, restructuring the ideological foundations of unity and patriotism. Post-war, political loyalty has emerged as a dynamic force in shaping civic engagement, and the political landscape has shifted toward dialogue, reconciliation, and reconstruction of socio-political structures.

References:

1. Akimova, E. (2021, İyun 24). Bütün qələbələrin bir adı – Milli birlik. *Yeni Azərbaycan*, p. 5.
2. Bayramlı, E. (2020, Noyabr 23). Milli və bəşəri dəyərləri birləşdirən ideologiya. *Səs*, p. 15.
3. Cabarov, C. (2021). İkinci Qarabağ müharibəsinin regional və global nəticələri. *Azərbaycan Respublikası 30 ildə: Cənubi Qafqazın güc mərkəzi Beynəlxalq Elmi Konfransı* (p. 127). Bakı: Bakı: AMEA Qafqazşünaslıq İnstitutu.
4. Cabarov, C., & Cahangirli, C. (2021). Bir Uluslararası İlişkiler Fenomeni Olarak Başarılı Propaganda ve Özellikleri. *1 Millet, 6 Devlet Ortak Medya (Türkçe Konuşan Ülkelerin Medya Platformu) Uluslararası Sosyal ve Beşeri Bilimler Kongresi* (pp. 171-176). Bakü: IKSAD.
5. Xalq cəbhəsi. (2020, Oktyabr 8). QHT-lər də erməni təcavüzü ilə bağlı dünyaya səsləndilər. *Xalq cəbhəsi*, p. 9.
6. Jabarov, J. (2022). Sociological Propaganda: from Jacques Ellul to the Present. *International Istanbul Modern Scientific Research Congress – IV* (pp. 231-242). Istanbul: IKSAD.
7. Kazımoğlu, M. (2021, Sentyabr 29). Siyasi partiyalar Vətən müharibəsində olduğu kimi, ümummilli məsələlərdə də hakimiyyətin yanındadır. Bu REPORT: [https://report.az/daxili-siyaset/siyasi-partiyalar-veten-muharibesinde-oldugu-kimi-umummilli-meselelerde-de-hakimiyyetin-yanindadir-rey/](https://report.az/daxili-siyaset/siyasi-partiyalar-veten-muharibesinde-oldugu-kimi-umummilli-meselelerde-de-hakimiyyetin-yanindadir-rey/mənbədən tapılıb) mənbədən tapılıb
8. qafqazinfo.az. (2021, Oktyabr 4). Kişilikdən danışsansa, gəl kişi kimi buraya. Bu qafqazinfo.az: <https://qafqazinfo.az/news/detail/kisilikden-danisirsansa-gel-kisi-kimi-buraya-338301> mənbədən tapılıb
9. Qardaşxanova, N. (2022, Noyabr 6). Milli həmrəyliyin təntənəsi: Muxalif siyasi partiyalar Müzəffər Komandanın zəfərini tariximizin ən möhtəşəm naliyyəti kimi qiymətləndirilir. *Azərbaycan*, p. 7.
10. Qərib, S. (2020, Noyabr 30). PA-nın şöbə müdiri: "Ölkədə yeni siyasi mədəniyyət yaranır". Bu REPORT: <https://report.az/daxili-siyaset/olkede-yeni-siyasi-medeniyyet-yaranir/> mənbədən tapılıb
11. Məmmədov, S. (2021, Mart 12). Azərbaycanda siyasi dialoq uğurla aparılır. *Xalq qəzeti*, p. 6.
12. modern.az. (2020, Noyabr 30). QHT-lər Vətən müharibəsinin gedişində ictimai vəzifəni layiqincə yerinə yetirdilər. Bu modern.az: <https://modern.az/az/news/268011> mənbədən tapılıb
13. Paşayeva, T. (2020, Noyabr 7). Hər şey Vətən üçün, hər şey cəbhə üçün! Bu 525.az: <https://525.az/news/154813-her-sey-veten-ucun-her-sey-cebhe-ucun-terane-pasayevanın-yazisi> mənbədən tapılıb
14. president.az. (2021, Mart 5). Yeni Azərbaycan Partiyasının VII qurultayı keçirilib. Bu president.az: <https://president.az/az/articles/view/50798> mənbədən tapılıb
15. president.az. (2023a, Yanvar 11). Siyasi partiyalar haqqında Azərbaycan Respublikasının Qanunu. Bu president.az: <https://president.az/az/articles/view/58569> mənbədən tapılıb
16. president.az. (2023b, Oktyabr 15). Xankəndi şəhərində İlham Əliyevin nitqi. Bu Azərbaycan Respublikası Prezidentinin rəsmi internet sahifəsi: <https://president.az/az/articles/view/61664> mənbədən tapılıb
17. president.az. (2023c, Sentyabr 29). Zəngilanda 2-ci Azərbaycan Milli Şəhərsalma Forumunda İlham Əliyevin nitqi. Bu president.az: <https://president.az/az/articles/view/61532> mənbədən tapılıb
18. Salamoğlu, E. (2020, Noyabr 5). Vətən müharibəsində partiyalar nə edir: YAP və digər təşkilatlardan açıqlamalar. Bu Müsavat: https://musavat.com/news/veten-muharibesinde-partiyalar-ne-dir-yap-ve-diger-teskilatlardan-aciqlamalar_751190.html?d= mənbədən tapılıb

19. Sayadoğlu, P. (2020, Oktyabr 2). 50 siyasi partiyanın birgə bəyanat imzalayaraq Ali Baş Komandana qətiyyətli dəstək ifadə etməsi cəmiyyətimizdə olduqca yüksək qiymətləndirilir. Bu Yeni Azərbaycan: https://www.yeniazərbaycan.com/Siyaset_e55627_az.html mənbədən tapılıb
20. Turan İnformasiya Agentliyi. (2021, Sentyabr 10). Hakimiyyət bütün partiyalarla dialoqa hazırdır – Ədalət Vəliyev. Bu TİA: <https://turaz.az/az/siyaset/hakimiyyet-butun-partiyalarla-dialoqa-hazirdir-edalet-veliyev> mənbədən tapılıb
21. yeniazərbaycan.com. (2020, Dekabr 4). Ramiz Alıyev: Vətən Müharibəsində milli mediamız yüksək vətənpərvərlik nümayiş etdirdi. Bu Yeni Azərbaycan: https://www.yeniazərbaycan.com/SonXeber_e74764_az.html mənbədən tapılıb

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-27>

INTEGRATION OF THE INDIAN EXPERIENCE OF POLITICAL NONVIOLENT RESISTANCE INTO A GLOBAL POLITICAL FRAMEWORK

Iryna Petlenko,

Ph.D., Taras Shevchenko National University of Kyiv (Kyiv, Ukraine)

ORCID ID: 0000-0001-9780-9014

iryna.petlenko@knu.ua

Abstract. The article is devoted to nonviolent methods of political resistance and their significance for modern forms of political mobilization in the world. Special attention is paid to the ideas and methods of Mahatma Gandhi, which were implemented during Satyagraha in India. The success of Indian resistance to colonial authorities has inspired other political leaders to engage nonviolent resistance in their own political struggles. Indian experience has been integrated into the global political framework by Martin Luther King and the African American civil rights movement in the United States, Nelson Mandela and the anti-apartheid movement, the XIV Dalai Lama in defending the rights and interests of Tibet as part of the People's Republic of China.

The works devoted to nonviolent political movements and their methodology by Roberto Baldoli, Richard Gregg, Shan Scalmer, Robert Thurman, as well as the ideologists of political movements in the Republic of South Africa, the United States and Tibet became the source base of the study. General scientific methods and special methods of postcolonial theory were used in the article.

As a result of the study, the effectiveness of nonviolent methods of political resistance at various stages of the fight for human rights, the right for self-determination or political freedoms was shown. This effectiveness is due to the following features common to all the movements under consideration: mass character, moral, cultural or religious ideological basis, peaceful ways of struggle (boycotts, demonstrations, strikes, civil disobedience), moral and social pressure on the authorities.

Key words: nonviolent resistance, Mahatma Gandhi, nonviolent political movements, Martin Luther King, Nelson Mandela.

Introduction. The Indian experience of political nonviolent resistance, formed during the struggle for independence from the British Empire, has become a landmark phenomenon in world history and political theory. The central figure of this movement was Mahatma Gandhi, who offered a unique strategy of struggle – Satyagraha that combined ethical power of truth and fundamental rejection of violence. The Indian independence movement was not only an example of successful liberation of the colony without the use of weapons, but also a source of inspiration for numerous civil rights, social justice and national liberation movements around the world.

The integration of the Indian experience into the global political discourse was due to the activities of such leaders as Martin Luther King, Nelson Mandela, the XIV Dalai Lama and many others who adapted the principles of nonviolence to local contexts of their countries. Thus, the Indian model of nonviolent resistance has become not only a local phenomenon, but also a universal methodology of political protest, which continues to influence modern movements and formation of new paradigms of political struggle in the XXI century.

The purpose of this study is to analyze how the methods of Indian nonviolent resistance have become the basis of political movements and ideologies of resistance in different parts of the world, consider the process of their global adaptation and assess their significance for modern forms of political mobilization in the world.

Materials and methods of research. The source base of the study consists of works devoted to the study of post-colonialism and its impact on social, political and cultural transformations in soci-

ety, in particular the work of Leela Gandhi «Postcolonial theory». Moreover, works considering non-violent means of political resistance and social mobilization of society are also important. These are the works of Roberto Baldoli and Richard Gregg as well as the ideas of Mahatma Gandhi and works devoted to analysis of the use of Satyagraha and its impact on other similar political movements written directly by ideologists of such movements in the United States – Martin Luther King and in the Republic of South Africa – Nelson Mandela.

The article uses general scientific methods of analysis and synthesis, comparative and descriptive, as well as specialized methods and principles of postcolonial theory: postcolonial analysis, genealogical approach to nonviolent resistance, discursive analysis.

The main material. Nonviolent resistance is a form of political or social protest that rejects physical violence and instead uses peaceful methods of struggle: demonstrations and marches (public expression of dissent), strikes (termination of work as a form of protest), boycotts (refusal to cooperate with the authorities, economic or social pressure), civil disobedience (deliberate violation of unfair laws), and parallel creation of political institutions (formation of alternative governing bodies).

In politics, the concept of nonviolence involves resolving conflicts and achieving political goals without physical pressure, using methods such as negotiation, mediation, and civil disobedience.

Roberto Baldoli in «Reconstructing Nonviolence: A New Theory and Practice for a Post-Secular Society» offers a new approach to the concept of nonviolence in a modern society experiencing secularization (reducing the influence of religion on public life).

The author argues that the traditional concept of nonviolence, which is mainly associated with religious ideas (for example, in the teachings of Mahatma Gandhi), needs to be updated. He suggests considering nonviolence as a universal ethical and political principle that can also be effective in modern post-secular conditions. A post-secular society is a society where religion remains an important source of moral values but is not the only one. In such circumstances, nonviolence can combine religious and secular ideas, offering a common ground for politics and social movements (Baldoli, 2019).

The policy of nonviolence is an alternative to the policy of physical, aggressive resistance. That is why Gandhi's ideas, according to Baldoli, can and should be adapted to new conditions. Therefore, mentioning the practical application of nonviolent resistance, we can consider such movements as the movement for the rights of African Americans by Martin Luther King in the United States, the beginning of the anti-apartheid movement in the Republic of South Africa and Nelson Mandela, the policy of the Dalai Lama in the Tibetan independence movement.

Gandhi has become a symbol of nonviolent struggle not only in India, but around the world. His methodology was adopted and adapted by the leaders of these movements. Leela Gandhi writes: «Gandhi's nonviolent resistance becomes a crucial template for postcolonial politics, emphasizing ethical opposition to imperial domination» (Gandhi, 2019). That is the reason to consider in more detail what revolutionary things happened in India in the process of the disobedience movement, which became an example for other similar political movements.

The Indian independence movement (1915-1947), the leader of which was Gandhi, sought to liberate India from British colonial rule. His strategy was called Satyagraha which literally means «the power of truth». It combined active protest and absolute rejection of violence which included boycotting British goods, organizing peaceful demonstrations, the Salt March, and refusing to cooperate with the colonial authorities. As a result, the movement became one of the most famous examples of the successful use of nonviolence in politics and led to India's independence in 1947.

Satyagraha achieved its goal and became an example for other similar movements, for several reasons. First, the colonial context is very familiar to many countries that haven't had their own statehood or have stayed under the significant influence of a politically stronger hegemon for a long time. Secondly, it was the mass character and involvement of many ordinary people in various ways of resistance (Scalmer, 2017).

The problem of protests often created the gap between the intellectual elite, which wanted revocation or reform, and the masses, who did not understand the complexity of the concepts expressed by the elite. In India, this gap was narrowed to the greatest possible extent. And the proximity of ideas to the elites and most of the population was the third reason for the success of the resistance movement. It was possible due to the ethical basis of the movement – nonviolence (ahimsa) that has been deeply rooted in Indian philosophy, religion and worldview of the Indians. In addition to redirecting politics into the sphere of moral values – justice, truth, nonviolence, which resonated among ordinary people who thought in terms of such categories – Gandhi also avoided complex political rhetoric. The action program, which included boycotts of British goods, hunger strikes, and strikes, was clear to everyone. Even the appearance of the leader of the resistance movement was indicative of his identification with the people. Gandhi dressed, lived and behaved as a plain man. He gave up his status and privileges, which also helped bridge the distance between the elite and the masses.

In this way he was able to show that the issue of colonialism concerns everyone – from the peasant who pays salt taxes, the artisan who cannot compete with British textiles, to the intellectual or young future politician.

Nonviolent movements have proven that profound social change can occur not only through armed conflicts or revolutions, but also through systematic moral pressure, solidarity, and massive rejection of cooperation with repressive regimes. India's historical experience and Mahatma Gandhi's leadership have become iconic examples of effective nonviolent struggle, turning them into symbols and methodological models for civil rights movements, anti-colonial initiatives, and democratization in various parts of the world. «There have been many instances of the successful use of nonviolent resistance in different countries and at different times. Because the taste of historians inclines more toward politics and wars, these other events have received but slight attention at their hands, and the records of many of them have been lost. In some instances the nonviolent resistance was by individuals, in other instances it took a mass or corporate form. The latter form is rarer and perhaps more significant» (Gregg, 2002). Let's consider some examples.

The civil rights movement in the United States (the 1950s and 1960s) aimed to achieve equal rights for African Americans and eliminate racial discrimination. Its leader – Martin Luther King Jr. – got acquainted with the ideas of Satyagraha while he was a student at the seminary. In 1959, he even visited India to better understand Gandhi's strategy in practice. In «Stride Toward Freedom», he wrote: «Christ gave us the goals and Mahatma Gandhi – the tactics» (King, 2021).

This tactic was implemented as follows. In India, there was a boycott of British goods, in the United States – a boycott of bus companies (as in case of the Montgomery bus boycott). The reason for the boycott was the arrest of Rosa Parks, an African American woman who refused to give up her seat to a white passenger on a bus. At that time, the city of Montgomery (Alabama) had racist laws that forced black passengers to give way to white ones. In response, the African American community announced a boycott of city buses. Most of the bus passengers in the city were black, so the boycott caused significant financial losses to transport companies. As a result, after more than a year of protests, the Supreme Court of the United States declared that bus segregation was unconstitutional.

The organization of peaceful marches is demonstrated by the March on Washington. The march was a key moment of the civil rights movement. It brought together more than 250,000 people of different races, religions, and professions who came to the US capital to demand: equal work (access to work without racial discrimination); abolition of racial segregation; and equal rights for black Americans in all spheres of life – from education to voting. It was attended not only by African Americans, but also by white Americans, trade unions, religious leaders and cultural figures. The march was a powerful impetus for the passage of the Civil Rights Act of 1964, which banned racial discrimination in the United States.

It was during this march that Martin Luther King delivered his world-famous speech «I Have a Dream». In it, he called for a world where people would assess each other not by skin color, but by strength of character.

Acts of civil disobedience are embodied in a massive violation of racist laws. For example, Sit-in is a classic of mass civil disobedience. In 1960, four black students in Greensboro, North Carolina, came to a white cafe and deliberately sat down at the so-called «white» tables, refusing to leave the place. The act inspired thousands of other students across the South of the United States to repeat this form of protest. Another example is the struggle for electoral rights. In the Southern states, black voters were made artificial barriers in the form of literacy tests, tax requirements, etc. In response, the activists deliberately came to the polling stations and submitted documents, knowing that they would be refused. These acts were wide-sweeping and documented by the press which caused public response.

The effectiveness of these methods of nonviolent resistance is caused by several factors. Media broadcasts made marches and acts of disobedience public, which put a lot of pressure on the authorities. And the absence of violence on the part of the protesters did not allow justifying the brutal pressure of these movements by the authorities. The mass factor did not allow law enforcement agencies to respond in time to all the actions of the protesters. After all, when not only a few, but hundreds or thousands of people violate it, the system simply does not have time to punish everyone. And the last, but perhaps the most important factor is symbolism. Such actions destroyed the myth of the legitimacy of racist laws. The success of the movement led to adoption of civil rights laws and the abolition of segregation.

The mottos of Indian resistance and American resistance correlate: in case of Gandhi Satyagraha has the power of truth, and for King – Soul force has the spiritual power of struggle.

«Both Gandhi and King defy simplistic interpretations or quick characterizations. Their uniqueness suggests that no particular mold shapes great leaders of nonviolent movements. They arose from different cultures, religions and epochs, yet they both believed that nonviolent approaches can be adopted by anyone with the will and desire for positive social change. Both believed in nonviolence as a universal principle and a transcendent value, yet they understood that not everyone could make their commitment. They knew that many of their adherents had previously used violence. Although they are often described as visionary, far more consequential is how intensely practical they were. In their respective struggles, they wanted to minimize anything negative and maximize the chances of success. Nonviolent behavior was, for both of them, a means of transforming relationships and creating peaceful transitions of power. No religious or spiritual vows were required by either man as a condition of participation and, in fact, they learned through their own endeavors that nonviolent methods were effective whether religiously motivated or not. Neither sought sainthood or martyrdom» (King, 1999, p. 4).

Another example of nonviolent resistance inspired by the ideas of the Indian leader Gandhi was the South African anti-apartheid movement (at its early stages). Although over time some participants of the movement more and more used armed resistance, peaceful protests, boycotts, economic sanctions, and international pressure played a significant role, especially at the beginning. The goal of the resistance was to abolish apartheid policies that included racial segregation and discrimination against the black population. Eventually, the apartheid regime was abolished, and Nelson Mandela became the first black president of South Africa in 1994.

In the 1940s and 1950s, at the beginning of his political career, Mandela was deeply inspired by the example of Mahatma Gandhi, who also fought against racial discrimination in South Africa, even before returning to India. At this stage, the ANC, to which Mandela belonged, followed a nonviolent strategy of resistance relying on mass peaceful demonstrations, civil disobedience campaigns, refusal to cooperate with the government, organizing boycotts and strikes.

The Defiance Campaign of 1952 was the first large-scale nonviolent campaign against apartheid legislation. The ANC, along with the South African Indian Council, organized a series of deliberate violations of racist laws – black and Indian activists entered «white-only» zones en masse, ignored pass laws, and openly challenged racial restrictions. The campaign showed injustice of the laws, created mass movement and moral pressure on the authorities. 6,000 people were arrested, including Mandela, but thousands of new activists were involved, which laid the foundation for nonviolent resistance.

In the 1950s, Mandela and the ANC coordinated the anti-pass campaign. These laws required black citizens of South Africa to always carry special documents (passes). The documents determined exactly where Africans could live, work, and move. The protest form was called the anti-pass campaign, which refers to resistance to pass laws that were a key tool of the apartheid regime created to segregate and control the movement of black South Africans. The refusal to comply with these laws has become a symbol of the struggle for dignity, freedom of movement and equality. The ANC activists, including Mandela, publicly burned or collectively handed over their documents, directly demonstrating their disobedience to racial laws. People deliberately came out in the streets without mandatory documents, knowing that this would lead to arrest, but thus creating moral pressure on the authorities and drawing attention to the injustice of the system. An important role in the campaign was played by women who created their own resistance networks, including organizing the 1956 Women's March to the government building in Pretoria, where 20,000 women protested the forced registration and issuance of passes to women.

One of the key events of the nonviolent period of resistance in South Africa was the People's Congress. A large-scale meeting of representatives of various racial and political groups in South Africa was held in June 1955 in Kliptown (near Johannesburg). Its goal was to jointly develop and adopt the Freedom Charter, a program that was supposed to reflect the vision of a future democratic, equal and free South Africa. The Charter declared the following principles:

South Africa belongs to everyone who lives there.

- All people will have equal rights.
- The wealth of a country belongs to its people.
- Education will be free and equal for all.
- The land will be distributed fairly.
- No group or individual will have privileges over others (African National Congress, 1955).

On the one hand, the document became an example of peaceful political mobilization of the broad masses. On the other hand, the Charter was not just a political document, but also a moral weapon against apartheid. This is reminiscent of Gandhi's nonviolent petitions and declarations against British colonialism.

Mandela spoke openly about Gandhi's influence on his political involvement. He recognized non-violence not so much as a moral principle, but as a practical tool for mobilizing the masses, especially in a situation where the black population of South Africa did not have access to weapons or political levers of influence. «Gandhi's political technique and his social ideas were profoundly relevant to us in South Africa» (Mandela, 1995).

Despite these nonviolent methods, after the Sharpeville massacre (1960) and banning of the ANC, Mandela concluded that exclusively nonviolent resistance in the context of South Africa was insufficient. Therefore, in 1961, he helped create the armed wing of the ANC – «Umkhonto We Sizwe» (Spear of the Nation). But even then, Mandela emphasized that armed struggle is a forced step, and not a rejection of Gandhi's ideas about the ethical power of the struggle for truth and justice: «I began to suspect that both legal and extra-constitutional protests would soon be impossible. In India, Gandhi had been dealing with a foreign power that ultimately was more realistic and far-sighted. That was not the case with the Afrikaners in South Africa. Nonviolent passive resistance is effective as long as

your opposition adheres to the same rules as you do. But if peaceful protest is met with violence, its efficacy is at an end. For me, nonviolence was not a moral principle but a strategy; there is no moral goodness in using an ineffective weapon» (Mandela, 1994, pp. 146-147).

As part of the study of the integration of Satyagraha methods into the global political framework, the political activity of the leader of Tibet, the XIV Dalai Lama, is prominent. Since 1950, after the invasion of Tibet by the People's Republic of China, the struggle to preserve Tibet's autonomy and cultural identity has begun. The XIV Dalai Lama, the spiritual and political leader of Tibet, led a non-violent resistance against the Chinese occupation.

After being forced to migrate to India in 1959, the Dalai Lama became the voice of Tibet on the international stage. His strategy was not to call for insurrection or violent struggle, but to seek support through moral pressure on the international community. He clearly stated that Tibet's struggle should remain nonviolent even despite repressions, deportations and cultural genocide. This decision was based on the principle of ahimsa – refusal to harm anyone, even the oppressor.

Instead of demanding full independence, the Dalai Lama developed the Middle Way Approach, which became the basis of the official policy of the Tibetan government in exile. Its essence was recognition of Tibet as part of the PRC, but with guarantees of full cultural and religious autonomy, protection of the Tibetan language and Buddhist traditions, prohibition of Chinese migration to Tibet for the purpose of demographic changes. This compromise approach is a form of nonviolent political strategy reminiscent of Gandhi's Satyagraha. It is about seeking justice through moral pressure and negotiation, not violent confrontation.

Thus, the XIV Dalai Lama has repeatedly spoken of his respect and inspiration for the life and philosophy of Mahatma Gandhi. He noted that the principles of nonviolence (ahimsa) and Gandhi's Satyagraha had a profound impact on his own position on the struggle for Tibetan rights: «He was the most influential person of the 20th century with his idea of nonviolence, ahimsa. He took a 3,000-year-old Indian tradition of ahimsa and karuna (compassion) and made it something living and relevant. He made it relevant by fighting for India's freedom through nonviolence – that's great» (Roche & Umachandran, 2019).

The Tibetan leader has built a strong network of international support, addressing the UN (statements in 1959, 1961, 1965) and various human rights organizations, world leaders in Europe, the United States, India, and Buddhist communities in the world.

«The Dalai Lama sees himself not as a politician, but as a spiritual teacher who carries a moral responsibility to speak up for justice and peace» (Thurman, 2008, p. 112). This helps him influence not only politicians, but also the public around the world – creating a powerful moral front of support for Tibet.

The Dalai Lama's political ahimsa is a multi-level strategy that combines moral authority, cultural resistance, diplomatic dialogue, rejection of violence, and the creation of international solidarity. This approach has made the Tibetan struggle a symbol of global nonviolent resistance – alongside Gandhi's India, the civil rights movement in the United States, and the anti-apartheid movement in South Africa.

Conclusion. Nonviolent movements have shown that social change can be achieved not only through war or revolution, but also through moral pressure, solidarity, and refusal to cooperate with oppressors. India and Gandhi have become global symbols of this methodology.

An analysis of the Indian experience of political nonviolent resistance showed that the methods formed in the context of the struggle for Indian independence not only achieved their local goal but also became a solid foundation for the development of a global culture of nonviolent protest. Thanks to Mahatma Gandhi's philosophy and Satyagraha's practices, nonviolence has evolved from a moral principle to an effective political strategy that has proven its universality in various historical, political, and cultural contexts. The process of global adaptation of Indian methods of resistance is

reflected in the struggle for civil rights in the United States, the anti-apartheid movement in South Africa, the struggle for the autonomy of Tibet, and numerous modern forms of civil mobilization. This process has demonstrated that nonviolent methods are not only morally justified, but also effective in countering authoritarianism, colonialism, and social injustice.

Nonviolent political movements have the following characteristics, which have manifested themselves in each political resistance discussed above. The involvement of broad segments of the population indicates not only the mass nature of the movement but also prevents rapid suppression of movement by law enforcement or other public oversight authorities. In addition, nonviolent resistance always has a certain moral and cultural basis. Depending on the country and purpose, it is based on ethical or religious principles. This adds legitimacy to it. The next common feature is methods. They are all peaceful. These are boycotts, demonstrations, strikes, and civil disobedience. The goal of nonviolent resistance is moral pressure on the authorities: the main tool of nonviolence is to create moral and social pressure on those in power.

Today, the Indian model of nonviolent resistance remains an important source of inspiration for modern protest movements, in particular environmental, anti-war and human rights initiatives. In the face of global crises, polarization and the spread of new forms of violence, India's experience once again confirms that the power of solidarity, civil disobedience and nonviolent pressure can transform societies while preserving human dignity and moral correctness. Thus, the methods of Indian nonviolent resistance have not only integrated into the global political discourse but also have become one of the key elements of modern political culture, which emphasizes their long-term relevance and ability to further evolve in the XXI century.

Nonviolent movements have proven that social change can be achieved not only through armed struggle or revolution, but also through moral pressure, solidarity and peaceful resistance. India, led by Gandhi, has become a symbol of this methodology, which has inspired global movements for freedom and justice. Examples include the struggle for civil rights in the United States, the anti-apartheid movement in South Africa, and the peaceful resistance of Tibetans – the principles of nonviolence continue to influence political processes today.

References:

1. African National Congress. (1955). The Freedom Charter. African National Congress. Retrieved March 3, 2025, from <https://www.anc1912.org.za/the-freedom-charter-2/>
2. Baldoli, R. (2019). Reconstructing nonviolence: A new theory and practice for a post-secular society. Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315148731>
3. King, M. (1999). Mahatma Gandhi and Martin Luther King Jr: The power of nonviolent action. United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO). <https://www.peace-dayphilly.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/01/Power-of-nonviolent-action.pdf>
4. King, M. L., Jr. (2021). Stride toward freedom: The Montgomery story. Profile Books.
5. Mandela, N. (1994). Long walk to freedom: The autobiography of Nelson Mandela. Little, Brown and Company.
6. Mandela, N. (1995, June 6). Speech by President Nelson Mandela at the unveiling of the Mahatma Gandhi statue in Pietermaritzburg. Nelson Mandela Foundation. Retrieved from https://www.mandela.gov.za/mandela_speeches/1995/950606_gandhi.htm
7. Roche, E., & Umachandran, S. (2019, October 1). Our world is in need of the Mahatma's teachings: Dalai Lama. Livemint. Retrieved from <https://www.dalailama.com/messages/transcripts-and-interviews/our-world-is-in-need-of-the-mahatmas-teachings>
8. Scalmer, S. (2017). Empire and activism: Gandhi, imperialism, and the global career of satyagraha. In S. Berger & S. Scalmer (Eds.), *The transnational activist: Transformations and comparisons from the Anglo-world since the nineteenth century* (pp. 89–112). Palgrave Macmillan.
9. Thurman, R. A. F. (2008). *Why the Dalai Lama Matters: His Act of Truth as the Solution for China, Tibet, and the World*. Atria Books.

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-28>

THE POSITION OF MAJOR POWERS AND INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS DURING THE SECOND KARABAKH WAR

Gulgun Quliyeva,

*PhD in Political Science, Lecturer at the Department of Diplomacy and Processes
Modern Integration, Baku State University (Baku, Azerbaijan)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0002-3466-4951

Gulgun2004@mail.ru

Abstract. During the Second Karabakh War the positions of powers and international organizations were important factors influencing the course and outcome of the conflict. Their positions were mainly based on political, economic, and geostrategic interests. Currently, one of the most pressing issues in the world political arena is the Nagorno-Karabakh issue. After the collapse of the USSR, the Azerbaijani state managed to restore its independence in 1991. In the First Karabakh War of the last century, due to the lack of a strong, regular army of the newly independent Republic of Azerbaijan and the inability to establish a strong central government system, the Republic of Azerbaijan was defeated in the war and 20% of our lands were occupied by the Republic of Armenia. Although the Republic of Azerbaijan appealed to international organizations to resolve the Nagorno-Karabakh problem and tried to resolve the conflict peacefully, the Republic of Armenia, which ultimately occupied the lands of the Republic of Azerbaijan, has repeatedly hindered our just cause. International organizations and the world community have remained silent on the lands of the Republic of Azerbaijan, which have been under the enemy's control for nearly thirty years. The Republic of Azerbaijan has done its best for a peaceful resolution of the conflict for almost thirty years. During this period, the Armenian government has demonstrated an uncompromising position against Azerbaijan. At the same time, no progress has been felt on the Nagorno-Karabakh issue.

The victory of the Republic of Azerbaijan in the Second Karabakh War transformed Azerbaijan into a strong, developed state in the political world, had a positive impact on other areas, and in addition, reminded other pro-Armenian regional states that the Republic of Azerbaijan is an extremely powerful state both at the political table and on the battlefield. The article discusses the position of major powers and international organizations during the Second Karabakh War.

Key words: War, conflict, international organization, victory, region, victory, position, arena, influence, support, principle, current, vandalism, etc.

Relevance of the topic. In 2020, as a result of the Armenians' violation of stability in our frontline territories and the creation of provocations, the situation on the frontline has become tense and the Second Karabakh War has begun. On September 27, 2020, the Azerbaijani army launched a counter-offensive operation against the provocations committed by the Armenians. During the 44-day Patriotic War, as a result of the patriotism and courage of the Victorious Azerbaijani Army, we have managed to liberate most of our occupied lands. The victory and triumph of the Republic of Azerbaijan in the 44-day Patriotic War have formed new ideas in the regional states. There were different approaches of the world states to the Second Karabakh War. At the beginning of the Second Karabakh War, all the world states and their media focused on the South Caucasus region, and the Nagorno-Karabakh issue became the most relevant topic in the global media and political tables.

Degree of learning the problem. The war has just ended and a peace treaty has not yet been signed. Although a considerable amount of literature has been published on the historical roots of the issue, it was difficult to express this opinion after the war. It can be said that there is little material on the topic, most of it is internet material. The Second Karabakh War: The Chronicle of Victory” This book, authored by Nazim Mammadov, a Doctor of Historical Sciences and a veteran of the First Karabakh War, tells the story of the victory achieved in the 44-day Patriotic War.

The publication highlights the importance of the war for the country, the region and the world, the glorious path of our brave sons, as well as the construction work carried out in Karabakh in the post-war period. TED.AZ - Technology, Science

Karabakh is Azerbaijan! – 44-day II Karabakh War” Electronic Database This electronic database, prepared by the employees of the National Library of Azerbaijan, includes official documents related to the war, a list of liberated territories, information about our martyrs and other important information. Users can benefit from this database in virtual mode. catalog.gomap.az+1millikitabxana.az+1millikitabxana.az+2Science.gov.az+2millikitabxana.az+2. “Homeland Simurgs: Heroes of the Second Karabakh Patriotic War: Book I” This publication reflects the bravery of the sons of the homeland who showed heroism in the Second Karabakh War. The book presents information about the bravery of the war participants and the combat paths they took.

Level of investigation of the problem. The emergence of the Nagorno-Karabakh issue dates back to the beginning of the last century. The main cause of the conflict was the illegal territorial claims of the Armenians to the territory of Azerbaijan, which is recognized by its own history and international law. Although the Nagorno-Karabakh problem occurred between Armenia and Azerbaijan, one of the main subjects of the problem was the lack of justice here due to the large number of claims written in Armenian sources that were not reflected in international law and were not recognized by the international community. It is undeniable that most of the information about the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict was written in the Republic of Azerbaijan.

However, among foreign countries, the countries that are most knowledgeable about Nagorno-Karabakh are the countries neighboring Azerbaijan. Although they are not among the neighboring countries, in terms of source, we can mention the names of authors from Western countries. The approaches of Western countries to this conflict are completely different from each other. Canada, France, the Netherlands, etc. It is possible to see that the authors of these countries are openly partners with the Armenians in their Works (10.Armenia-Azerbaijan clashes). Since the Armenian lobbies in these countries are strong and these countries are opposed to Muslims, instead of approaching the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict impartially and freely, they have acted as partners in the groundless territorial claims of the Armenian aggressors. The works of some Western countries, including British and Italian authors, have made somewhat more objective comments on this issue than the authors of the other countries I have listed.

In the topics that Turkish and Azerbaijani writers have developed about the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict, they are in favor of resolving the Nagorno-Karabakh problem peacefully and with full sovereignty within the framework of the law in accordance with international legal standards. Because the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict is a major problem for Azerbaijan. Also, the close relations with the brotherly country Turkey give reason to say that Azerbaijan and Turkey are two states, one nation. In this regard, they clearly saw in the enemy states that Turkey is with the Azerbaijani people in the peaceful return of our historical lands and in the face of world powers.

The goals and objectives of the article. The resolution of the Nagorno-Karabakh problem between the Republics of Azerbaijan and Armenia, which are the states of the South Caucasus, is of great importance for the future of both the regional states and the future of the South Caucasus. In the article, I have tried to provide detailed information about the Karabakh war, its historical roots, causes of its emergence, subjects of the conflict and its consequences, the causes and consequences of the outbreak of the Second Karabakh War, the foreign policy pursued by Azerbaijan during the Second Karabakh War and after the end of the Second Karabakh War, etc.

The goals and objectives of the article. In the article, I have tried to provide detailed information about the Karabakh war, its historical roots, causes of its emergence, subjects of the conflict and its consequences, the causes and consequences of the outbreak of the Second Karabakh War, the foreign policy pursued by Azerbaijan during the Second Karabakh War and after the end of the Second

Karabakh War, etc. One of the most important factors is that the article reflects extensive information on revealing the positions of the regional states on the war after the 44-day Patriotic War, examining the future effects and interests of this conflict for the Karabakh region and our country, and analyzing it from both a political and economic perspective.

Considering the geopolitical changes in the South Caucasus, I believe that it will have a positive impact on the future relations of the Republic of Azerbaijan with the European Union. After Azerbaijan became a victorious country, certain changes took place. The Republic of Azerbaijan had already earned the title of a victorious state in the political arena. Many secular states congratulated Azerbaijan on the occasion of the victory. Azerbaijan had already increased its respect in the international arena. Other states, local and foreign companies were already investing in the liberated Karabakh zone. One nuance I would like to emphasize is that the foundation of our Azerbaijan's beautiful future and beautiful destiny was laid as a result of the resolution of the Karabakh problem, which sits like a mountain in the hearts of the Azerbaijani people. From now on, Azerbaijan will continue to conduct its own domestic and foreign policy in relation to any situation that may arise in the South Caucasus in the future.

Methods. During the research, the methodology of comparative analysis among sources related to the topic, and in general, the analytical research method, was used. Depending on the tasks set in the research, methods such as generalization, progress from abstract to concrete, historical-comparative and systematic approach, analysis, synthesis, induction and deduction were used.

Main part

The Second Karabakh War – the Patriotic War or Operation Iron Fist. On the morning of September 27, 2020, as a result of a large-scale provocative operation by the Armenian Armed Forces, intensive shelling from heavy artillery and mortars, Azerbaijani army positions and civilian settlements along the front were targeted. In response, the Azerbaijani military command launched a rapid counterattack operation to neutralize the threat posed by the Armenian army and ensure the safety of the civilian population. The escalation of hostilities prompted Armenia to declare martial law and general mobilization, while Azerbaijan imposed martial law, a curfew, and partial mobilization. The conflict quickly escalated into what became known as the Second Karabakh War. Amid the escalation of violence, numerous countries and international organizations, including the United Nations, have called for an immediate cessation of hostilities and urged both sides to de-escalate tensions and return to the negotiating table (Məmmədov, 2022: p.203).

On September 29, the UN Security Council held an emergency meeting on the situation in Nagorno-Karabakh. Despite attempts to establish a humanitarian ceasefire through the mediation of the International Committee of the Red Cross and Russia, which officially entered into force on October 10, the ceasefire has been repeatedly violated as a result of terrorist acts targeting civilians by the Armenian Armed Forces. This led to the suspension of the exchange of wounded and prisoners between the conflicting parties. The Republic of Azerbaijan, which lost 20 percent of its territory during the First Karabakh War, has made extensive diplomatic efforts to implement the resolutions of the UN Security Council (İsmayıl Musa, 2010: p.593). These resolutions, in particular, demanded the unconditional withdrawal of the occupying forces from Azerbaijani lands after the signing of the Bishkek Protocol in 1994. Over the years, Azerbaijan has attempted to hold peace talks with the Republic of Armenia through various international organizations.

However, the peace process has faced significant challenges, exacerbated by the rise to power of Nikol Pashinyan in Armenia following the 2018 “color revolution.” Pashinyan’s administration has adopted populist rhetoric, including slogans such as “Karabakh is Armenia, period,” which has further complicated efforts to reach a peaceful settlement. Moreover, Pashinyan’s provocative actions, such as unauthorized visits to occupied Azerbaijani territories, have undermined trust and hindered progress in the negotiations. The period after Nikol Pashinyan came to power in Armenia was marked

by the continuation of provocative actions and statements by Armenian officials, further intensifying tensions in the region. In March 2019, Armenian Defense Minister David Tonoyan, during an official visit to the United States, made a provocative statement calling for a “new war for new lands.” (Quliyeva Nərgiz, 2024: p.156). This rhetoric was manifested in a number of military provocations along the line of contact. One notable incident in July 2020 was an attempt by units of the Armenian Armed Forces to storm favorable positions in the Tovuz direction of the Azerbaijani-Armenian state border using artillery fire. However, their attempts were unsuccessful.

On September 25, 2020, Azerbaijani President Ilham Aliyev made a video address to the 75th session of the UN General Assembly, highlighting the deaths of Azerbaijani servicemen and one civilian as a result of Armenian provocations. He also highlighted the serious damage to civilian infrastructure. President Ilham Aliyev further stated that from July 17 to September, more than a thousand tons of military equipment were transported to Armenia by military cargo planes. Following these events, Assistant to the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, Head of the Foreign Policy Department of the Presidential Administration, Hikmet Hacıyev, issued a statement condemning the flagrant violation of the ceasefire regime by the armed forces at around 06:00 on September 27. As a result, the Azerbaijani Armed Forces launched counter-offensive operations to prevent further Armenian terrorism, and martial law was declared in the republic. During these battles, Azerbaijan made significant progress with relatively few losses.

Having initially liberated several villages and a strategic bridge from occupation, the Azerbaijani Armed Forces achieved a major victory on October 22 by completely liberating Karabakh's southern border with Iran. On October 23, Azerbaijani forces continued their advance towards the Lachin corridor. The Lachin corridor served as the main highway connecting the self-proclaimed entity in Karabakh with Armenia, making it a vital supply route for Armenian forces. Seizing control of the corridor would effectively cut off the flow of fuel, ammunition, and military supplies from Armenia to the occupied territories. Azerbaijan used a variety of tactics, including artillery bombardments, mortars, direct fire, or guided missiles, to target Armenian military positions and capture convoys during daylight hours.

As the conflict progressed, Azerbaijani armed forces achieved significant territorial gains, liberating Jabrayil on October 4, Fuzuli on the 17th, Zangilan on the 20th, Gubadli on the 25th, and the strategically important city of Shusha on November 8th. During the 44-day war, the Azerbaijani army made extensive use of Harop-type strike vehicles, including the Zarba drones, which were produced in Azerbaijan jointly with Israel, and other UAVs, such as the Bayraktar TB2. The Bayraktar TB2 drones alone played a significant role in destroying Armenian military equipment worth about a billion dollars. The drones were used for a variety of purposes, including delivering precision strikes on enemy equipment and personnel, as well as directing artillery fire and conducting reconnaissance operations. As noted by Russian military expert Pavel Felgenhauer, the use of drones gave Azerbaijan a technological advantage (7. Azərbaycan Respublikası ilə Rf arasında müttəfiqlik qarşılıqı fəaliyyəti haqqında Bəyannamə). Despite being in a situation of almost equal military power, the Azerbaijani army's use of advanced drone technology has significantly contributed to its success on the battlefield.

The recapture of Shusha from occupation during the Patriotic War will truly be remembered as a historical moment in the conflict. Shusha, an important stronghold and symbolic center of Karabakh, presented unique challenges for liberation due to its natural fortifications and the presence of entrenched enemy forces. The decision not to resort to airstrikes and heavy artillery bombardment in order to avoid civilian casualties and minimize destruction, despite the tactical difficulties it presented, demonstrates a commitment to ethical conduct in war. The choice of hand-to-hand combat tactics underscores the bravery and determination of the Azerbaijani soldiers and officers who embarked on the difficult mission to liberate the city.

They demonstrated remarkable courage and resilience while operating in difficult terrain and engaging in close combat with enemy forces. The description given by a foreign journalist who witnessed the fighting in Khankendi paints a vivid picture of the tense and turbulent nature of the conflict. The conditions of the wounded Armenian soldiers and the evidence of hand-to-hand combat are a reminder of the high cost of the war for Armenia. The events surrounding the liberation of Shusha and the subsequent processes were indeed a significant turning point in the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict.

On November 8, President Ilham Aliyev's announcement of the liberation of Shusha from occupation marked a major milestone in the war. The rapid capture of Shusha paved the way for the subsequent liberation of numerous other villages in the region, shifting the balance of power even further in Azerbaijan's favor. The signing of a Russian-brokered ceasefire declaration on November 10 marked the formal end of hostilities in the conflict zone. The agreement also provided for the liberation of several key districts, including Agdam, Kalbajar, and Lachin, without further bloodshed or casualties. The subsequent violation of the ceasefire on December 11, which resulted in the injury of an Azerbaijani soldier, highlighted the importance of the peace process and the continuing challenges of maintaining stability in the region even after the cessation of active hostilities.

Overall, Azerbaijan's military victory and the subsequent peace agreements reshaped the geopolitical landscape of the region and laid the groundwork for an unambiguous resolution of the long-standing conflict over Nagorno-Karabakh.

President Ilham Aliyev's decree on mobilization reflects the people's commitment to defending their sovereignty and territorial integrity. The victories over Armenian military provocations and the liberation of the occupied lands were celebrated as holidays in the country. The expressions of solidarity and support of Armenian.

The approaches and attitudes of major powers and international organizations to the Second Karabakh War were diverse:

A large part of the international community viewed the conflict as a threat to regional stability. However, the interests of each state and organization played a significant role in their positions. The Second Karabakh War also brought power dynamics in the international system and geopolitical interests in the region back to the fore.

Turkey. Turkey has been Azerbaijan's strongest supporter. Ankara has provided both political and moral support to Baku during the conflict. Turkish officials have repeatedly stated their support for Azerbaijan's territorial integrity. Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan's statement underscores Turkey's firm support for Azerbaijan in the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict. Erdogan's call for the Armenian people to take ownership of their own government and future reflects Turkey's position that Armenia is the aggressor in the conflict (Second to Die. A Military Analysis of Second Nagorno – Karabakh). Foreign Minister Mevlut Cavusoglu's visits to the Azerbaijani embassy in Ankara, accompanied by Justice and Development Party (AKP) Deputy Chairman Numan Kurtulmuş, further underscores Turkey's diplomatic support for Azerbaijan. Çavuşoğlu's statement emphasizing the importance of Armenia's withdrawal from the occupied Azerbaijani territories reflects Turkey's position on the resolution of the conflict.

Great Britain. The UK's veto of a draft statement against Azerbaijan in the UN Security Council during the Second Karabakh War demonstrates its support for Azerbaijan's territorial integrity and Azerbaijan's position on the Armenia-Azerbaijan conflict. By rejecting the draft statement, the UK defended Azerbaijan's rightful position in the conflict and opposed any measures that could undermine Azerbaijan's territorial integrity. This action underlines the UK's commitment to upholding international law and recognizing Azerbaijan's sovereignty over its own territories (Nagorno – Karabakh. THE international community must stop looking the other way). It also demonstrates the UK's role as a responsible member of the international community, respecting Azerbaijan's legitimate rights and interests while contributing to efforts aimed at achieving a peaceful resolution of the Armenia-Azerbaijan conflict.

The United States. The United States has not taken an active position during the conflict, as it has focused more on domestic issues (the 2020 presidential elections). Washington has called on both sides to stop the conflict and return to the negotiating table. However, the United States, as a co-chair of the Minsk Group, has supported a diplomatic solution to the conflict. The statement by US Deputy Secretary of State Stephen Biegun emphasizes the importance of an immediate cessation of hostilities between Azerbaijan and Armenia during the Second Karabakh War. By calling on both sides to use existing communication channels and not to escalate tensions through inflammatory rhetoric, the United States is trying to facilitate a peaceful resolution of the conflict.

South Caucasus region. Although Moscow has tried to.

Russia. Russia has traditionally been a powerful player in the region, but it has maintained a neutral stance in the conflict, it has been somewhat close to Yerevan due to its alliance with Armenia. At the same time, Russia has called on both sides to resolve the conflict diplomatically. As a result, it has played a role in mediating the ceasefire agreement signed on November 10, 2020, and has deployed peacekeeping forces to the region.

Russian President Vladimir Putin's statements on the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict emphasize Russia's role as a mediator, rather than a direct participant in military operations. Although Armenia is an ally of Russia within the Collective Security Treaty Organization (CSTO), Putin has made it clear that he has no specific military commitments regarding Nagorno-Karabakh, as it is not part of Armenia's sovereign territory (NATO chief tells Turkey to help calm Karabakh conflict.). There have been reports of increased shipments of ammunition and military equipment from Russia to Armenia during the 44-day war. However, Russian authorities have claimed that the goods being transported were not weapons or military equipment, but rather construction materials intended for a Russian military base in Armenia. This claim suggests that Russia's support for Armenia during the conflict has primarily consisted of logistical assistance rather than direct military intervention.

Italy. The adoption of documents condemning Armenia's policy of aggression, ethnic cleansing and genocide against Azerbaijan by municipalities such as Sepino and San Giuliano del Sannio in the province of Campobasso, Italy, and the City Council of Corbetta in the province of Milan, demonstrates international recognition of Azerbaijan's rightful position and support. These actions mean solidarity with the Azerbaijani people and condemnation of Armenia's actions during the conflict.

France. France has been close to Yerevan, particularly due to its historical and diaspora ties with Armenia. French officials have criticized Azerbaijan's military operations and issued statements supporting Armenia. However, France has proposed a diplomatic solution to the conflict (Armenia Azerbaijan Don't Attack Civilians).

France's call for an immediate cessation of hostilities between Armenia and Azerbaijan and a return to negotiations has demonstrated its concern about the conflict. However, there has been criticism of France's position, particularly in the wake of President Emmanuel Macron's September 30 statement that it is inconsistent with France's role as co-chair of the Minsk Group. In addition, the adoption of a resolution by the French Senate recognizing the "Nagorno-Karabakh Republic" has provoked protests from Azerbaijan and, further complicating the situation, it has become clear that France supports Armenia's illegal territorial claims.

Georgia. Georgian President Salome Zurbishvili called on the parties to reconcile and expressed her support for maintaining peace and security in the region. Meanwhile, former Georgian President Mikheil Saakashvili reaffirmed his position on territorial integrity, saying that Nagorno-Karabakh belongs to Azerbaijan. During the conflict, Georgia banned the transportation of military weapons and ammunition to Armenia through its territory and airspace.

Serbia and Greece. There was information that Serbia was selling weapons to Armenia before and during the 44-day war. This caused discontent in Azerbaijan, which protested Serbia for selling weapons to Armenia. In addition, Greece clearly showed its support for Armenia during the conflict.

Germany. German Foreign Minister Heiko Maas has stressed the importance of Armenia and Azerbaijan ceasing the use of force and instead engaging in comprehensive peace talks. He called on both sides of the conflict to immediately end hostilities and expressed deep concern over the shelling of villages and towns.

Iran. Despite its geographical proximity and historical ties to both countries, Iran has tried to maintain a balanced stance during the conflict. Tehran has both expressed support for Azerbaijan's territorial integrity and maintained trade relations with Armenia. At the same time, Iran has been concerned that military operations could lead to tensions in areas close to its border. Iranian Foreign Ministry spokesman Saeed Khatibzadeh said Iran was closely following the military clashes between Azerbaijan and Armenia and stressed Tehran's readiness to mediate a ceasefire (Iran's Leader Says ALL Azerbaijani Territories Under Armenian Occupation Must Be Liberated). He rejected allegations that Iran was transporting military cargo from Iran to Armenia during the conflict and stressed that Iran had closed its airspace and land routes to prevent such transfers. People living in various cities in Iran celebrated rallies in support of Azerbaijan's victory. The liberation of Shusha and Azerbaijan's control of the border with Iran were particularly celebrated in cities such as Tabriz and Ardabil.

Pakistan. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Pakistan has called on Armenia to cease its military operations to prevent further escalation of the situation. Pakistan has reaffirmed its support for Azerbaijan's position on Nagorno-Karabakh, bringing it into line with the adopted resolutions of the UN Security Council. Pakistan has openly demonstrated its support for Azerbaijan during the 44-day war, standing in solidarity with its cause as a brotherly ally.

Kazakhstan. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Kazakhstan has stressed the importance of refraining from the use of force and starting negotiations, calling on all parties to take all necessary measures to stabilize the situation. Kazakhstan has expressed its readiness to assist in the peaceful resolution of the conflict through the platform of international organizations.

Afghanistan. The Afghan Foreign Ministry issued a statement on the tensions in the Nagorno-Karabakh region, stressing that Nagorno-Karabakh is internationally recognized as part of Azerbaijan. The statement called for an end to the occupation of Nagorno-Karabakh.

Bosnia and Herzegovina. The Bosniak member of the Presidency of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Šefik Džaferović, and the leader of the Party of Democratic Action, Bakir Izetbegović, expressed their support for Azerbaijan, condemned Armenia, and compared the situation in Nagorno-Karabakh to the Bosnian war of 1992 and 1995.

Israel. The leader of the Yisrael Beiteinu party, former Israeli Foreign and Defense Minister Avigdor Lieberman, in an interview with the local Vesti newspaper, emphasized that Nagorno-Karabakh is rightfully Azerbaijani territory (International Community Reacts To Armenia-Azerbaijan Clashes). He emphasized that no UN member state, including Armenia, recognizes Nagorno-Karabakh as a sovereign entity. Lieberman claimed that their position is unambiguous from the point of view of historical reality, international law and the interests of the state of Israel. He expressed his support for the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan and emphasized that the solution to the problem in the region is impossible without the restoration of this territorial integrity.

Hungary. The Hungarian Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade stated in a statement that Nagorno-Karabakh is the historical territory of Azerbaijan and its borders are recognized in accordance with international law.

European Union. The European Union called on the parties to the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict to cease hostilities, reduce tensions and strictly observe the ceasefire. In addition, the High Representative of the European Union for Foreign Affairs and Security Policy, Joseph Borrell, in a statement, called for the urgent resumption of negotiations on the settlement of the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict under the leadership of the OSCE Minsk Group Co-Chairs. However, some have criticized Europe for adopting double standards in its approach to the conflict, suggesting that it does not fully support

Azerbaijan's right to restore its territorial integrity as enshrined in international law. At the same time, it supported the resolution of the conflict within the framework of the OSCE Minsk Group. The European Union also called on the parties to the conflict to exercise restraint and cease hostilities. The EU focused mainly on humanitarian issues and criticized the impact of military operations on the civilian population.

UN. The United Nations (UN) has reaffirmed its support for the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan during the Second Karabakh War. The UN Security Council, citing four previous resolutions (822, 853, 874, 884), had demanded the withdrawal of Armenian forces from the occupied territories of Azerbaijan. However, the UN did not intervene directly in the conflict during the conflict. United Nations Secretary-General Antonio Guterres has stressed the importance of an immediate ceasefire by the parties to the conflict, de-escalation of tensions and a return to peace talks without delay. The organization announced on September 29 that it would hold urgent closed-door negotiations on a solution to the conflict.

The United Nations (UN) has reaffirmed its support for the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan during the Second Karabakh War. The UN Security Council, citing four previous resolutions (822, 853, 874, 884), had demanded the withdrawal of Armenian forces from the occupied territories of Azerbaijan. However, the UN did not intervene directly in the conflict during the conflict.

OSCE. The Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE) has called on both sides to cease the military conflict and restore peace in the region. The OSCE Minsk Group

The Minsk Group (co-chaired by France, the United States, and Russia) has been trying to mediate a peaceful resolution to the conflict for years. However, the group's activities have not yielded significant results during the war and have often been criticized. Azerbaijan has accused the Minsk Group of inefficiency.

Turkic Council. The Secretary General of the Turkic Council, Bagdad Amreyev, expressed his deep feelings regarding the military conflict in the occupied regions of the Republic of Azerbaijan. The Turkic Council called for the protection of the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan and the inviolability of its borders recognized by international law, and stressed the immediate and unconditional withdrawal of Armenian armed forces from all occupied territories of Azerbaijan (International Community Reacts To Armenia-Azerbaijan Clashes).

Historically, the use of the “scorched earth” tactic, which has been used by some armies during retreat, involves the destruction or looting of property and the deliberate setting of fires in order to render areas uninhabitable. The “scorched earth” tactic is considered a crime under Article 54 of Protocol 1 to the 1977 Geneva Conventions, a violation of the laws of war. Despite this prohibition, instances of this tactic have been observed in conflicts throughout history. In the context of recent events in Azerbaijan, Armenians are reported to have resorted to such tactics, leaving a trail of destruction behind as they retreated from liberated territories.

This includes the destruction of infrastructure, residential buildings and natural resources, as well as the indiscriminate targeting of civilian areas with ballistic missiles and cluster bombs. Cities and villages such as Fuzuli, Jabrayil, Zangilan and Gubadli are depicted with scenes of devastation, devastation and devastation. Armenia’s actions, including the deliberate targeting of civilians, have resulted in numerous casualties, including innocent children, women and the elderly. The atrocities and massacres committed by these aggressors demonstrate the seriousness of Armenia’s violation of international law and the urgent need to be held accountable for these actions.

The determination of the Azerbaijani people to return and restore their liberated lands speaks volumes about their steadfastness and unwavering loyalty to their homeland. Despite the devastation left by the retreating Armenian forces, Azerbaijan is making determined efforts to restore these territories to their former glory. The elimination of the long-standing status quo in the region and the start of reconstruction work in the liberated territories marks a decisive turning point in the Karabakh

conflict. Instead of dwelling on past grievances, Azerbaijan is focused on rebuilding and revitalizing communities destroyed by the war, and on starting new progress and development. Azerbaijan's swift and decisive victory in the 44-day war not only ended a thirty-year occupation, but also reaffirmed the principle that the strong determination of a people can overcome even the most profound injustices. As Azerbaijan looked to the future, it did so with confidence and optimism, guided by the resilience and determination that had led to its historic victory.

Conclusion. Azerbaijan has effectively demonstrated its legitimate ownership of Karabakh through various means, including diplomatic efforts, legal arguments, and the liberation achieved in the Second Karabakh War. Armenia's defeat in the conflict further strengthens this claim, and the support received from many countries around the world confirms the international recognition of Karabakh as Azerbaijani territory. Overall, the findings of the article highlight the culmination of Azerbaijan's long-standing struggle to return its occupied lands and establish its sovereignty over Karabakh. Although problems persist after the conflict, the recognition of Karabakh's status as an Azerbaijani territory is a significant victory for Azerbaijan and a step towards lasting peace and stability in the region. Indeed, Russia has historically exerted influence in the South Caucasus region, from the time of Tsarist Russia through the Soviet era.

This influence is characterized by a variety of geopolitical and strategic interests, including control over key transport routes, access to natural resources, and regional security considerations. During the Second Karabakh War, Russia's involvement and influence in the conflict were evident, reflecting its continued interest in maintaining a presence in the South Caucasus. Russia's role as co-chair of the OSCE Minsk Group, which mediates the resolution of the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict, further underscored its position as a key player in the region's peace process. In addition, Russia's military support for Armenia, as well as its diplomatic efforts to broker a ceasefire agreement, further demonstrated its involvement in the conflict.

The Russian-brokered ceasefire agreement, which effectively ended the Second Karabakh War, underscored Moscow's desire to strengthen its influence and maintain stability in the region. Russia, which played a central role in facilitating negotiations between Azerbaijan and Armenia, sought to protect its strategic interests by preventing the escalation of hostilities that could threaten regional stability (Quliyeva Nərgiz, 2024, s. 156). Overall, Russia's actions during the Second Karabakh War demonstrated its continued influence in the South Caucasus region and its continued efforts to defend its geopolitical interests in this strategically important area. The historical context you describe sheds light on the long-standing tensions and conflicts between Azerbaijan and Armenia, particularly over the Nagorno-Karabakh region. The division of the conflict into seven phases highlights the complexity and evolution of the situation over time.

Phase I: Emphasizes the historical displacement and resettlement of the population in the region, which coincided with the 19th century, characterized by the creation of a "new homeland" for Armenians. The annexation of Eastern Georgia by Russia in 1801 resulted in the acquisition of territories inhabited by Armenians, demographic changes, and the unification of Armenian communities in the region (Həsənov Əli, 2005, s. 294). This period marked the beginning of tensions and conflicts between Azerbaijani Turks and Armenians over territorial claims and ethnic identity, setting the stage for future disputes and conflicts.

The gradual expansion of Russian influence in the Caucasus further complicated the situation, exacerbating existing ethnic and territorial rivalries. Understanding this historical dynamic is crucial to understanding the roots of the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict and the complex interplay of political, ethnic, and territorial factors that shaped its trajectory over time. By examining the historical context, policymakers and stakeholders can gain insight into the key challenges and complexities involved in seeking a solution to the conflict.

Phase II: The term “silent genocide” aptly describes the gravity of the events that occurred during this phase. The mass migration of Armenians to the Caucasus as a result of the uprisings in Turkey in the 19th century created considerable turmoil and violence in the region (Ermənistan –Azərbaycan Münaqişəsi, 2005, s. 209). The activities of the Dashnaktsutyun and Hunchak parties, which shifted attention from Turkey to the South Caucasus in the early 20th century, further exacerbated tensions and led to instability in the region. The term emphasizes the devastating impact of these events on the Armenian population and the wider region, and emphasizes the need to recognize and understand historical injustices.

Phase III: The crimes committed by Armenians against Azerbaijanis in 1918-1920, often referred to at the time as “national massacres,” indeed demonstrate the characteristics of genocide. These atrocities are not isolated incidents, but are part of a systematic policy of occupation and ethnic cleansing organized by the Armenian state. The deliberate targeting of the civilian population of Azerbaijan, the systematic destruction of communities, and the forced displacement of the population indicates a genocidal intent aimed at eliminating the presence of Azerbaijanis in the entire region. The recognition of these events as genocide is of great importance in terms of acknowledging the historical injustices committed against the Azerbaijani people and strengthening reconciliation and understanding in the region.

Phase IV: The events of 1948-1953, often referred to as the deportation of Azerbaijanis, were indeed forced exile in the true sense of the word. During these years, hundreds of thousands of Azerbaijanis were forcibly uprooted from their ancestral homelands, subjected to inhumane conditions, and resettled to remote regions. This mass displacement, organized by the Soviet authorities, resulted in great suffering, loss of life, and the destruction of entire communities. The term “deportation” fails to convey the full extent of the trauma and injustice inflicted on the Azerbaijani people during this period. In order to understand the lasting impact on individuals, families, and Azerbaijani society as a whole, it is important to recognize and acknowledge the gravity of these events as a form of forced exile.

Phase V: The period from the mid-1960s to 1989 can truly be characterized as the completion of the ethnic cleansing of Azerbaijanis from Armenia. During this phase, Azerbaijani Turks were systematically expelled from Armenian lands, resulting in the complete expulsion of Azerbaijanis from their ancestral lands. This process of displacement and expulsion was a gross violation of human rights and contributed to the ethnic homogenization of Armenia. It is important to acknowledge and condemn such acts of ethnic cleansing, which had a long-term impact on the affected communities and continue to shape regional dynamics today.

Phase VI: The years 1991-1994 are characterized by the occupation of Azerbaijani territories by Armenia, with the support of Russia (Məmmədov Nazim 2022 s 345). It highlights the asymmetric power dynamics in which Armenia exploited Azerbaijani vulnerabilities during a turbulent period marked by the collapse of the Soviet Union and internal instability in Azerbaijan. The occupation of Azerbaijani lands during this period constitutes a significant phase of the conflict between Armenia and Azerbaijan, illuminating the complexities and historical grievances underlying the dispute.

Phase VII: This phase covers the period from 1994 to 2021. Since the end of the First Karabakh War in 1994, despite Azerbaijan's desire to resolve the conflict within the framework of international law and peace, Armenia's failure to adhere to international law and the Second Karabakh War in 2020 have resulted in disastrous consequences for both sides and a glorious victory for Azerbaijan. Azerbaijan's victory in the Second Karabakh War and the start of reconstruction work in our historical territories liberated from occupation are of great importance for the Azerbaijani economy. The restoration of highways to Karabakh and, most importantly, the existence of our land border with Nakhchivan are of great importance for Azerbaijan.

As it turns out, after a long historical longing, we returned to our historical lands. We have fought for the Karabakh region throughout history, at the cost of much blood. We would have been freed from the Khojaly genocide, which the world community turned a blind eye to, and from the provocations that the Armenians tried to commit against the Azerbaijani people, for one more day, and we would have given them their answers, which was manifested in the 44-day war.

We are still not ready for war, but when it is necessary, not only we, but the whole world resort to war. Negotiations are already underway for Zangezur-Deralayaz, that is, the lands that are our right. In the future, Yerevan can be reclaimed. Why not? There should be no obstacles to our desire to reclaim our historical lands! Over time, everything will find its just solution, or we will restore this justice ourselves. **Let's live and see.**

References:

1. Ermənistan-Azərbaycan Münaqişəsi: Tammətnli elektron materiallar məcmuəsi. Azərbaycan Respublikasının Prezidentinin İşlər İdarəsinin Prezident Kitabxanası. Bakı: 2005. 394 s.
2. Həsənov Əli. Müasir Beynəlxalq Münasibətlər və Azərbaycanın Xarici Siyasəti. Dərslik, Bakı, 751 s.
3. İsmayıl Musa. Çağdaş beynəlxalq münasibətlər və Azərbaycanın xarici siyasəti. III hissə, Dərslik, Bakı 2011, 776 s.
4. Quliyeva Nərgiz. Birinci və İkinci Qarabağ müharibələri. Bakı 2024, 308 s.
5. Məmmədov Nazim. İkinci Qarabağ müharibəsi Zəfər salnaməsi. Bakı 2022, 464 s.
6. Azərbaycan-Rusiya əlaqələrinin regionun inkişafına təsiri: PERSPEKTİVDƏ NƏLƏR VAR? -TƏHLİL / -aztv.az, URL: <https://aztv.az/az/news/3673/azerbaycan-rusiya-elaeqelerinin-regionun-inkisafina-tesiri-perspektivde-neler-varmarktehlilmark>
7. Azərbaycan Respublikası ilə Rusiya Federasiyası arasında müttəfiqlik qarşılıqlı fəaliyyəti haqqında Bəyannamə / -president.az, URL: <https://president.az/az/articles/view/55498>
8. Azərbaycan Respublikasının Prezidenti, Ermənistan Respublikasının baş naziri və Rusiya Federasiyasının Prezidentinin Bəyanatı. 10 noyabr 2020 / -president.az, URL: <https://president.az/az/articles/view/45923>
9. Armenia/Azerbaijan: Don't Attack Civilians: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2020/09/30/armenia/azerbaijan-dont-attack-civilians>
10. Armenia-Azerbaijan clashes: How the world reacted: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2020/9/27/armenia-azerbaijan-clashes-world-reactions>
11. Iran's Leader Says All Azerbaijani Territories Under Armenian Occupation Must Be 'Liberated'. <https://caspiannews.com/news-detail/irans-leader-says-all-azerbaijani-territories-under-armenian-occupation-must-be-liberated-2020-11-4-0/>
12. International Community Reacts To Armenia-Azerbaijan Clashes: <https://caspiannews.com/news-detail/international-community-reacts-to-armenia-azerbaijan-clashes-2020-10-2-0/>
13. Nagorno-Karabakh: The international community must stop looking the other way: <https://www.shrmonitor.org/>
14. NATO chief tells Turkey to help calm Karabakh conflict: <https://www.bangkokpost.com/world/1996983/nato-chief-tells-turkey-to-help-calm-karabakh-conflict>
15. 7Seconds to Die: A Military Analysis of the Second Nagorno-Karabakh War and the Future of Warfighting: <https://cove.army.gov.au/article/book-review-7-seconds-die-second-nagorno-karabakh-war>
16. The Second Karabakh War: Russia vs. Turkey?: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.1111/mepo.12529>

THEORY AND IMPROVEMENT OF PSYCHOLOGY

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-29>

THE PRIMARY PSYCHOLOGICAL CONSEQUENCES OF MARITAL DISSOLUTION

Arzu Bagirzadeh,

Lecturer at the Department of Psychology, Ganja State University (Ganja, Azerbaijan)

ORCID ID: 0009-0007-9778-0507

namik.bagirzade@mail.ru

Abstract. The family, as a fundamental social institution forming the cornerstone of society, has retained its significance and is unlikely to diminish in importance in the foreseeable future. However, the evolving dynamics of human personality, gender relations, socio-economic structures, and moral frameworks have given rise to numerous contradictions within the family unit. The inability to resolve these conflicts often leads to family dissolution, resulting in various socio-psychological consequences. It is well established that such disruptions, which inflict profound emotional distress on family members, primarily affect children. The impact of familial conflicts and psychological distress varies depending on the child's age and socio-economic background. Historically, in efforts to stabilize familial relations, extended family members, community elders, and respected figures within society played a crucial role in mediation. In contemporary society, advancements in science and technology, the specialization of professionals across various fields, the expansion of social assistance programs, and the prioritization of family, child, and gender-related policies in state social frameworks have collectively contributed to positive developments in this domain. Nevertheless, divorce rates continue to rise annually, coinciding with an increase in health complications among children, exacerbated by environmental pollution and other socio-psychological stressors. These stressors, in turn, manifest in conditions such as neurological disorders, emotional instability, and mental health issues. Persistent exposure to stress may result in depression, heightened anxiety, and other adverse psychological outcomes.

To mitigate these effects, both theoretical and applied research initiatives are being undertaken to regulate these issues and facilitate the child's reintegration into a stable life. A comprehensive examination of existing efforts and unresolved challenges in this domain will contribute to future advancements in addressing the complexities of family dissolution. The historical conceptualization of parental responsibilities, including child-rearing obligations, has been shaped by deeply rooted societal values, traditions, and familial role models. The interplay between social norms, cultural customs, and personal parental experiences informs the ethical and normative frameworks governing parental duties. Furthermore, beyond legal regulation, parental obligations in every society are also, to some extent, influenced by public opinion and societal expectations.

Key words: family psychology, marital dissolution, socio-psychological determinants, social statistics, divorce dynamics.

Introduction. Family psychology constitutes a critical subfield within both general and social psychology. The methodological approaches employed in examining the formation and development of the family unit are diverse, encompassing a wide range of psychological investigative techniques. In essence, nearly all methodological tools utilized in the study of human personality are applicable in this field.

- The following factors can be identified as influential in the developmental characteristics of the family:
- The increasing material and psychological needs of all family members;
- The frequent inability of the male, typically regarded as the head of the household, to fulfill these demands;

- The abrupt transformation in the social status of women and the resulting increase in their social roles;
- The delayed adaptation processes for both men and women during the family life adjustment period, which negatively affects role distribution and psychological compatibility;
- The intensification of conflicts between social demands within the workplace and the family for women;
- The impact of urban lifestyles on the distribution of roles within the family;
- The emergence of discrepancies in the formulation of values related to family life during premarital behavior norm formation, etc. Distorted perceptions regarding family often hinder the successful adaptation of prospective spouses (Ayfer Aydiner Boylu, 2013).

Studies have shown that premarital communication plays a crucial role in family development (Howard J. Markman, 2010). The perceptions that both boys and girls have about their future spouses tend to be rather generalized and, in most cases, positive, encompassing love, affection, mutual respect, loyalty, wisdom, and similar values among family members. Boys, in particular, are more likely to focus on their future wife's physical appearance and behavior (Juan Hou, 2024). Specific traits such as a girl's height, body shape, physical health, neatness, ability to dress tastefully, overall attractiveness, and amiability tend to capture their attention. In contrast, girls place less emphasis on physical appearance, prioritizing physical strength and generosity in their evaluations.

Among the qualities they desire in a future wife, young men most commonly cite proficiency in household chores, work ethic, mutual understanding, delicacy, modesty, refinement, and compassion. On the other hand, girls seek qualities such as loyalty, attentiveness, care, integrity, sincerity, and fairness in a future husband (James Michael Sama, 2015).

Young couples entering into marriage are often eager to gain independence from parental supervision, desiring to live in an environment characterized by constant care and affection. Many also view marriage as a means of alleviating future loneliness. Undoubtedly, the perceptions of family and a future spouse are frequently idealized and overly romanticized.

Thus, the factors influencing family relations can be categorized into two groups: pre-marital and post-marital factors. The first group encompasses social origin, the nature of relationships within the parental household (both generally within the family and between the parents), as well as individual personality traits (such as temperament, preferences, habits, attitudes, etc.) (Girma Deressu, 2019). Furthermore, it is essential to incorporate perceptions of the ideal spouse within the future family context. Finally, the reasons for entering into marriage also assume a significant role.

The aforementioned factors exert substantial influence on the dynamics between young spouses and constitute the psychological foundation of marital relations.

Degree of problem development. The analysis of the social-psychological consequences of marital dissolution plays a pivotal role in addressing real-world practical challenges, particularly in the context of implementing preventive measures.

The factors impacting the relationships between married couples are as follows: 1. the ethical and emotional relationship between spouses; 2. the psycho-physiological relationship between spouses; 3. consensus on the upbringing of children; 4. the division of household and domestic responsibilities; 5. leisure activities and their utilization; 6. the relationship with the parents of either spouse; 7. the relationship with friends; and 8. attitudes toward alcohol consumption and other detrimental habits (Rosiana, 2022).

The influence of these factors on marital relations is contingent upon their relative importance and weight. Positive relationships are generally predicated upon mutual tolerance and forbearance.

In newly established families, the lifestyle is influenced by the age of the spouses. The formation of the psychological climate within the family is shaped by the development of family values, the establishment of perceptions regarding spousal relations, and evolving views on parental roles.

In the initial years of marriage, the emotional atmosphere plays a particularly significant role: the spouses tend to engage in frequent communication, sharing thoughts and impressions, while striving to demonstrate sympathy and respect for one another. Several needs tend to predominate during this period, including the desire for assistance, support, and a sense of protection (Courtney, 2017).

In families founded upon mutual respect and love, family values align, interests and needs converge, role distribution is more harmonious, and the couple collectively plans for the future development of the family. In such a context, mutual understanding prevails, and emotional attributes are more easily perceived. In positive, emotionally supportive young families, women generally take on the role of emotional leaders, assuming psychotherapeutic and nurturing responsibilities. Thus, family crises often manifest during significant life transitions such as the birth of children, their entry into school, interference from relatives in family matters, the collision of interests and values, and the confrontation of life positions. These crises, if unresolved, can culminate in family disintegration, which is often rooted in psychological dynamics that require thorough diagnostic assessment for resolution.

In the context of modern globalization, familial relations undergo substantial transformation. Traditional environments and lifestyles change, and within family members, there emerges a growing pragmatism in perceptions of the self ("I") versus the collective ("We") at the group psychology level. The demands and control within these relationships intensify, and as the parents' educational levels rise, so does the tension in role distribution and interpersonal dynamics within the family. In certain cases, these processes reach an irreversible point, leading to family dissolution. Contributing factors to this phenomenon include increased migration, shifts in professional structures, the constantly evolving conditions of life, the democratization process, new information technologies, and the growing socio-political activism of women. As a result of globalization, shifts also occur within the moral-psychological climate of the family, impacting its cultural level.

Globalization encompasses a range of factors, including the movement of large financial flows, the internationalization of economies, multi-polar political confrontations, the disintegration of moral-ethical and ethnic values, and the acceleration of social processes. Within the family, each individual is subjected to societal pressures: ecological, financial, moral-ethical, and political-legal, placing them in a constant state of stress, yet they remain ever ready to adapt to innovations and changes.

Families are not immune to these transformations. As mentioned previously, family formation no longer always occurs within traditional conditions; it is no longer tied to a specific lifestyle (for example, the social boundaries between urban and rural are increasingly blurred, customs and traditions evolve, rituals and relationships are altered). Typically, efforts within the family are coordinated based on certain norms and values. On these grounds, individuals face personal challenges they struggle to resolve alone, relying on collective effort to navigate them.

The aim of this study is to examine the psychological consequences of the breakdown of established norms and values in a dissolving family. These repercussions have a profound impact on the subsequent lives of parents, children, and other family members. How can psychologists intervene in alleviating these consequences? This question is a central focus of the research.

Research methods. A combination of scientific literature analysis, observation, factual investigation, and the application of biographical methodology is involved.

Causes of the Breakdown of Traditional Norms and Values within Families

Psychologists understand that an individual, by expressing readiness for mutual assistance and providing responsive support, harbors the hope of receiving support throughout the entirety of their life. Moreover, it is evident that by defending both their own and the group's reputation, an individual hopes that this established group status will be enhanced, thereby increasing the significance of their own personal influence.

As with every social group, the family also requires norms of solidarity, ensuring that a balance exists in the relationships between the group and its individuals. The breakdown or absence of these

norms results in the loss of the family's stability. It is well-established that intra-group relationships shift from the "I" to the "We," where solidarity is formed. In the early stages of family formation, the development and acceptance of shared values, as well as the formation of group thinking, depend on the conditions and relationships that evolve (ter Meulen, 2010). Sometimes, this process reaches a swift conclusion and leads to the formation of strong familial bonds; in other cases, however, the foundation may be fragile, leading to a rapid disintegration and the eventual dissolution of the family.

The formation of group thinking plays a crucial role in communication. During this process, an individual adopts values that align with the group's norms and traditions. Factors that hinder this process can diminish motivation, weakening the connection with the group. This dynamic is similarly observable within the family. The satisfaction of basic needs, such as inclusion in relationships, control, and affection, is anticipated. If these needs are inadequately met, internal conflicts intensify, and tension permeates the household. Factors that contribute to maintaining a healthy family environment include the spirit of collectivism, mutual expectations, and control.

Newly emerging family dynamics are influenced by Eastern thought, spirituality, communal relations, and regional customs and traditions. At the same time, various factors contribute to the creation of role tensions within modern families. Disparities in education between husband and wife affect the wife's fulfillment of maternal duties and domestic responsibilities (Yosika Pramangara, 2020).

The higher the educational level of the mother, the fewer children she desires to have. Consequently, tensions arise within the family regarding the number of children, and contradictions emerge in the fulfillment of status roles and the satisfaction of leisure time needs.

Furthermore, it should be noted that the globalization of economic relations affects the nature and developmental characteristics of the labor market. Unemployment rates rise, and the number of individuals migrating abroad to seek work increases rapidly. Typically, men migrate, sometimes bringing their wives along; however, in most cases, the woman remains the foundation and organizer of the family life at home. The father intermittently visits the family. The lack of employment opportunities and forced migration pose significant barriers to the fulfillment of basic human rights, such as the right to work, live in good health, and access education (Impact of Globalization, 2012).

As the head of the family leaves for an extended period, new values and tendencies emerge within the domestic relationships. New socio-psychological and moral connections are also established in parent-child relationships. It is known that, in such circumstances, some families may dissolve, and new families may form (often through infidelity on the part of the man), leading to a reassessment of many traditional family values. The family and marriage concepts, once grounded in traditional societal values, are gradually replaced by new perspectives.

As a result of prolonged job searches, estrangement between spouses begins to form and intensifies over time (Rovshan Najafov, 2022). One of the root causes of this phenomenon lies in the mental constructs prevalent among Azerbaijanis, particularly the belief that the husband must assume the responsibility of financially supporting the family. When this role is unmet, it has a detrimental effect on all family members, creating a distinctive psychological atmosphere. Consequently, some families experience disintegration. Although women aspire to work, the probability of securing employment remains considerably low. This situation gives rise to new levels of self-awareness and self-esteem, and fosters the emergence of new dimensions of identity (Leyla Zeynalova, 2023). These new dimensions are integrated with broader universal themes of community, religion, and family, alongside work, professional, and status-related activities. The introduction of new status roles leads to partial or complete transformation in marital dynamics. Moreover, the processes occurring within the family environment have negative implications for the upbringing and development of future generations (Guler Akif, 2022).

The evolving labor market, along with the demand for new professions and specialized skills, imposes new expectations on the structure and quality of education for young people. The financial

burden of acquiring such education is substantial. Consequently, young individuals seek higher-quality, prestigious education, often through specialized courses and individual preparation, with many opting for opportunities abroad. This shift results in a transformation of traditional patriarchal family structures, wherein multiple generations cohabit. The younger generation tends to leave the family home at an earlier stage in life, pursuing greater independence, which in turn weakens familial ties and fosters a growing sense of estrangement. Traditional values, such as respect for elders and care for the sick, are gradually supplanted by more pragmatic, measured relations (Isgandar Hasanov, 2022). Parent-child relationships are often marked by increasing tension, resulting in conflicts that exacerbate the challenges associated with role fulfillment.

Furthermore, these developments are influenced by the political foundations of contemporary social relations within the country. This is especially pertinent in light of democratic changes and the expansion of human rights. These shifts have led to an increase in public and political engagement across various spheres. The participation of both men and women in local, electoral, and higher management levels has notably increased. As a result, traditional perceptions of women's roles within the family and society are undergoing transformation, with the number of working women on the rise. Women's increased economic activity has also catalyzed their involvement in political affairs (In Azerbaijan, 2018).

At the same time, a perennial challenge remains – the difficulty of balancing family and work responsibilities. This imbalance contributes to men's departure from the family unit and the eventual dissolution of some families. While egalitarian relationships have begun to emerge, these are still in their nascent stages, and the division of roles within families largely remains traditional. Consequently, these dynamics contribute further to the exacerbation of familial issues. The rising political and social engagement of women often results in the fragmentation of the family unit, with women assuming the full spectrum of familial roles. This shift has profound implications for child-rearing and development (Gazanfar Abdullayev, 2025).

The Issue of Family and Modern Information Freedom

The escalation of family-related issues is also intricately connected to the matter of contemporary information freedom. The information space, facilitated by ICT, expands progressively each year, and in order to capitalize on this, it is imperative to enhance the educational system. A high standard of living, alongside the assimilation of new moral values, affords individuals the opportunity to live and act autonomously within an information society. Nonetheless, the majority of countries remain ill-prepared to cope with the rapid expansion and evolution of information currently taking place. This issue is especially alarming for the younger, developing generation. The vast influx of information gives rise to numerous physical, moral, and psychological challenges (such as developmental delays, the distortion of moral values, psychological dependency on the Internet, etc.). This necessitates a concerted effort to seek and implement new managerial strategies in the advancement of education and scientific domains.

It is crucial to engage proactively in preparing children for life from their early developmental stages. In many instances, parents lack the requisite knowledge and skills concerning education and child-rearing. As a consequence, specific socio-psychological challenges arise at home in relation to the child's education. Parents who are compelled to seek supplementary lessons or employ tutors must also secure additional financial resources, which many families find beyond their economic capacity.

It is widely acknowledged that a portion of the difficulties encountered by families stems from the organization of educational processes in schools, as well as the timely execution of reforms. The delay of such reforms impedes the enhancement of teachers' professional qualifications and prevents them from acquiring and applying new programs and pedagogical methodologies. Emerging industries create a demand for new specializations and professions, which require the establishment of a robust scientific-pedagogical and professional framework. The state must foster the integration of

science, education, and industry, ensuring that these sectors are aligned with contemporary demands, thus enabling the younger generation to enter society as responsible citizens and well-rounded individuals. This, in turn, serves to consolidate state power.

At present, a contradiction exists between the demand for highly specialized personnel and the capacity to train them. This contradiction undoubtedly influences familial relationships as well. The aspiration to attain a high level of education does not align with the educational infrastructure and human resources available at secondary and tertiary institutions. Furthermore, graduates seeking employment in their respective fields encounter significant challenges in securing relevant positions. Unemployment rates among youth are alarmingly high. An additional issue emerges: the value placed on obtaining a university degree, rather than the actual quality of education received. Parents, too, are actively involved in the job search process. Consequently, professions are often chosen based on their prestige, rather than considering the child's abilities and aptitudes. These issues contribute to familial tensions and invariably impact intra-family dynamics. It is also essential to account for the cultural mindset in this context. A strong sense of collectivism entails mutual assistance and support, with regional and community characteristics influencing this dynamic. At times, such support can hinder individuals from testing their capabilities, taking initiative, and establishing professional networks. Localism and traditionalism can occasionally lead to bureaucratic inertia and even foster corruption.

As previously noted, the influence of the information revolution has a profound effect on the nature of family relationships and the socialization of children. Children's self-awareness and consciousness remain fluid and susceptible to frequent changes under the influence of multiple factors. They do not fully internalize societal norms and values, which makes them vulnerable to various external influences. In this context, the role of the media and social networks becomes especially pivotal. Various television programs, electronic games, and films evoke primitive instincts in individuals, particularly children, promote aggression, hinder the development of moral values, and reduce complex concepts of life to oversimplified notions. When considering the specific developmental stages of children, it becomes evident how their sense of self-identity is increasingly jeopardized.

The transparency of information, its expanded accessibility, and simplification have entirely diminished the inclination among the youth to engage with literature, particularly fictional works. As is well known, the assimilation of moral values was predominantly achieved through the understanding of the positive attributes of literary protagonists. Presently, this approach to information is either underutilized or scarcely employed. Consequently, parents encounter considerable challenges in alleviating psychological dependency in their children and are unable to foster socially sanctioned moral and ethical frameworks.

Changes in Domestic Life and Family Traditions

Transformations within domestic life and cultural traditions represent another factor influencing the emergence of familial conflicts and the potential dissolution of the family unit. Domestic culture often plays a central role in shaping familial relationships and the processes occurring within them. It is acknowledged that the technical capacities of household life and the characteristics of its organization are now considerably advanced. As a result, uniformity and standardization have markedly increased, leading to the erosion of individuals' spiritual wealth, particularly among the younger generation.

The opportunities for interaction among individuals from diverse regions and familial backgrounds have expanded significantly. For instance, wedding rituals have become increasingly generalized and homogenized. In general, the dynamics of intergenerational relationships within the family are manifested in wedding ceremonies. Within these events, the relationships between the youth (the bride and groom) and both the elder and younger generations are explicitly articulated. It is evident that each ritual performed in these ceremonies conveys moral significance, reaffirming family values, validating the importance of marital life, and facilitating the expression of ethnic identity.

However, in the context of urban living (where the majority of the population resides in cities), wedding ceremonies have become more standardized (in special halls, with limited guest numbers and time constraints). It is clearly observable that values are becoming increasingly mixed, with young people unable to fully adopt moral, emotional, and ethical examples that are crucial for their future lives. As a result, young couples face issues within their relationships, initially among themselves and later with their extended families.

Individualism is on the rise, with families establishing autonomous lifestyles. Solidarity and unity are now often based on collective work. Currently, in agriculture, technical equipment and new technologies have replaced previously collaborative efforts. Consequently, the sense of unity, mutual assistance, and solidarity has somewhat diminished. Ethnic identity was, to a certain extent, shaped through such collective actions. Undoubtedly, as a result of such processes, individualism and tendencies toward egoism may continue to grow within the family structure.

In contemporary society, psychological issues and the potential for the disintegration of familial relationships are increasingly influenced by the ecological crisis. The health of family members and the positive development of family dynamics are inherently dependent on the overall well-being of the family unit. The escalation of the ecological crisis, particularly the pollution of air, water, and soil, has a profound and detrimental impact on human health and life security. Factors such as the development of transportation, the expansion of international trade, and the emergence of the technosphere – acting as a rival to the biosphere – further contribute to the intensification of the ecological crisis. While quality of life has improved in certain respects, evident in the increase in life expectancy and the decline of various diseases, there remains an imminent threat of an impending and deepening global ecological catastrophe.

In the context of family life, these changes manifest in the growing prevalence of infertility, the absence of breast milk during childbirth, and an alarming rise in maternal mortality during pregnancy and childbirth. The number of ecologically hazardous zones around the world continues to rise, and Azerbaijan, along with other regional nations, has a significant number of such zones. These areas often see the birth of children with physical impairments. Such environmental stressors contribute to a decline in the mutual well-being of spouses, affecting both their physical and psychological states.

As a result, the family – one of the fundamental building blocks of society – finds itself under considerable strain, influenced by the global transformations currently occurring. The future of the family unit is marked by uncertainty and contradiction. The possibility of familial disintegration remains an ever-present risk, manifesting at any stage of family life.

Psychological Impacts of Divorce and Family Disintegration

The psychological consequences of divorce and family breakdown can be systematically categorized as follows:

1. The spread of somatic diseases, passed down through generations, which are further exacerbated by global issues, affecting both the lifestyle and the future of family members.

In Azerbaijan, the prevalence of congenital anomalies among children represents approximately 0.8 per thousand of all births. This situation often leads to various psychological complications, contributes to the disintegration of the family (as fathers frequently struggle to cope with such adverse circumstances), and results in the psychosomatic manifestation of the disease (Azerbaijan, 2014).

One of the health conditions contributing to family breakdown is HIV-related illnesses. The fear of transmission within the family, the loss of sincerity and mutual trust, and the subsequent disintegration of family ties are common consequences of such illnesses.

HIV-Related Illnesses in Azerbaijan
Table 1 (State Statistics Committee)

Years	2020	2021	2022	2023
The total number of patients first recorded with diseases caused by the Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV)	547	671	749	886
Those with acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome (AIDS)	104	105	89	169
Among them, children under 18 years old	1	–	1	–
The total number of patients with diseases caused by the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) registered at treatment and prevention institutions	8 395	9 059	9 806	10 692
Among them, those with acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (AIDS)	2 481	2 586	2 675	2 844

One of the consequences of family disintegration is the emergence of disorders in the nervous system and sensory organs. Over the past 15 years, the incidence of infants affected by such conditions during their first year of life in Azerbaijan has been on a continuous rise. In 2015, this figure reached 19,000 individuals [Azerbaijan Statistical Committee // <http://www.stat.gov.az/source/healthcare/>].

Another contributing factor is the prevalence of psychiatric disorders within the population. Although the number of such cases has shown a relative decline over time (as evidenced in the second table), the increase in family breakdowns, specifically divorces, indicates a substantial correlation with the onset of these conditions.

Prevalence of Psychiatric Disorders in the Population
Table 2 (State Statistical Committee)

	2020	2021	2022	2023
The total number of patients recorded with a first-time diagnosis – total, persons	4 039	4 751	6 983	10 108
Per 100,000 people of the population	40,4	47,3	69,2	99,5
The number of patients registered in treatment and prevention institutions, persons	106299	109107	113 836	113 216
Per 100,000 people in the population	1 060,2	1 084,2	1 124,1	1 112,1

The number of divorces has steadily increased in the years indicated. At the same time, the incidence of mental health disorders in the population of Azerbaijan has slightly risen. Undoubtedly, the role of family relationships in maintaining mental health is significant. Sometimes, divorce itself can have a positive effect on a person's health, including their mental well-being. Officially registered marriages and divorces, along with their overall rates.

Table 3 (State Statistical Committee)

Years	Number of marriages	Number of divorces	Per 1000 people	
			Number of marriages	Number of divorces
By urban and rural areas – total				
2020	35348	14628	3,5	1,5
2021	56314	17191	5,6	1,7
2022	61939	15983	6,1	1,6
2023	54200	21688	5,3	2,1

As shown in the table, the number of divorces in Azerbaijan has been steadily increasing in recent years. During the same period, the prevalence of diseases such as alcoholism, drug addiction, immunodeficiency, and toxicosis, commonly referred to as social diseases, has also risen.

Prevalence of alcoholism, drug addiction, and toxicosis among the population (number of cases).

Table 4
(State Statistical Committee)

	2020	2021	2022	2023
Patients registered with a newly established diagnosis:				
Alcoholism and alcohol psychosis	339	439	682	600
Narcomania	2 723	5 603	3 689	3 796
Toxicomania	122	361	590	407
Psychological and behavioral disorders resulting from the use of several narcotic substances and other psychoactive substances.	568	2 418	3 645	X

Thus, the dissolution of marriage, accompanied by various psychological and psychosomatic complications, has increasingly become a commonplace phenomenon in contemporary societal structures. The post-divorce life stage exerts a profound impact on both spouses and their children, influencing their psychological and emotional well-being, longevity, personality characteristics, levels of frustration, and susceptibility to depression and stress, while simultaneously exacerbating the state of deprivation. It is evident that the stage at which the dissolution occurs plays a critical role in determining these outcomes. As is widely acknowledged, families undergo various crisis stages that challenge their overall stability.

The most severe consequence of this is deprivation, during which individuals may develop aggressive tendencies, either directed towards themselves or others. As a result, they may turn to maladaptive coping mechanisms such as substance abuse (including alcohol, narcotics, and smoking). In extreme cases, instances of self-harm or suicidal behavior may also arise. In children, the dissolution of marriage leads to the emergence of various psychological distress states, including frustration and deprivation, which are contingent on the child's age and the specifics of the familial situation. Regardless of the family structure, modern children are subject to significant psychological and emotional trauma, with the incidence being markedly higher in dysfunctional families. Such children experience a decline in self-esteem and encounter significant challenges in establishing healthy interpersonal relationships. Particularly severe conditions arise from divorces characterized by intense conflict, verbal insults, and physical violence. Children often develop complex psychological issues that are difficult to mitigate. For approximately a decade, children bear the emotional and psychological burdens of their divorced parents, which significantly impacts their future development.

Divorce disrupts an individual's life trajectory, fundamentally altering their value system, relationship with social norms, and psychological stability. Empirical research indicates that individuals most affected by divorce are typically men, the elderly, and those suffering from chronic illnesses. Additionally, divorce is correlated with a reduction in life expectancy among men. In contrast, the likelihood of remarriage is notably higher among men in traditional societies such as Azerbaijan and other regional nations. However, the process of adapting to a post-divorce life, forming a new emotional and volitional state, establishing a new set of values, and seeking a new emotional sanctuary is a highly challenging undertaking. In this context, support from the individual's social network, including friends, acquaintances, and relatives, plays a critical role. Psychophysical exhaustion and depressive states contribute to numerous challenges throughout an individual's life.

Upon examining the age distribution of divorcees, it becomes evident that the most critical period is the first five years following marital dissolution. More than 60% of divorces occur within the initial nine years of marriage. In 2023, 11,619 divorces were recorded, representing a significant proportion of the total number of divorces (21,678) during that year. This demonstrates that both parents and young children endure the psychological and emotional strain of divorce. The affected demographic spans individuals aged 20-25 to those aged 40-44. As noted, divorces occur at various stages of family life; however, their frequency decreases over time. Nevertheless, at this juncture, the alteration of established emotional, moral, and psychological dynamics, which have developed over years of shared experiences, imposes significant costs, particularly for men. In such circumstances, the intervention of psychological professionals is imperative.

Conclusion. Based on an analysis of the psychological consequences of marital dissolution, it can be inferred that in each individual case, psychologists and social workers are crucial in conducting diagnostic assessments and implementing necessary interventions, including psychological and social support, as well as preventive measures.

References:

1. Ayfer Aydın Boylu, Zeynep Çopur, Hülya Öztürk. Investigation of the Factors Influencing Family Functions Style. *International Journal of Research in Business and Social Science IJRBS*, Vol. 2 No.3, 2013. / [Electronic resource] <https://core.ac.uk/reader/230936870> (Accessed March 13, 2025)
2. Howard J Markman, Galena K Rhoades, Scott M Stanley, Erica P Ragan, Sarah W Whitton. The Premarital Communication Roots of Marital Distress and Divorce: The First Five Years of Marriage. *J Fam Psychol.* 2010 Jun;24(3):289–298. doi: 10.1037/a0019481
3. Juan Hou, Tianxin Shu, Xiaoyi Fang. Influence of Resources on Cue Preferences in Mate Selection. *Front Psychol.* 2024 May. [Electronic resource] <https://pmc.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/articles/PMC7542307/> (Accessed March 3, 2025)
4. James Michael Sama. 12 Traits He Wants In His Future Wife. [Electronic resource] <https://jamesmsama.com/2015/02/03/12> (Accessed March 23, 2025)
5. Girma Deressu, Zewdu Girma. The Relationship Between Premarital Expectation and Marital Satisfaction Among Married Couples in Bole Sub-city of Addis Ababa City Administration. *Psychology Research*, October 2019, Vol. 9, No. 10, 387-400. doi:10.17265/2159-5542/2019.10.001
6. Rosiana E., Zaman A. A., Lutfiani F., Simanjuntak M., & Riany Y. E. (2022). Case Study: Analysis of Factors Affecting Marriage Satisfaction in Married Couples During Pandemic. *Journal of Family Sciences*, 68-82. [Electronic resource] <https://doi.org/10.29244/jfs.vi.36537> (Accessed March 23, 2025)
7. Courtney M Walsh, Lisa A Neff, Marci E J Gleason. The role of emotional capital during the early years of marriage: Why everyday moments matter. *J Fam Psychol.* 2017 Jun;31(4):513-519. doi: 10.1037/fam0000277
8. ter Meulen, Ruud; Wright, Katharine (2010) : The Role of Family Solidarity: Ethical and Social Issues, CESifo DICE Report, ISSN 1613-6373, ifo Institut für Wirtschaftsforschung an der Universität München, München, Vol. 08, Iss. 2, pp. 13-17
9. Yosika Pramangara Admadeli, Pascalis Muritegar Embu-Worho. Family and Social Environmental Factors in the Effects on Family Resilience: A Systematic Literature Review. *Advances in Social Science, Education and Humanities Research*, volume 530. Proceedings of the International Conference on Psychological Studies (ICPSYCHE 2020).
10. Impact of globalization on labor market. ERIA Research Project Report 2012, No. 4. [Electronic resource] <https://www.eria.org/RPR-FY2012-04.pdf> (Accessed March 18, 2025)
11. Rövşən Nəcəfov. Ailədə psixoloji mühit... Xoşbəxtlik haqqında düşüncə. [Electronic resource] <https://family.gov.az/az/ejournals> (Accessed March 18, 2025)
12. Leyla Zeynalova. El mərasimləri, adət-ənənələri və mətbəx inciləri – Azərbaycan mədəniyyətinin tərkib hissəsidir. *LDU, Elmi xəbərlər | Humanitar elmlər seriyası*, 2/2023, səh.59-68

13. Gülər Akif qızı Məmmədova. Ər və arvadın psixoloji xüsusiyyətləri və qarşılıqlı münasibətlərə onun təsiri. Bakı Qızlar Universiteti Elmi əsərlər Cild 13 № 2 2022(50). [Electronic resource] https://www.anl.az/down/meqale/elmi_eser (Accessed March 11, 2025)
14. İsgəndər Həsənov. Azərbaycanın gənclər siyasəti. 525-ci qəzet.- 2022.- 17 iyun.- S.7. [Electronic resource] <https://www.anl.az/down/meqale/525> (Accessed March 11, 2025)
15. Azərbaycanda özəl sektorda qadınlar: imkanlar və çətinliklər. gender qiymətləndirməsi hesabatı, 2018. [Electronic resource] <https://euneighbourseast.eu/wp-content> (Accessed March 5, 2025)
16. Qəzənfər Abdullayev. Azərbaycan qadını: ictimai-siyasi həyatda rol və nailiyyətlər. 2025. [Electronic resource] <https://www.serqqapisi.az/butun-xeberler> (Accessed March 19, 2025)
17. Azərbaycanda 62 min nəfər əlil uşaq var. 2014. // [Electronic resource] <https://apa.az/apa-tv/xeber/xeberler/-5444> (Accessed March 26, 2025)
18. Dövlət Statistika Komitəsi // [Electronic resource] <https://www.stat.gov.az/> (Accessed March 3, 2025)

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-30>

THE ROLE OF POETRY AS A PSYCHOLOGICAL SUPPORT TOOL FOR STUDENTS IN WARTIME

Oksana Chornous,

*Candidate of Philological Sciences, Associate Professor,
Associate Professor at the Department of Social and Humanitarian Disciplines,
Donetsk State University of Internal Affairs (Kropyvnytskyi, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0001-8770-8869

trollly@ukr.net

Abstract. This study explores the role of poetry in providing psychological support to students in stressful situations, particularly in the context of war. The research examines how poetic resources can influence emotional well-being and help students cope with stress. The results indicate that poetry is used less frequently than music for stress relief, but still plays a significant role for some students. Most students tend to favor Ukrainian poetry (especially contemporary), which may indicate a high level of national awareness and a search for emotional comfort in their native culture in stressful situations. Students most often seek support in intimate and landscape lyricism. The survey reveals a tendency to choose optimistic poetic works, confirming their effectiveness in maintaining a positive mood. The number of individuals who turn to poetry as a means of psychological support generally corresponds to the number of those who reported its positive effect.

Key words: literature, poems, stressful situations, emotional well-being, positive effect, genres.

Introduction. It is widely accepted that stress is an inseparable part of every person's life, yet its specifics, significance, and impact on various groups of people are increasingly attracting researchers' attention. Higher education students, whose educational activities face significant challenges under stressful conditions, are of particular interest. Scientific observations in this field demonstrate that stress undeniably affects a student's personality and, consequently, their learning process. This influence can be both positive, fostering development through overcoming difficulties, and negative, manifesting in various ways, ranging from the emergence of psychosomatic disorders to academic neglect and disruptions in personal and professional development (Fedorova, 2013). While these findings previously applied to peacetime, the situation has become significantly more complex today. Current higher education students encounter an entirely new experience of stress tied to threats to life, health, and safety. Individuals are constantly exposed to numerous stressors, and the situation may remain only partially processed or experienced, potentially leading either to personal growth through overcoming stress or to emotional exhaustion, apathy, and the risk of mental disorders (Kresan, 2023: 193). Under such circumstances, finding effective methods to support psychological health becomes urgent. One such method, we propose, is poetry, which is capable not only of helping express emotions but also of fostering inner harmony and restoring psychological balance amid persistent stress.

The aim of this study is to investigate the significance of linguistic resources, such as poetry, in providing psychological support to higher education students majoring in "Law Enforcement Activities" during wartime. It seeks to determine their impact on respondents' emotional states and assess the effectiveness of using this resource in stressful situations to support their psychological well-being.

Main text. The primary objectives of the study are: 1) to characterize poetry as an effective tool for maintaining mental well-being; 2) to compare poetry and songs in terms of their potential to influence a person's psycho-emotional state; 3) to evaluate the role of poetry in fostering positive emotional experiences and resilience among higher education students majoring in "Law Enforcement Activities".

Data collection was conducted through a survey in an online format using Google Forms. A small random sample of 44 higher education students (14 men and 30 women) majoring in "Law Enforcement Activities" at Donetsk State University of Internal Affairs was selected for the study. The composition and size of the sample were determined by the goals of a pilot study, which included developing and testing the research procedure and identifying the most general trends regarding the use of linguistic resources in stressful situations to support psychological well-being.

The study was conducted individually in January 2025, adhering to the principles of voluntariness, anonymity, and an individualized approach while complying with all ethical standards.

The stimulus material consisted of interview questions divided into three groups. The first group addressed the use of linguistic resources (songs and poetry) in stressful situations. The second group focused on the impact of these resources on respondents' emotional states. The third group aimed to determine the importance of linguistic resources in providing psychological support to higher education students. This study analyzes responses related to the use of poetry, with limited information on songs provided for comparative purposes.

The unique psychological, emotional, and cognitive aspects of poetry are best reflected in the Ukrainian Small Encyclopedia (Buenos Aires, 1963), where one of the compiler's proposed definitions describes it as follows: "POETRY – beauty diffused throughout all of nature, particularly felt by so-called POETIC SOULS, in which it evokes a POETIC MOOD" (Onatskyi, 1963: 1410). This definition positions poetry not only as a literary genre but also as a way of perceiving the world, where a person senses and interprets surrounding beauty through poetic, emotional perception. In turn, the poetic mood mentioned in the definition arises from a deep emotional response to the world's beauty, often leading to the creation of poetic works. This aspect is closely linked to bibliotherapy or literary therapy, a widely used therapeutic method for addressing numerous psychological issues, particularly during crises (e.g., divorce, death in the family, severe illness), as well as in cases of depression, addiction, mood disorders, and more (Martseniuk, 2020: 221). For instance, when writing poetry or reading a poem, a person actively engages their mind in problem-solving through interpreting and processing the text, which can be more effective and profound than standard relaxation techniques. Poetry facilitates deep emotional self-expression, enabling individuals to articulate their deepest emotions, experiences, fears, or anxieties, thereby releasing internal tension. Moreover, it allows individuals to choose a form of expression – narrative poetry, prose poetry, phonetic poetry, etc. – that provides greater awareness of their states than mere conversation or conventional relaxation methods. The sounds, rhythm, and imagery of a poetic work also contribute, offering not only aesthetic pleasure but also serving as a form of meditation, as many poems focus on rhythm and melody, aiding concentration. An example is M. Vinhranovskyi's poem "Я тій сльозі сказав: не йди..." (*I told that tear: don't go... – переклад наші*), where "...oppositions of harmony/disharmony, past/present, summer/winter (light/frozen) are present. If the key sound in the first line is 'L,' in the second it is 'R'" (Borysiuk, 2002: 47). Only by deeply focusing on the sound orchestration can a reader perceive the opposition of two sounds "r" and "l" as embodiments of masculine and feminine principles. Such concentration on each word and phrase helps shift from a state of distraction to experiencing the "here and now," reducing anxiety levels, while reflecting on the poem's problems and issues helps redirect focus from negative thoughts.

It is also worth noting that poetry can strengthen the reader's connection with others, as many poems touch upon themes reflecting universal human experiences – loneliness, anxiety, loss. Readers may feel that their experiences are not unique, and this virtual connection fosters a sense of support and empathy, which becomes particularly significant in stressful situations. The similarity of described cases may also encourage deeper reflection on the situation, exploration of hidden aspects of the problem, and discovery of new possibilities for resolution.

At times, creating one's own poetic works allows a person to feel a sense of control over a situation, even amidst chaos, aiding in coping with difficulties. A vivid example is shaped poetry, known for over two millennia, where the author creates a visual image from the words of the poem (e.g., a star, heart, fountain, rain, trees, tower, ship, altar, etc.). In this context, it is worth mentioning the writer Lewis Carroll and his poem shaped like a mouse's tail in *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*. Poetry can also serve as a form of escape from reality, immersing a person in another world – perhaps one far better and safer than the real one. This temporarily reduces stress, as the individual focuses on the aesthetic or meaningful rather than their problems.

Another advantage of poetry as a potential means of overcoming stress is its accessibility anytime and anywhere. Unlike some stress-coping methods that may require specific conditions (e.g., physical exercise or professional assistance), poetry can be read or written whenever a person feels the need.

To test the hypothesis regarding the effectiveness of using songs and poetry in stressful situations, an empirical study was conducted. According to the survey results, 35 participants reported listening to music in such cases, while 9 chose poetry. We aimed to analyze only the results concerning poetry, but we need to mention some aspects about music and songs as well. So, poetry and songs are closely related. Primarily, songs and poetry are united by the use of language as a foundation for conveying emotions or ideas, rhythmic organization, widespread use of artistic devices, and thematic diversity. Both art forms seek to evoke a wide range of feelings in the listener or reader, from joy to melancholy. Among the differences, the musical arrangement of songs stands out: music enhances the text and allows the expression of feelings that are difficult to convey with words alone, stimulating the release of endorphins – happiness hormones – helping to uplift mood, reduce stress levels, and create a positive emotional backdrop that improves overall mental well-being (Dudnyk, 2023: 91). Poetry, on the other hand, lacks this musical component, yet as an artistic-verbal creation, its recitation involves intonation and rhythm. There are also differences in presentation. Songs are designed for vocal performance, often tailored to the singer's abilities, while poetry is read aloud or silently, offering more room for individuality. The combination of music and lyrics in songs facilitates perception and broadens the audience, whereas poetry demands greater focus from the reader, providing space for reflection and analysis. It is also worth emphasizing that many modern songs are created purely for entertainment, mass consumption, or commercial success, while poetry tends to be more personal and oriented toward artistic self-expression. Thus, songs and poetry intersect as forms of verbal art, but music adds a new dimension to songs, while poetry remains a purely literary phenomenon.

We hypothesize that this and other factors contribute to poetry, unlike music, not being a primary means of restoring emotional balance for most respondents, as only 20,5 % answered affirmatively to the question, "Do you read poetry during periods of stress?"

When examining the frequency of poetry use, it was found that 93 % of respondents rarely turn to poetry in stressful situations. This may suggest that poetry is not the first or primary tool for stress relief for most people. They may prefer other, perhaps more accessible or effective support methods, such as listening to music, physical activity, socializing with loved ones, or even relaxing on social media. In contrast, lyrical works may seem complex to process or unsuitable for quick distraction. The limited use of poetry for this purpose may also indicate that some respondents do not associate it with emotional relief or do not see its potential for stress reduction. Only a small part of readers – 7 % – chose the "daily" option. We assume such respondents actively use poetry as a tool for emotional self-expression or support, are passionate about it, or even create their own works. In these cases, poetic works serve as a vital means of processing emotions, understanding oneself, or contextualizing one's circumstances.

Further research revealed that respondents prefer various poetic works for emotional support. Notably, the majority (63 %) favor Ukrainian poetry. We suggest this preference stems from the proximity of native literature to their current context, cultural, and social realities of both present

and past times. Among them, 36 % read contemporary Ukrainian poetry specifically. This can be explained by the fact that, amid war and social changes in Ukraine, modern Ukrainian poets may offer works whose themes and issues directly resonate with people's experiences, reflecting national self-awareness and serving as a strong emotional stimulus. These include themes related to war, national revival, and struggle, transforming such poems into powerful tools for processing difficult emotions and reflection. Another 27 % of respondents turn to classic Ukrainian poetry, suggesting a deep connection to national traditions and heritage. The works of classic Ukrainian poets (e.g., T. Shevchenko, L. Ukrainka, V. Symonenko) often carry a rich cultural context, which students may perceive as a source of strength, support, and inspiration during challenging times. We attribute this to respondents seeking not only emotional support but also a deeper understanding of the cultural and historical significance of Ukrainian literature. A smaller group (36 %) opts for foreign poetry for psychological support in stressful situations, indicating students' openness to world literature. Classic foreign authors (e.g., W. Wordsworth) and contemporary poets from other cultures can offer fresh perspectives on stressful situations, helping to contextualize emotions within global themes and serving as "a tool for healing emotional wounds and scars" (Beg, 2023). Foreign poetry provides universal emotional themes that resonate across cultures and offers a variety of stylistic approaches.

Within this study, we also analyzed higher education students' preferences regarding poetry genres they find beneficial for psychological support in stressful situations. Topping the list was intimate lyric poetry, chosen by 30 % of respondents. We believe this choice reflects the importance of poetry's personal dimension during periods of stress. Intimate lyrics typically address themes of love, loneliness, and inner experiences, helping individuals feel understood in their personal emotional struggles. This genre can create a sense of closeness and empathy, crucial in stressful situations. Landscape poetry came in second (22 %), described as depicting "aesthetic experiences of humanized, animated, or spiritualized, often personified nature" (Virsh-peizazh, 2007: 193). Landscape poetry frequently focuses on natural imagery, serving as a therapeutic tool for stress reduction. Descriptions of nature can evoke feelings of calm and peace, making it logical that some respondents chose this genre to restore emotional balance and reduce anxiety by focusing on the beauty of the world rather than their problems. Philosophical lyric poetry ranked third (19 %). The preference for philosophical poetry suggests students' desire to find deeper meaning and understanding in complex life situations. Philosophical poems often help reframe problems, suggesting that difficulties are part of the human life cycle, and provide answers to existential questions. Next was political poetry (15 %), likely chosen by those who find support in poems addressing social or political themes. Political lyrics allow students to comprehend and process social challenges or reinforce their beliefs, fostering a sense of unity and active societal engagement. A slightly smaller group (11 %) selected satirical poetry, which features sharp critique and mockery of negative social phenomena or human flaws. This genre can be useful in stressful situations by offering a different, ironic perspective on difficulties, easing the experience and aiding coping through humor. The smallest percentage (4 %) chose religious poetry, characterized by prayerfulness, adulatory pathos, reflections on the divine, and appeals to higher powers (Tkach, 2013: 95). Such poetry may serve as a support for students seeking solace in spirituality, helping them find faith, hope, meaning, and peace in difficult times.

We consider the survey results regarding the emotional tone of poems chosen by higher education students in stressful situations particularly interesting. Specifically, 94 % of respondents read works with an optimistic tone, while only 6 % prefer pessimistic tone. We interpret this ratio as a desire to find support and comfort through positive emotions. People often seek ways to reduce anxiety and depression during stress, so optimistic works can foster hope for a better future and even motivate action, instilling self-belief and strength. Sporadically, an opposite trend emerges, where readers do not shy away from deep or heavy emotions, opting for pessimistic works. We suggest that in such cases, depressive tone may enhance understanding of one's emotions and challenges.

A positive impact of poetry on emotional states in stressful situations was reported by 22,7 % of respondents, roughly aligning with the proportion who turn to poetry for psychological support (20,5 %). Meanwhile, among those who rate poetry's impact as neutral or negative (77,3 %), a nearly identical percentage (79,6 %) prefer music in stressful situations. We link positive feedback to the fact that, for some higher education students, poetry is a valuable and effective resource during stress, helping to relieve tension and improve emotional well-being. After reading it, most respondents felt joy, with surprise and sadness reported less frequently. Possible reasons for neutral or negative assessments include personal preferences (e.g., listening to music, talking with friends) or an unsuitable choice of poetic works or genres that do not meet their emotional needs.

The survey results position poetry as an individual resource for psychological support, serving as an effective means of stress reduction and emotional restoration for a small subset of higher education students. However, when asked about the importance of using poetry for psychological support during wartime, 52,2 % of all respondents indicated it was important or very important. Notably, this figure is more than double the percentage of those who currently turn to poetry during stress (20,5 %) or report a positive impact (22,7 %). We explain this discrepancy by suggesting that some respondents recognize poetry's potential benefit in stressful conditions but, for various reasons (e.g., lack of habit or insufficient access to suitable works), do not use it in practice. In wartime, with heightened stress and emotional strain, students may more consciously view poetry as a psychological support tool, yet due to inexperience or its unfamiliarity in real-life application, only a minority actively engages with it. Thus, there is a gap between recognizing poetry's importance and its actual use as a resource for emotional recovery.

Results and Discussion. Comparing our findings with those of other researchers, we confirm observations that poetry is an effective tool for exploring and expressing emotions and feelings (Sarma, 2023) and holds significant therapeutic potential, helping to maintain mental health and inner peace, improve mood, and prove especially beneficial for those experiencing stress or trauma (Beg, 2022: 39). However, we note that a substantial portion of our respondents assess poetry's impact as neutral or negative, preferring to listen to songs.

We also consider the findings of the article "The emotional power of poetry: neural circuitry, psychophysiology and compositional principles," where the authors experimentally demonstrated that recited poetry is a potent stimulus, capable of evoking chills and goosebumps similar to music, though differing in neural correlates. This highlights the unique qualities of poetic language, which cannot be fully replaced by music or singing in the evolution of human emotional expression (Wassiliwizky et al., 2017: 1239). Our respondents similarly confirm that poetry elicits strong emotions, including joy, surprise, anger, fear, disgust, and more.

Our results also align with a study on the impact of ancient Chinese poetry on students with depression, which showed that using poems with positive values for therapeutic purposes had a positive effect and improved participants' mood (Sun & Liu, 2023). Ukrainian students likewise demonstrate significant interest in classic Ukrainian poetry and choose it for emotional balance restoration.

Conclusions. Poetry is an ancient resource for psychological support in stressful situations, yet it is currently not among the most actively used methods. Nevertheless, it has its audience, who turn to it infrequently or consistently. Most students lean toward Ukrainian poetry (especially contemporary), possibly indicating a high level of national self-awareness and a search for emotional comfort in their native culture during stress. At the same time, classic and foreign poetry retain an important place in their preferences, suggesting a pursuit of universality in understanding psychological support through literature. The majority seek support in intimate and landscape poetry, which facilitate emotional release and stress reduction through personal experiences or nature imagery. Philosophical, political, satirical, and religious poetry are less in demand in stressful situations. The survey reveals a prevailing trend toward choosing optimistic poetic works, confirming their effectiveness in maintaining a

positive mood, with only a small minority finding solace in heavier or pessimistic tone. The number of those who use poetry as a psychological support tool generally matches the proportion reporting its positive effect. A significant portion of students report neutral or negative emotions, underscoring the importance of an individualized approach to selecting support methods and the potential need to develop skills for choosing poetry that could be beneficial in stressful situations.

References:

1. Beg, M. S. (2023). Healing Power of Wordsworth's Romantic Poetry. *Creative Saplings*. <https://doi.org/10.56062/gtrs.2023.1.12.230>
2. Beg, M. S. (2022). Maintaining Mental Health through Poetry. *Creative Saplings*, 1(8), 39–49. <https://doi.org/10.56062/gtrs.2022.1.8.172>
3. Borysiuk, I. V. (2002). Fonetychna stylistyka M. Vinhranovskoho [Phonetic Stylistics of M. Vinhranovskyi]. *Magisterium*, 8, 44–48. [in Ukrainian].
4. Dudnyk, Ye. (2023). Vplyv muzychnoho mystetstva na emotsiyni svit liudyny ta suspilstvo [The influence of musical art on the emotional world of a person and society]. *Vytoky pedahohichnoi maisternosti*, 32, 88–94. <https://doi.org/10.33989/2075-146x.2023.32.292639> [in Ukrainian].
5. Fedorova, Ya. V. (2013). Stres ta yoho rol v navchalnii diialnosti studenta [Stress and its role in the educational activity of the student]. *Problemy suchasnoi pedahohichnoi osvity. Pedahohika i psykholohiia*, 39(4), 290–294. [in Ukrainian].
6. Kresan, O. (2023). Psykholohichni osoblyvosti reahuvannia osobystosti na stres viiny [Psychological features of individual response to the stress of war]. In *Problemy psykholohii diialnosti v osoblyvykh umovakh: Materialy I Vseukrainskoi naukovo-praktychnoi konferentsii, Cherkasy, 18.04.2023* (pp. 192–194). Cherkasy. [in Ukrainian].
7. Martseniuk, M. O. (2020). Terapevtychni mozhlyvosti biblioterapii yak suchasnoho metodu psykholohichnoi dopomohy [Therapeutic possibilities of library therapy as a modern method of psychological assistance]. *Vcheni zapysky TNU imeni V. I. Vernadskoho, Psykholohiia*, 31(70), 218–223. <https://doi.org/10.32838/2709-3093/2020.4/34> [in Ukrainian].
8. Onatskyi Ye. (1963). Poeziia [Poetry]. In *Ukrainska mala entsyklopediia* (T. 11. Litery Pere, p. 1410). Nakladom Administratury UAPT v Argentyni. [in Ukrainian].
9. Sarma, A. (2023). Effects of Poetry on Relaxation and Liberalism of Thoughts and Feelings: A Case Study of Poets, Poetry Readers, and Therapists. *Academic Journal of Nawroz University*, 12(1), 162–169. <https://doi.org/10.25007/ajnu.v12n1a1439>
10. Sun, C., & Liu, H. (2023). A Study on the improving effect of ancient Chinese poetry on depression – A case study of Dongpo Ci. *CNS Spectrums*, 28(1), 12. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S1092852923000780>
11. Tkach, B. (2013). Relihiina liryka: pytannia terminolohichnoi identyfikatsii [Religious lyrics: issues of terminological identification]. *Naukovyi visnyk Chernivetskoho universytetu. Romano-slovianskyi dyskurs*, 678, 93–96.
12. Virsh-peizazh, abo Peizazhna liryka [Landscape Poem or Landscape Lyric]. (2007). In Yu. I. Kovaliv (Ed.), *Literaturoznavcha entsyklopediia*. (T. 1, p. 608).
13. Wassiliwizky, E., Koelsch, S., Wagner, V., Jacobsen, T., & Menninghaus, W. (2017). The emotional power of poetry: neural circuitry, psychophysiology and compositional principles. *Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience*, 12, 1229–1240. <https://doi.org/10.1093/scan/nsx069>

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-31>

STUDENTS' PERCEPTIONS OF GENDER ROLE IDENTIFICATION IN CHILDREN WITH ASD: EDUCATIONAL IMPLICATIONS

Volodymyr Khomenko,

*Postgraduate Student, Borys Grinchenko Kyiv Metropolitan University
(Kyiv, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0002-8101-0053

consult.volodymyr@gmail.com

Abstract. This study examines students' perceptions of gender role identification in children with autism spectrum disorder (ASD) and the socio-demographic factors influencing their views. A structured survey was conducted among university students, and statistical analyses, including Kruskal-Wallis tests, Spearman's Rank Correlation, and logistic regression, were applied to identify significant patterns. The results indicate that age, parental status, and religious beliefs significantly influence perceptions, whereas gender, political ideology, and academic background show weaker predictive power. Dunn's post-hoc test confirmed that students with children hold distinct views, while Spearman's correlation revealed moderate associations between general knowledge of gender identity and ASD-related attitudes. Logistic regression had limited predictive accuracy (46.5%), highlighting the need for additional explanatory variables. The findings suggest that educational curricula should incorporate specialized coursework, experiential learning, and interdisciplinary discussions to improve understanding. Future research should explore the role of direct interactions with neurodiverse individuals in shaping inclusive perspectives.

Key words: autism spectrum disorders; gender; identification; sexual orientation; educational psychology; social psychology.

Introduction. The evolving paradigms of new ethics and destigmatization in modern society create a foundation for the development of unbiased scientific inquiry. Within this framework of «new science» recent studies (Christian et al., 2021; Ristory et al., 2020; Kiyar et al., 2020) have significantly expanded our understanding of gender role identification. A pivotal milestone in this field was the establishment of queer studies in 1970 at the University of California, Berkeley, which introduced an interdisciplinary approach to researching sexual orientation and gender identity (SOGI) along with the associated social and psychological challenges.

In parallel with these advancements, contemporary research has increasingly focused on gender identity development in neurodivergent populations, particularly children with Autism Spectrum Disorders (ASD). ASD is characterized by atypical social communication and behavioral patterns, which may influence the process of gender role identification (Strang et al., 2018). Studies suggest that autistic individuals may exhibit a broader range of gender diversity than their neurotypical peers, raising questions about how societal norms, educational settings, and professional training influence their gender identity development (Davidson & Tamas, 2015).

Despite the growing body of research on gender identity in autistic individuals, there remains a gap in understanding how future professionals – particularly psychology, education, and social work students – perceive gender role identification in children with ASD. Their attitudes and awareness are crucial, as they will shape the inclusivity and responsiveness of future support systems for neurodivergent individuals. A lack of adequate training and awareness may lead to the reinforcement of stereotypes, inadequate support strategies, and missed opportunities for affirming care (Wood-Downie et al., 2021).

This study aims to analyze students' perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD and to explore its educational implications. By examining the level of awareness, biases, and potential gaps in knowledge among students in relevant fields, this research seeks to inform improvements in

academic curricula and professional training programs. The ultimate goal is to enhance the preparedness of future specialists in psychology, education, and social services to provide informed, inclusive, and effective support for autistic children navigating gender identity development.

The main research methods of the article. The study employed a quantitative research design, utilizing a structured questionnaire to collect data on students' perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD. The survey method was chosen due to its efficiency in gathering standardized responses from a large sample, allowing for the identification of patterns and trends in students' views. The study was conducted in an anonymous format to ensure participant confidentiality and to minimize potential biases in responses.

The primary data collection tool was a self-administered questionnaire designed to assess students' attitudes, knowledge, and beliefs regarding gender role identification in children with ASD. The questionnaire consisted of following thematic sections: demographic information (table 1), general knowledge and perceptions, attitudes toward gender role identification in children with ASD and educational implications.

The questionnaire was designed to be comprehensive yet concise, ensuring that participants could complete it within a reasonable time frame without fatigue affecting response quality.

Table 1

Socio-Demographic Characteristics of the Study Sample

Sex								
Male			Female			No answer		
52			177			3		
Age								
Under 17		17-19		20-22		23-25		26 or older
1		104		71		20		36
Specialization/Field of Study								
01	02	032	035	053	061	081	227	231
122	3	1	5	41	3	1	47	9
Marital Status								
Single			Married			In a relationship		
137			33			62		
Belief								
Orthodox	Catholic	Protestant	Buddhist	Atheist	Agnostic	Other		
100	61	6	1	34	9	21		
Political Views								
Liberal	Moderate	Socialistic	Conservative	Communist	Indifferent	Ultraconservative		
96	63	47	16	4	4	2		
Sexuality								
Heterosexual	Bisexual	Homosexual	Pansexual	Asexual	Demisexual	None		
172	16	4	2	2	1	35		

The study sample consisted of 232 students, with diverse socio-demographic characteristics that provide insights into their background and potential influence on their perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD. The majority of participants identified as female (177 individuals, 76,3%), while male respondents constituted 52 individuals (22,4%). A small number (3 individuals, 1,3%) chose not to disclose their gender.

The largest group of respondents fell into the 17-19 years category (104 individuals, 44,8%). The second most common age range was 20-22 years (71 individuals, 30,6%). This age distribution suggests that most participants are in their early academic years, which may influence their familiarity with gender identity and ASD-related concepts.

The sample included students from a variety of academic disciplines, classified by their specialization codes: 01 (Education & Pedagogy) – 122 students (52,6%); 02 (Humanities) – 3 students (1,3%); 032 (History & Archaeology) – 1 student (0,4%); 035 (Philology) – 5 students (2,2%); 053 (Psychology) – 41 students (17,7%); 061 (Journalism) – 3 students (1,3%); 081 (Law) – 1 student (0,4%); 227 (Physical Therapy & Occupational Therapy) – 47 students (20,3%); 231 (Social Work) – 9 students (3,9%).

The predominance of students from Education & Pedagogy, Physical Therapy & Occupational Therapy and Psychology suggests that most respondents have a background in child development, education, and mental health, making their perspectives particularly relevant to the study.

While the majority of respondents identified as heterosexual (74,1%), 6,9% identified as bisexual, and a small proportion (4,3%) identified with other orientations. A notable 15,1% chose not to disclose their orientation, highlighting privacy considerations in studies involving gender and identity.

The statistical analysis of this study incorporates a range of methods to examine relationships between socio-demographic characteristics and students' perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD. Given the ordinal nature of many survey responses, the Kruskal-Wallis Test (Fan & Zhang, 2012) is applied to compare differences in attitudes across multiple independent groups, such as religious affiliations or age categories, without assuming normal distribution of responses. To explore potential relationships between ordinal variables, such as the level of agreement with statements regarding gender identity development and personal beliefs, Spearman's Rank Correlation (Hazra & Gogtay, 2016) is utilized. This non-parametric test allows for the identification of monotonic relationships between ranked data. Finally, logistic regression (Schober & Vetter, 2021) is conducted to predict the probability of students holding particular views on gender role identification based on predictor variables such as gender, political ideology, or academic background. By employing these statistical methods, the study ensures a rigorous examination of the factors influencing students' perceptions and provides a data-driven foundation for interpreting attitudinal trends within the sample.

This study adhered to ethical research standards, ensuring voluntary participation, informed consent, and confidentiality. No personally identifiable information was collected, and participants had the right to withdraw from the study at any point without consequences.

Discussion. The Kruskal-Wallis Test was conducted to assess whether socio-demographic factors influence students' responses to Question 6.6 («How would you react if a child with ASD in your family or among your friends expressed a non-standard gender-role identity?») (Table 2).

Table 2

Kruskal-Wallis Test Results

Socio-demographic factor	Kruskal-Wallis Statistics	p-value	Significance
Sex	1.9408847836654914	0.37891537195321173	Not Significant
Age	10.211368640479497	0.0370138124259248	Significant
Course	6.662813299232796	0.24694898077432575	Not Significant
Specialization	14.125009239126953	0.6582340825254304	Not Significant
Marital Status	2.2253690665456474	0.3286754355362888	Not Significant
Having Children	6.359733344513885	0.011673908680197184	Significant
Religious Beliefs	18.70732240437162	0.004687561698503128	Significant
Political Views	9.9765878444440076	0.12564142487152913	Not Significant
Sexuality	9.999942959001874	0.1885766999991343	Not Significant

The results of the Kruskal-Wallis test reveal varying levels of statistical significance across different socio-demographic variables in relation to students' responses to Question 6.6. While gender,

field of study, marital status, and political views did not show significant differences in responses, age, parental status, and religious beliefs were found to have a statistically significant effect. Specifically, the significant difference observed in age groups suggests that perceptions toward non-standard gender-role identification in children with ASD may evolve with age, potentially reflecting increased exposure to diverse perspectives or shifts in personal beliefs. Similarly, students who have children exhibited significantly different responses compared to those without, indicating that parental experience may influence attitudes toward gender identity development in ASD. The influence of religious beliefs was also statistically significant, suggesting that students from different religious backgrounds may hold distinct views on this topic, potentially shaped by doctrinal teachings and cultural values. The absence of significance in political orientation and sexual orientation suggests that these factors do not play a decisive role in shaping students' attitudes on this specific issue, at least within this sample. Overall, the findings highlight the impact of life experience and belief systems on perceptions of gender-role identity in children with ASD, providing a basis for further qualitative exploration.

The Dunn's test was conducted to identify specific group differences in responses to Question 6.6 based on age, parental status, and religious beliefs.

For age, no statistically significant differences were found between most groups, except for a marginal difference between respondents aged 26 and older and younger groups, but it did not reach statistical significance after Bonferroni correction.

For parental status, a significant difference ($p = 0.031$) was observed between students who have children and those who do not, suggesting that personal parenting experience affects attitudes toward gender role identification in ASD.

For religious beliefs, while the overall Kruskal-Wallis test was significant, post-hoc comparisons did not reveal strong pairwise differences between religious groups after Bonferroni correction. However, there was a marginal difference between atheists and Orthodox Christians ($p = 0.154$), suggesting a potential trend where religious affiliation may influence views on gender identity expression in children with ASD.

These results indicate that parental status is the most influential factor, while age and religious beliefs may play a role but require further investigation.

To explore the relationships between students' knowledge, attitudes, and perceptions regarding gender role identification in children with ASD, Spearman's Rank Correlation was employed (fig. 1). This non-parametric statistical method is particularly useful for assessing the strength and direction of associations between ordinal variables, making it well-suited for analyzing Likert-scale survey responses. Unlike Pearson's correlation, Spearman's method does not assume a linear relationship or normal distribution, allowing for a more flexible examination of potential monotonic trends within the data.

By applying Spearman's correlation to survey responses from Sections 2.1 – 5.9 (knowledge and general attitudes) and Sections 6.1 – 6.6 (perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD), this analysis seeks to identify underlying patterns in students' perspectives. Specifically, it aims to determine whether higher familiarity with gender identity concepts and ASD-related knowledge corresponds to greater openness toward diverse gender role expressions in children with ASD. The correlation results provide valuable insights into the extent to which prior knowledge and beliefs shape students' views on the topic, offering implications for educational and awareness-raising initiatives.

The Spearman's Rank Correlation Heatmap reveals various degrees of associations between survey responses, with some notable patterns. Stronger positive correlations appear between Q2 – Q3 (0,24) and Q2 – Q4 (0,20), suggesting that respondents who are knowledgeable about gender identity are also more aware of gender expression. Similarly, Q6 – Q7 (0,30) shows that familiarity with neurodevelopmental disorders is linked to understanding gender-related concepts. A moderate negative correlation is observed between Q2 – Q5 (-0,19), indicating that awareness of gender roles

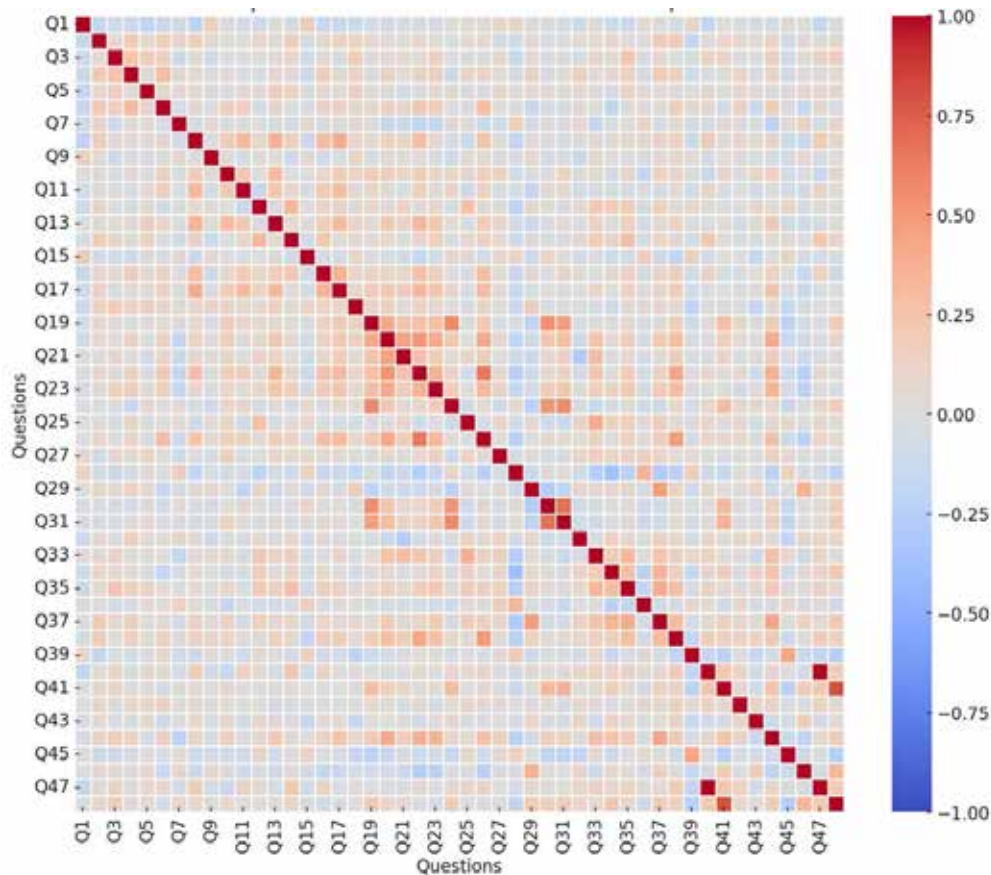


Fig. 1. Spearman's Rank Correlation Heatmap

does not necessarily translate to knowledge about sexual orientation. Interestingly, responses to Q6.1 and Q6.2 – which assess perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD – are weakly correlated with other variables, with no coefficients exceeding 0,16, suggesting that attitudes on this topic may be influenced by personal beliefs rather than general knowledge. The results highlight that while some constructs are interrelated, others remain independent, warranting further analysis to understand the underlying factors shaping student perceptions.

To assess the extent to which socio-demographic factors predict students' perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD, a logistic regression model was applied using gender, political ideology, and academic background as predictor variables (table 3).

Table 3

Logistic Regression Classification

Class Label	Precision	Recall	F1-Score	Support
1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	6
2.0	0.57	0.21	0.31	19
4.0	0.44	0.89	0.59	18
Overall	0.44	0.47	0.38	43

The model achieved an accuracy of 46.5%, indicating that these factors alone provide limited predictive power. The classification report reveals that responses categorized as 4.0 were most accurately predicted, with a recall of 89% and an F1-score of 0.59, meaning that the model correctly identified most instances of this category. However, predictions for categories 1.0 and 2.0 were notably weak,

with precision scores of 0.00 and 0.57, respectively, and a recall of only 21% for category 2.0. The overall F1-score for the model was 0.38, suggesting that additional explanatory variables, such as personal experience with ASD or exposure to gender studies, may be necessary to improve predictive accuracy. These results highlight that while socio-demographic characteristics influence attitudes toward gender identity in ASD, they are not sole determinants, and further research is needed to identify other contributing factors.

Educational Implications. The findings indicate that students' perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD are influenced by age, parental status, and religious beliefs, while factors such as gender, political ideology, and academic background show weaker predictive power. These insights suggest several key recommendations for the educational system to foster inclusivity and better prepare future professionals for working with children with ASD.

Given that general knowledge about gender identity and ASD does not strongly correlate with perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD, psychology and education programs should integrate dedicated courses that explore the intersection of neurodiversity and gender identity. Training should focus on both theoretical and applied aspects to ensure future professionals develop an informed, research-based perspective (Dewinter et al., 2024; Cooper, 2024).

The significant influence of age and parental status on perceptions suggests that educational interventions should be tailored to different life stages. Universities should consider offering advanced modules for senior students that incorporate case studies and experiential learning opportunities, particularly for those without direct parenting experience. Simulated or real-world interactions with children with ASD could help bridge the gap in understanding and attitudes.

Since religious background significantly shapes views on gender role identification in ASD, educational programs should foster open, respectful discussions on how cultural and religious perspectives interact with scientific knowledge. Universities and schools should facilitate interdisciplinary courses combining psychology, sociology, and ethics to encourage critical thinking about gender identity and neurodiversity without alienating students from different backgrounds (Huberman, 2023; Kallitsounaki & Williams, 2023).

Teachers and school psychologists should receive continuous professional development on ASD, gender diversity, and inclusive practices. The results indicate that political views and academic specialization alone do not predict students' perspectives, meaning that additional training could help educators approach these topics more objectively and inclusively.

Since students with personal experience (e.g., parents) showed different attitudes, educational institutions should prioritize hands-on engagement with neurodiverse children. Internships, practicum, and collaborations with inclusive schools should be expanded, allowing students to develop practical competencies rather than relying solely on theoretical knowledge (Cooper et al., 2022).

The low predictive power of socio-demographic factors in logistic regression suggests that student perceptions are shaped by complex, multifaceted influences. Universities and educational policymakers should continuously collect and analyze student feedback to refine curriculum content and ensure that inclusivity efforts remain adaptive and evidence-based.

By implementing these strategies, the educational system can move toward a more comprehensive, inclusive, and research-informed approach to teaching about gender identity and neurodiversity, ultimately benefiting both future educators and the children they will support.

Conclusion. The study examined students' perceptions of gender role identification in children with ASD, revealing key socio-demographic influences and limitations in predictive modeling. Statistical analyses, including Kruskal-Wallis tests, Spearman's Rank Correlation, and logistic regression, demonstrated that age, parental status, and religious beliefs significantly impact students' views, while gender, political ideology, and academic background showed weaker predictive power. The Kruskal-Wallis test identified notable differences in perceptions across these significant varia-

bles, particularly in how parental experience and religious affiliation shape attitudes. Post-hoc analysis confirmed that students who are parents differ significantly from non-parents in their responses, emphasizing the role of direct caregiving experience in shaping views on gender identity in ASD.

The Spearman correlation analysis revealed moderate relationships between general knowledge of gender identity and perceptions of ASD-related gender-role identification, suggesting that awareness alone is insufficient to shape inclusive attitudes. Meanwhile, logistic regression analysis yielded a low predictive accuracy (46.5%), reinforcing the complexity of factors influencing student perceptions and the need for additional explanatory variables, such as personal interactions with neurodiverse individuals or exposure to gender studies.

These findings underscore the importance of targeted educational interventions to address gaps in understanding and biases related to gender role identification in ASD. The educational system should integrate specialized coursework, expand experiential learning opportunities, and foster critical discussions on cultural and religious influences. Furthermore, training for educators should focus on practical engagement with neurodiverse populations rather than relying solely on theoretical instruction.

Overall, the study highlights that attitudes toward gender role identification in children with ASD are shaped by a combination of individual experiences and broader socio-cultural influences. To foster inclusivity and prepare future professionals effectively, education systems must adopt evidence-based, interdisciplinary approaches that go beyond traditional academic instruction.

References:

1. Christian, L. M., Cole, S. W., McDade, T., Pachankis, J. E., Morgan, E., Strahm, A. M., & Dush, C. M. K. (2021). A biopsychosocial framework for understanding sexual and gender minority health: A call for action. *Neuroscience & Biobehavioral Reviews*, 129, 107-116.
2. Cooper, J. (2024) Autism, gender, and identity in college students. *Discov Psychol* 4, 26. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s44202-024-00116-7>
3. Cooper, K., Mandy, W., Butler, C., & Russell, A. (2022). The lived experience of gender dysphoria in autistic adults: An interpretative phenomenological analysis. *Autism: the international journal of research and practice*, 26(4), 963–974. <https://doi.org/10.1177/13623613211039113>
4. Davidson, J. & Tamas, S. (2015) Autism and the ghost of gender. *Emotion, Space and Society*. 19.10.1016/j.emospa.2015.09.009
5. Dewinter, J., Onaiwu, M. G., Massolo, M. L., Caplan, R., Van Beneden, E., Brörmann, N., Crehan, E. T., Croen, L. A., Faja, S., Gassner, D. L., Graham Holmes, L., Hughes, C., Hunter, M., Huysamen, M., Jelonche, P., Lai, M. C., Noens, I., Pukki, H., Stokes, M. A., Strang, J. F., ... van der Miesen, A. I. (2024). Short report: Recommendations for education, clinical practice, research, and policy on promoting well-being in autistic youth and adults through a positive focus on sexuality and gender diversity. *Autism: the international journal of research and practice*, 28(3), 770–779. <https://doi.org/10.1177/13623613231188349>
6. Fan, C., & Zhang, D. (2012). A note on power and sample size calculations for the Kruskal-Wallis test for ordered categorical data. *Journal of biopharmaceutical statistics*, 22(6), 1162–1173. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10543406.2011.578313>
7. Hazra, A., & Gogtay, N. (2016). Biostatistics Series Module 6: Correlation and Linear Regression. *Indian journal of dermatology*, 61(6), 593–601. <https://doi.org/10.4103/0019-5154.193662>
8. Huberman, P. (2023). The Role of Religion in Shaping Gender Norms and Attitudes: A Case Study of Tanzania. *International Journal of Culture and Religious Studies*, 4(1), 60–72. <https://doi.org/10.47941/ijcrs.1344>
9. Kallitsounaki, A., & Williams, D. M. (2023). Autism Spectrum Disorder and Gender Dysphoria/Incongruence. A systematic Literature Review and Meta-Analysis. *Journal of autism and developmental disorders*, 53(8), 3103–3117. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10803-022-05517-y>

10. Kiyar, M., Collet, S., T'Sjoen, G., & Mueller, S. C. (2020). Neuroscience in transgender people: an update. *Neuroforum*, 26(2), 85-92.
11. Ristori, J., Cocchetti, C., Romani, A., Mazzoli, F., Vignozzi, L., Maggi, M., & Fisher, A. D. (2020). Brain sex differences related to gender identity development: genes or hormones? *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*, 21(6), 2123.
12. Schober, P., & Vetter, T. R. (2021). Logistic Regression in Medical Research. *Anesthesia and analgesia*, 132(2), 365–366. <https://doi.org/10.1213/ANE.0000000000005247>
13. Strang, J. F., Powers, M. D., Knauss, M., Sibarium, E., Leibowitz, S. F., Kenworthy, L., Sadikova, E., Wyss, S., Willing, L., Caplan, R., Pervez, N., Nowak, J., Gohari, D., Gomez-Lobo, V., Call, D., & Anthony, L. G. (2018). "They Thought It Was an Obsession": Trajectories and Perspectives of Autistic Transgender and Gender-Diverse Adolescents. *Journal of autism and developmental disorders*, 48(12), 4039–4055. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10803-018-3723-6>
14. Wood-Downie, H., Wong, B., Kovshoff, H., Mandy, W., Hull, L., & Hadwin, J. A. (2021). Sex/Gender Differences in Camouflaging in Children and Adolescents with Autism. *Journal of autism and developmental disorders*, 51(4), 1353–1364. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10803-020-04615-z>

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-32>

PSYCHOLOGICAL FEATURES OF THE VALUE SPHERE OF MODERN YOUTH IN CONDITIONS OF WAR

Olga Podzhynska,

Candidate of Psychological Sciences,

Associate Professor at the Department of Psychology, Social Work and Pedagogy,

Open International University of Human Development "Ukraine" (Kyiv, Ukraine)

ORCID ID: 0000-0001-9086-3018

olichkapodzh@gmail.com

Kateryna Borysenko,

Master's Degree in Psychology,

Open International University of Human Development "Ukraine" (Kyiv, Ukraine)

ORCID ID: 0009-0002-6046-4096

cetty.borisenko@ukr.net

Abstract. In the current conditions of the military conflict unleashed by the Russian Federation, the problem of the impact of war on the life and value sphere of Ukrainian youth is becoming particularly relevant. The article analyzes the impact of war circumstances on the transformation of life priorities, moral guidelines and social attitudes of the younger generation. Particular attention is paid to changes in the value system, in particular, the strengthening of the significance of patriotism, solidarity, responsibility and personal resilience. Factors that contribute to the formation of adaptive behavioral strategies and the preservation of psychological well-being in crisis situations are studied. The changes that have occurred as a result of the war are reflected in the increase in the number of requests for psychological help and are covered in the media. The results of the study of the impact of war on the value orientations of youth can be used to develop and improve educational programs aimed at the formation of sustainable life values, patriotism, civic position, psychological resilience and the ability to overcome crisis situations in young people. The data obtained can serve as the basis for creating effective programs of psychological support, social adaptation and rehabilitation of youth affected by the war.

Key words: "psychological support", "psychological state", "psychological characteristics", "resilience", "social adaptation", "life goals".

Introduction. Values play a key role in regulating human behavior in society. This problem is studied by many sciences, including sociology, philosophy, psychology, pedagogy, and political science. Ukrainian scientists such as M. Holovaty, G. Dubchak, and S. Savchenko studied the influence of values on the formation of personality (Holovaty, 1999), (Dubchak, 2017), (Savchenko, 2017: 86-90). E. Barbina and V. Verbets continued this work, focusing on the relationship between personality and values (Barbina, 2017: 96-100), (Verbets, URL: https://eprints.oa.edu.ua/id/eprint/8606/1/NZ_Vyp_21_kulturol.pdf#page=3). Among foreign scientists whose works are important for understanding the problem of values, it is worth mentioning A. Reber and M. Rokych. Their research significantly influenced modern ideas about the nature, structure, and functions of values (Reber, 2009). The purpose of the study is to analyze the psychological features of the formation of the value sphere of modern youth in war conditions and to identify the main factors that influence the transformation of values in this period.

An overview of the main material. Achieving the goal of the study involves solving the following tasks: to conduct a theoretical and methodological analysis of the literature on the problems of researching the value sphere of youth in domestic and foreign psychology; to investigate the influence of military conflicts on the formation of value orientations of young people, as well as to determine

gender differences in the formation of values; to conduct an empirical study of the psychological features of the formation of the value sphere in the conditions of war in youth; based on the results of the ascertaining experiment, to develop a program of psychocorrective measures for the psychological support of youth, in order to harmonize their value sphere in conditions of martial law; to verify the effectiveness of corrective measures using mathematical statistics methods.

To solve the scientific problem and formulated tasks, the following research methods were used:

- theoretical: theoretical analysis of the psychological literature on the problem; systematization and generalization of psychological factors in the formation of the value sphere of modern youth; classification.

- methods of data processing and interpretation: statistical methods (descriptive statistics, correlation analysis).

The system of value orientations determines the orientation of the individual and forms the basis of his attitude towards the world around him, other people and himself, creating a worldview, the core of motivation for life activity, the foundation of the life concept and "philosophy of life".

The study involved 35 students of the Open International University of Human Development "Ukraine" aged 18 to 27, of whom: 13 boys and 22 girls. The results of the study show that the war had a devastating impact on the lives of the subjects. Most of them experienced the direct consequences of military actions, such as forced displacement or volunteering. A significant part lost property, suffered damage to their homes, or their close relatives were injured. Almost all participants in the study felt a threat to their lives, and most noted a deterioration in their health and emotional state.

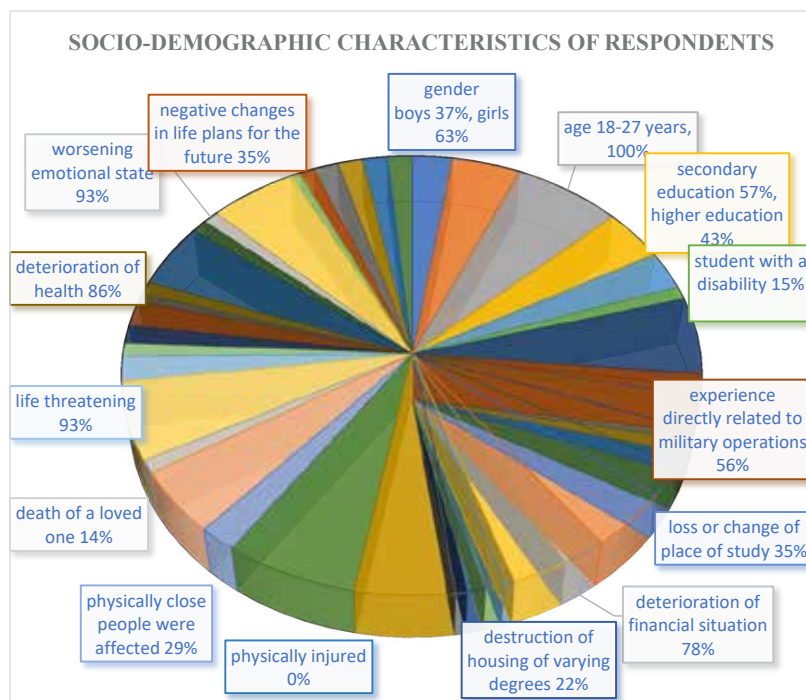


Fig. 1. Socio-demographic characteristics of the subjects

Many were forced to reconsider their plans for the future. The subjects were mainly girls with secondary or secondary specialized education, which allows us to draw conclusions about the impact of the war on this specific social group.

The student period plays a key role in the formation of value spheres of the individual, which directly affects self-esteem and promotes self-development through interaction with the social environment. Modern youth is characterized by a pronounced orientation to the future. One of the charac-

teristic features of this age stage is the rethinking of the existing system of values, caused by the process of forming moral principles. Lack of life experience, a tendency to maximalism and emotional instability can complicate adaptation to student life, but it is at this time that the consolidation and integration of value orientations takes place. The leading factors determining the behavior of young people are personal beliefs formed on the basis of scientific knowledge and individual experience, which provides a certain level of autonomy and independence from external influence. Analysis of values according to the method of S. Schwartz "Portrait of Values" revealed certain differences between boys and girls. Boys, as a rule, are more focused on achieving social status, security and compliance with established rules. Girls, on the contrary, value personal development, emotional satisfaction and harmonious interpersonal relationships more. These differences may be due to social and cultural factors, as well as the individual characteristics of each subject. Figure 2. presents generalized data according to the "Portrait of Values" method by S. Schwartz.

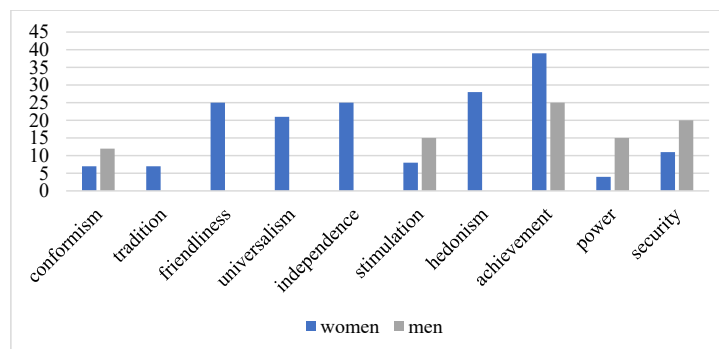


Fig. 2. Generalized data according to the "Portrait of Values" method Sh. Schwartz

A study of the psychoemotional state of students using the DASS-21 scale revealed heterogeneity: almost half of the students have indicators that correspond to normative values, but the majority of the subjects experience psychological discomfort associated with depression, anxiety and stress. The results of the study are presented in Table 1.

Table 1

Distribution of subjects by levels of depression, anxiety and stress

Level	Depression		Anxiety		Stress	
	number	of percent	number	of percent	number	of percent
Normal	17	47%	17	47%	17	47%
Light	0	0	0	0	0	0
Moderate	8	23%	5	15%	5	15%
Severe	5	15%	0	0	3	7%
Very severe	5	15%	13	38%	10	31%

Analysis of the DASS-21 test results revealed significant differences between the sexes. In particular, it was found that symptoms of depression and stress are more pronounced among females. Young men are more prone to anxiety. The results are presented in Table 2.

Table 2

Score	Depression		Anxiety		Stress	
Indicator	Boys	Girls	Boys	Girls	Boys	Girls
	7	7,8	8	7,9	8,5	11,2

As part of the testing of the psychocorrectional program, a comprehensive study was conducted using the DASS-21 scale (depression, anxiety, stress) and Sh. Schwartz's PVQ "Portrait of Values" methodology. After the program was completed, the specified methods were re-applied to track the dynamics of changes.

A comparative analysis of the results of the application of Sh. Schwartz's "Portrait of Values" methodology allows us to state the shift in the value orientations of modern youth. The study confirms that the priorities for young people are values related to physical health, an active lifestyle and professional development. In contrast, the values of interpersonal interaction, such as politeness, honesty and friendship, are fading into the background. This indicates the growth of individualism and the desire for independence, which is reflected in the importance of such values as achievement, self-organization and security. Thus, modern youth is focused on personal self-realization and achieving success in professional activities, while traditional values are gradually losing their former significance.

Training interventions contributed to minor but noticeable changes in the value system of the studied youth, in particular, increasing the orientation towards independence, stimulation and achievement. This emphasizes the plasticity and susceptibility of youth to external influences.

Anxiety and stress are common among young people, especially under the influence of economic, social factors, separation from family and gender bias. The results of our own research, conducted on the basis of the educational and scientific laboratory of the Open International University of Human Development "Ukraine", confirm the conclusion about the prevalence of anxiety and stress among students. The majority of students have manifestations of these conditions. In particular, stress and anxiety were detected in 53% of the studied. Analysis of the results showed a significant interaction between gender and the level of anxiety and stress. Girls were more likely to fall into groups with higher levels of these indicators, which is confirmed by both higher average scores with the corresponding scales and a higher percentage of girls with diagnosed mood disorders.

To establish the influence of depression, anxiety and stress on the formation of the value sphere of modern youth in war conditions, a correlation analysis of indicators that may indicate psychological exhaustion was conducted. To determine the relevant relationships, the Pearson correlation coefficient was used. The calculation was carried out using a spreadsheet (see Table 3).

Table 3

**Correlation analysis of the relationship between the formation of basic values
and indicators of depression, anxiety and stress**

Basic human values according to the method of S. Schwartz "Portrait of Values"		Indicators					
		Depression		Anxiety		Stress	
		B	G	B	G	B	G
Caring for people and nature	Universalism	-0,50	0,49	-0,84	0,49	-0,50	0,62
	Benevolence						
Preservation	Tradition						
	Conformity						
	Security						
Self-affirmation	Power/Wealth						
	Achievement						
Openness to change	Hedonism						
	Stimulation						
	Independence						

Correlation analysis between values and anxiety in young men showed a strong negative relationship. This means that the higher the values, the lower the anxiety. Values act as a protective factor against stress, low anxiety promotes the realization of values, and the values themselves give a sense of purpose and confidence.

In girls, a positive relationship is noticeable – the higher the basic values, the higher the level of depressive experiences, anxiety and stress. Usually, an inverse relationship is expected (higher values – better psychological health). Possible reasons: inflated expectations, social pressure, other unaccounted factors.

Although there is a strong relationship (correlation) between basic human values and depression, anxiety and stress, this does not mean that it is the values that cause depression, anxiety and stress, or vice versa. There may be other factors that influence this relationship. The difference in results between girls and boys may be due to gender-specific socialization, different expectations of society and different strategies for coping with stress.

To correct the psychological state, a program of psychocorrectional measures in the form of training sessions using self-support methods was proposed. The program includes cognitive, motivational, activity, reflective and prognostic components. Also, the effectiveness of the proposed program was tested. 17 subjects participated in the training sessions. After the training sessions, a repeated psychological diagnosis was carried out using the method of S. Schwartz "Portrait of Values" and the Depression, Anxiety and Stress Scale (DASS-21). A comparative analysis of empirical data using the method of S. Schwartz "Portrait of Values" before and after the implementation of the psychocorrectional measures program is presented in Figure 3. The program influenced the delineation and understanding of the values of Independence, Stimulation and Achievement, and also contributed to a decrease in the importance of the value of Tradition. Comparison with the control group confirms the positive impact of the program on values. The program also probably influenced Conformism and Power (by strengthening them) and Benevolence and Hedonism (by weakening them), although the impact on the last two values is difficult to separate from the general trend. The program had no impact on Universalism and Security. The moderate correlation in the studied group indicates the heterogeneity of the impact of the program on the participants. It is important to consider that changes in values can be influenced not only by training sessions, but also by other factors, such as the social environment, personal experience and external events (especially in war conditions).

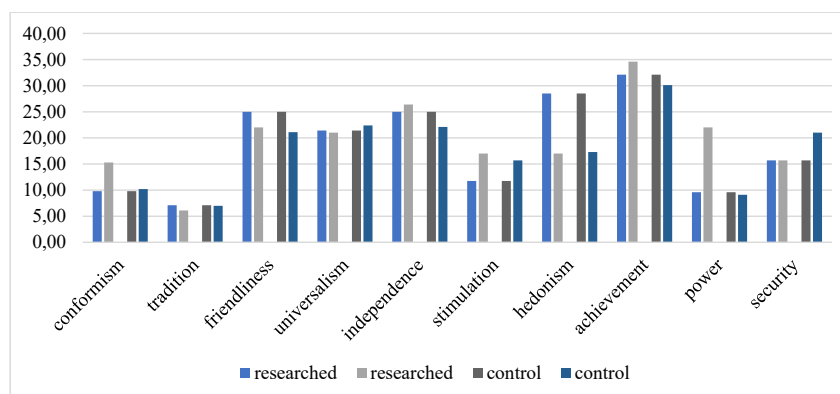


Fig. 3. Comparative analysis of empirical data using the "Portrait of Values" method by Sh. Schwartz before and after the implementation of the program of psychocorrectional measures by means of psychological training

Figure 4. demonstrates the positive dynamics of changes in the psychological state of the subjects after the training. Training sessions probably had a positive effect on the level of depressive experiences and were particularly effective in developing stress management. Training most likely did

not affect the level of anxiety. It is important to remember that correlation does not prove a causal relationship, even if we see greater changes in the study group, we cannot confidently say that it was the training sessions that caused these changes. The influence of other factors, such as regression to the mean, the effect of time, or other uncontrolled variables, is possible.

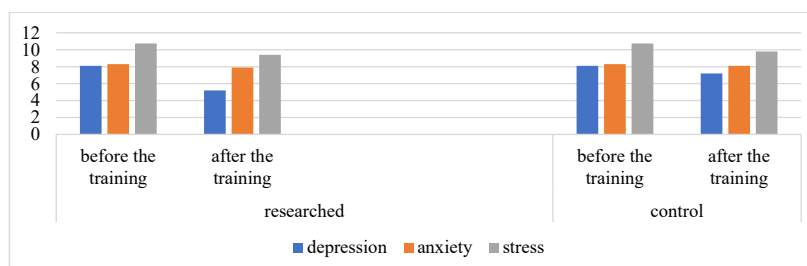


Fig. 4. Comparative analysis of empirical data on the “Depression Anxiety Stress Scales – DASS” before and after the implementation of the program of psychocorrectional measures by means of psychological training

Therefore, in the difficult socio-economic conditions caused by the military conflict between Russia and Ukraine, anxiety and stress are widespread among young people, even those who are not directly in the combat zone. There are gender differences: girls demonstrate more pronounced changes in the psycho-emotional state, with a higher prevalence of anxiety and stress than boys.

It has been established that the essence of post-traumatic stress disorder prevention is not only to overcome the consequences of already experienced stress, but also to prevent the effects of even future, possible stress. This is achieved by preparing the psyche for probable traumatic events, i.e. by developing stress resistance through rest, emotional unloading, exercises to improve cognitive functions, etc.

Modern research on the value spheres of young people convinces that in the minds of modern youth, a type of personality is being formed, which primarily values itself and is convinced that its success in life depends primarily on it. It is worth noting that the orientation to one's own strengths and abilities requires a person to actively work on himself and constantly master the tasks.

The socio-cultural environment, and especially family upbringing, play a decisive role in establishing primary value guidelines. However, global socio-cultural changes, such as the full-scale war in Ukraine, can significantly affect the value system of an individual, especially young people. In such conditions, there is a need for professional psychological support aimed at self-knowledge and the formation of a stable value system. Psychological training, as one of the methods of psychological assistance, can contribute to the awareness of one's own values, the development of self-reflection and increased adaptability to changes. Although group classes and self-development can be useful, professional psychological help allows you to more effectively solve problems related to the identification and implementation of your own values.

There is a general tendency to shift the emphasis in the value system of the subjects towards more individualistic and development-oriented values. This may be due to the fact that the training was aimed at developing personal resources and skills. Specific exercises and tasks performed during the training could contribute to the formation of new values and the reassessment of existing ones. The subjects could have experienced personal changes during the period between the first and second diagnostics, which also affected their values. There is a possible impact of the measurement effect, when the first diagnosis influenced the subsequent responses of the subjects.

The conducted study confirms the effectiveness of the training in improving the psychological state of the subjects. Thanks to the training, it was possible to achieve a significant reduction in anxiety and stress levels. The results obtained indicate that this format of work can be an effective tool for the prevention and correction of various psychological problems.

However, I would like to note that correlation does not mean a causal relationship: although there is a strong relationship between basic human values and anxiety and stress, this does not mean that values cause anxiety and stress or vice versa. There may be other factors that influence this relationship.

It is necessary to monitor changes in the value system of the subjects over a longer period of time in order to assess the stability of the results obtained. It is necessary to analyze in detail the context of the training, its goals and methods, content and identify those of its elements that most influenced the change in values. It is worth conducting an individual analysis of changes in the value system of each participant to identify more subtle nuances.

In general, the study demonstrates the potential of training sessions to change a person's value system. However, further research is needed to obtain a more complete picture of this process.

Conclusion. Modern youth forms their values under the influence of political, economic and socio-psychological processes currently taking place in Ukraine. Young people who are in occupied territories or in a combat zone form their values in completely different life situations. Values for each person may be different and not have the same significance. However, it is worth remembering that each of us is an individual person and therefore respect in society and support are those incredible forces that change the world.

Psychological stress and resilience are closely related concepts in psychology. Psychological stress can lead to a deterioration in a person's physical and mental health. The level of resilience also plays an important role in maintaining the physical and mental health of young people in war conditions. A connection (correlation) has been established between psychological stress and the value sphere – the lower the level of psychological stress, the higher the level of general human values, and vice versa. So, in this case, the hypothesis was confirmed.

Analyzing the answers of the subjects, we can conclude that someone forms values on a national scale, others strive to realize themselves in the family and financially, some subjects value their own health, family and friends more. The first hypothesis that the war significantly influenced the formation of the system of life values of young people was confirmed. Thanks to empirical research, it was possible to find out that the war and the stress it carries greatly influenced the development and formation of the personality of young people, as well as the formation of values.

The results of the empirical study showed that the relevance of the study still remains high, because, despite the data obtained, young people are an important component of the nation, and understanding how psychological stress affects their viability and effectiveness can be useful for maintaining their physical and psychological health during military operations. Therefore, a training program was developed, which, to some extent, confirmed the expected expectations. Partial testing of the correction program revealed statistically significant differences in the subjects, but, on the other hand, there is no certainty that the re-questioning was conducted by those subjects who attended the training sessions, which does not allow us to draw unambiguous conclusions about its effectiveness, that is, the confirmation of the hypothesis about the significant impact of the correction program on the psychological state of the subjects is questioned.

The results obtained may be due to a number of factors: the limited duration of the training sessions (2 sessions) did not allow us to fully assess the effectiveness of the program, which is designed for long-term work; the limitations of the research design; differences between the theoretical foundations of the program and the real needs of the subjects; the war in Ukraine is still ongoing, and therefore, the stress factors associated with it have not disappeared.

Despite everything, the study showed the promise of training sessions for influencing the understanding of the value sphere, in particular, there is a tendency to shift the emphasis towards more individualistic and development-oriented values; reducing anxiety and stress levels. There is a strong relationship between basic human values and anxiety and stress, but this relationship is different for girls and boys. Girls have a positive relationship (higher values – higher anxiety and stress), and boys

have a negative relationship (higher values – lower anxiety). However, the correlation does not prove a cause-and-effect relationship, so other factors could have influenced the results.

Thus, the study showed the importance of psychological support for young people in war conditions, the effectiveness of training to improve psychological well-being, and the impact of war on the value sphere. It is important to take into account gender differences and remember the limitations of correlational analysis. However, additional research is needed for a more detailed analysis. Values could be affected not only by training, but also by personal changes, measurement effects, and other factors.

Brief recommendations formulated on the basis of the text provided can be grouped into the following areas:

- Regarding the psycho-emotional state of youth in wartime: conduct research on stress coping strategies, risk factors for the development of anxiety and stress in wartime, as well as the dynamics of their changes; actively promote psycho-relaxation techniques and strategies for dealing with stress among youth; pay special attention to individuals who demonstrate more pronounced changes in their psycho-emotional state.

- Regarding values and psychological support: provide professional psychological support aimed at self-knowledge and the formation of a stable value system; use psychological training to promote awareness of one's own values, develop self-reflection, and increase adaptability to change; take into account the individual characteristics and needs of youth when providing psychological assistance.

- Regarding further research: use a control group with a placebo effect to more accurately determine the impact of the training; take into account and control for other variables that may affect the psychological state of the participants (age, gender, social status, personal characteristics, life events, external stressors); conduct long-term studies to assess the stability of the results obtained (tracking changes over time); use qualitative research methods (e.g., interviews) to gain a deeper understanding of the changes occurring in the participants; analyze in detail the context of the training, its goals, methods and content, and identify those of its elements that most influenced the change in values; conduct an individual analysis of changes in the value system of each participant.

These recommendations are aimed at improving psychological support for youth in war and post-war conditions, as well as at improving the quality of scientific research in this area.

Also, it is possible to develop many different scenarios for the formation of value orientations after the end of the war.

References:

1. Holovaty N. F. (1999) *Sotsiologhiia molodi* [Sociology of Youth]. Kyiv: MAUP. (in Ukrainian)
2. Savchenko S. (2017) *Osoblyvosti protsesu sotsializatsii osobystosti v umovakh hibrydnoi viiny v Donbasi* [Peculiarities of the process of socialization of the individual in the conditions of hybrid war in Donbas]. *Osvitologiia*, no. 6, pp. 86-90.
3. Dubchak H. M. (2017) *Psykhologichni osoblyvosti proiavu stresostiikosti studentiv na riznykh etapakh navchannia u vuzi* [Psychological features of the manifestation of stress resistance of students at different stages of study in a university]. *Proceedings of the All-Ukrainian Scientific-Practical Conference* (Ukrainian, Kyiv, April 27, 2017). Kyiv.
4. Barbina Ye. S. (2017) *Pedahohichna maisternist uchytelia u systemi neperervnoi profesiinoi osvity* [Pedagogical skills of a teacher in the system of continuous professional education]. *Pedagogical Almanac* (electronic journal), no. 36, pp. 96-100. Retrieved from: http://nbuv.gov.ua/UJRN/pedalm_2017_36_18.
5. Verbets V. (2022) *Diahnostyka protsesiv identyfikatsii studentskoi molodi: poshuky, problemy ta perspektyvy* [Diagnostics of the processes of identification of student youth: searches, problems and prospects]. Retrieved from: https://eprints.oa.edu.ua/id/eprint/8606/1/NZ_Vyp_21_kulturol.pdf#page=3
6. Reber A. (2009) *Dictionary of Psychology*. London

THEORY AND PERSPECTIVES OF PHILOLOGY

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-33>

LINGUISTIC RECONSTRUCTION OF NOMADIC IDENTITY IN LITERARY DISCOURSE

Svitlana Suvorova,

*Candidate of Philological Sciences, Associate Professor at the Department of Foreign Languages,
Dnipro State Academy of Civil Engineering and Architecture (Dnipro, Ukraine)*

ORCID: 0000-0001-5341-2963

helenasuvorova1999@gmail.com

Abstract. The article explores the linguistic and stylistic representation of nomadic identity in literary discourse. The analysis is based on the works of Ukrainian and international authors that reflect a specific vision of space, movement, and self-identification. The methodology combines linguistic stylistic analysis with a discourse-based approach and elements of cognitive linguistics. Key linguistic means that convey the experience of loss, transition, and interaction with the “Other” are identified. It is established that literary text not only reflects historical memory but also actively constructs it, forming flexible models of identity. The findings may be applied in further interdisciplinary research in the fields of culture, language, and literature within the frameworks of postmemory, transculturality, and mobile subjectivity.

Key words: nomadic archetype, linguistic identity, literary discourse, linguistic stylistics, space in text, memory and language, mobility, discursive construction.

Introduction. One of the leading trends in contemporary humanities is the integration of interdisciplinary approaches in the study of language, literature, and culture. Particular attention is paid to the issues of memory, self-identification, and the representation of historical experience in literary texts. The nomadic archetype – as a model of movement, openness, liminality, and transition – is increasingly becoming the subject of linguistic and cultural analysis, functioning as a kind of code for reconstructing identity under conditions of globalization and post-traumatic culture.

The relevance of this topic is also driven by changes in the global cultural and social landscape. Millions of people today face forced or voluntary mobility, transition between cultures, languages, and identities. In this context, literature becomes one of the most important tools for reflecting on the experience of nomadism, emigration, and the loss of home. Through language and artistic imagery, writers create new paradigms of subjectivity that challenge traditional models of sedentary, stable identity.

Against the background of growing interest in transnational, transcultural, and diasporic narratives, the linguistic stylistic approach gains particular importance, as it allows us to identify how exactly the image of the nomadic subject is constructed through language. Studying the nomadic archetype in literature helps us understand how literary texts respond to global crises – wars, migrations, cultural traumas, and ecological disasters.

In this study, the concept of “nomadic identity” is considered not only as the result of geographic relocation but also as a deeper mode of existence in a liminal state – between cultures, languages, and narratives. It is represented in the text not directly but indirectly – through symbols, syntactic structure, rhythmic organization, and images of nature, movement, and time. Attention to these elements makes it possible to reconstruct the inner world of the character, who is constantly searching for the self, adapting, and interpreting the boundary as a space of new becoming.

In Western academic discourse, the theme of nomadic identity has already become the focus of distinct theoretical models. J. Clifford (Clifford, 1997), in his work *Routes*, analyzes movement as

a fundamental category of contemporary culture. P. Ricoeur (Ricoeur, 2004) emphasizes the importance of memory and forgetting as mechanisms of identity formation, which are particularly active under conditions of instability. A. Assmann (Assmann, 2010) explores cultural memory as a space that is mutable and open to transformation. These theoretical foundations form the methodological basis of our approach.

At the same time, in Ukrainian cultural discourse, nomadic identity is viewed primarily through the lens of historical trauma, the loss of statehood, repressions, forced relocations, and deportations. In this context, it takes on the characteristics not only of mobility but also of vulnerability and the attempt to preserve one's own "self" under conditions of destructive external force. In the works of Valerii Shevchuk (Shevchuk, 2001), Mykola Vinhranovskyi (Vinhranovskyi, 2004), and Yurii Andrukhovych (Andrukhovych, 2003), we observe a profound reinterpretation of the image of movement, the road, and the border – as both aesthetic and ontological categories.

Moreover, it should be taken into account that language itself is a bearer of identity. Its structure, word choices, intonation, repetition, and linguistic gestures convey not only content but also a worldview. For this reason, the linguistic stylistic approach allows us not only to analyze but also to reconstruct the inner world of the character or author, to uncover the deeper meanings behind the words. In the case of the nomadic archetype, we are dealing with the fusion of personal and collective experience, with the aesthetics of the temporary, the processual, and the unfinished.

The aim of this article is to identify and classify the linguistic and stylistic means that form nomadic identity in literary discourse. Special attention is paid to the combination of spatial semantics with personal reflection, as well as the linguistic realization of the experience of loss, transition, and belonging. The study is based on the idea that literary text is not only a tool of representation but also a medium for the formation of new forms of identity capable of reflecting the complexity, contradictions, and multidirectionality of modern human experience.

The materials of this study include literary texts by Ukrainian and international authors that explore the themes of movement, space, instability, and the search for identity. In particular, fragments of poetry by Mykola Vinhranovskyi (Vinhranovskyi, 2004), prose works by Valerii Shevchuk (Shevchuk, 2001), and the novel *Moscoviada* by Yurii Andrukhovych (Andrukhovych, 2003) were analyzed. Among international authors, the works of Orhan Pamuk (Pamuk, 2005), Arundhati Roy (Roy, 2019), and James Clifford (Clifford, 1997) were examined, as their texts reflect on the themes of displacement, the loss of home, multiethnic belonging, and alienation.

Sources were selected based on contrast and representativeness. Ukrainian authors were chosen as carriers of postcolonial experience and national trauma, while international authors exemplify globalized thinking and complex cultural affiliation. This allowed for a comparison of both local and universal elements of nomadic identity, helping to identify shared linguistic mechanisms as well as specific national stylistic strategies.

The linguistic stylistic analysis focused on the features of textual organization that allow for the reconstruction of nomadic identity not only at the thematic level but, above all, at the level of the linguistic code. The following parameters were analyzed:

- Vocabulary related to space, movement, time, and natural elements;
- Metaphorical structures, including images of roads, borders, wind, traces, and tears;
- Syntactic features such as inversions, parallelisms, gradations, and repetitions;
- Rhetorical figures: anaphora, rhetorical questions, apostrophes;
- Pronoun use (I – we – they – those who...), which structures subject positioning.

Discourse analysis helped to identify how identity is produced within the literary text: through dialogism, narrative polyphony, and the collision of discourses that symbolize internal identity conflict. Narrative structure was also considered, including the sequence of events, memories, and sensations that depict the protagonist's journey – whether physical or mental.

Cognitive linguistics served as the foundation for identifying conceptual metaphors and schemas associated with nomadic modes of thinking. Most frequently observed were metaphors such as “life as a journey,” “the person as emptiness / a body of wind,” “memory as a map / archive / scar.” These metaphors shed light on how language shapes mental models of movement, belonging, and loss.

For each text, lexicons were compiled to track key words related to space, time, the body, and boundaries. In addition to quantitative data, a qualitative analysis was conducted to uncover connotative and symbolic layers of meaning. It was found that even similar words perform different functions in different cultural contexts. For example, the image of the wind in Ukrainian texts often signifies longing, instability, or challenge; in Pamuk (Pamuk, 2005)’s works, it becomes a harbinger of change or a symbol of fate.

The study adhered to the principle of integrativeness. Texts were analyzed in their aesthetic integrity, with consideration for the author’s biography, the context of creation, and the broader cultural situation. This approach avoids reducing texts to mere illustrations and instead treats them as full-fledged environments for the formation of identity.

All examples were selected based on their relevance to the theme of nomadic identity, the symbolic weight of their imagery, linguistic complexity, and stylistic depth. The analysis was conducted both manually and with the aid of digital tools – software for word frequency counting, word cloud generation, and syntactic pattern identification.

Thanks to the combination of quantitative and qualitative analysis, the methodology enabled the identification of both frequent linguistic units and unique stylistic techniques that are characteristic of the nomadic archetype. This allowed not only for a description of the phenomenon but also for the revelation of deep mechanisms of its linguistic realization in literary discourse.

The analysis of literary texts revealed a number of stable linguistic and stylistic markers that allow for the identification of nomadic identity as a specific linguistic and narrative construct. These markers can be conditionally classified into three interconnected semantic categories: space, movement, and identity. Each of them is represented at the levels of vocabulary, syntax, textual composition, and stylistic devices.

1. Spatial Constants

In texts where the nomadic archetype is present, space is rarely defined by clear boundaries. Its primary characteristics are openness, variability, vastness, and the absence of a stable center. Dominant lexical items include: “steppe,” “horizon,” “wind,” “path,” “edge,” “sky,” “dust,” “road.” These words create an effect of boundlessness, transition, and tension. They are often accompanied by evaluative or symbolic connotations.

In the poetry of Mykola Vinhranovskiy (Vinhranovskiy, 2004), nomadic space forms a personal coordinate system for the lyrical subject: “The wind is my brother, the road – my sister, The steppe – my blood, and my horse – my soul.” Here, space is not described – it is embodied in the lyrical subject, equated with the body, with identity. Through syntactic parallelism, anaphora, and lexical assimilation, the effect of fusion between the individual and the mobile world is created.

2. Movement as a Semantic and Syntactic Category

Movement in literary text is not only described but also realized through language itself. Frequently used verbs include: “to go,” “to wander,” “to set off,” “to disappear,” “to follow,” “to cross.” These generate a rhythm of change and emphasize the ongoing dynamism of existence. At the syntactic level, short phrases, sequences, and inversions are often used to impart a sense of fluidity: “They walked. Through the steppe. Without stopping. Dust settled on their shoulders. The horse wheezed from exhaustion.” Such syntactic structuring not only conveys dynamism but also sets a rhythm that aligns with breathing. This is mimetic stylistics, where the form of the text reproduces the experience of movement.

3. *Identity as a Discursive Construct*

Characters in texts with nomadic architecture identify themselves not through permanence but through movement and loss. Often, this identity involves searching, uncertainty, and belonging to many – but never fully to any. To articulate such identity, the texts employ:

- Oppositions: “own / alien,” “home / path,” “roots / wind”;
- Rhetorical questions: “Who are we?,” “Where is our home?”;
- Lexemes related to embodiment and heritage: “blood,” “memory,” “legacy,” “traces”;
- Pronouns such as “I,” “those who...,” signaling alienation or polyphony.

In Valerii Shevchuk (Shevchuk, 2001)’s prose, a protagonist physically located within a static home space simultaneously crosses temporal boundaries and travels through memories: “I walked through the rooms of the old house, and each room led not to another room, but to another time.” This fragment shows that nomadism can be not only geographical but also internal and psychological, and that language is both its carrier and reflection. Similar structures are found in the novels of Orhan Pamuk (Pamuk, 2005), where space becomes a place of conflict between histories, identities, and languages.

All three components – space, movement, and identity – form a semantic triangle in which linguistic and stylistic means function as tools for modeling experiences that lack fixed localization but form the cultural code of the character. This supports the notion of nomadic identity as a product of language, memory, and discursive dynamism.

The analysis of literary discourse through the lenses of linguistic stylistics, discourse theory, and cognitive linguistics allows for a series of important conclusions regarding the nature of nomadic identity and the mechanisms of its linguistic construction. The nomadic archetype appears not only as a theme or motif, but also as a deep cognitive model that influences the structure of literary texts. It shapes not only the imagery of a work, but also its syntactic organization, speech tempo, metaphorical density, and narrative strategies.

The study demonstrates that nomadic identity in literary texts manifests across two interconnected dimensions: thematic and formal. Thematically, nomadism is revealed through motifs of roads, the loss of home, transitions, borders, and detachment from roots. Formally, it is articulated through language structures that reflect dynamism, instability, and polyphony. In the works of Andriukhovich (Andriukhovich, 2003), for example, constant shifts in narrative perspective, genre blending, and structural fragmentation serve as stylistic markers of nomadic writing.

Nomadic identity is a state of constant adaptation. Such subjectivity does not seek a fixed center or ultimate self-definition; it remains open to change. In this context, the text functions not only as a reflection of experience but also as an environment for constructing that experience. Linguistic means do not merely describe – they create. They generate new meanings and frameworks for identity.

A useful contrast can be drawn with depictions of sedentary identity. In those narratives, the lexicon tends to express stability, enclosed spaces (home, homeland, roots), and symmetrical, closed forms. Nomadic texts, by contrast, are marked by open syntactic constructions, disruptions in event chronology, and metaphors of change. These features are not merely stylistic choices but reflect a deeper conceptualization of the subject – one that possesses not a “place” but a “path.”

In the context of globalization, nomadic identity becomes especially relevant. The 21st-century individual often lacks a single identity center and instead exists within a field of multiple affiliations: national, linguistic, professional, digital. Such fragmentation requires new forms of linguistic representation, which literary texts are uniquely capable of providing. They serve as experimental spaces where identity is shaped not as a stable outcome, but as a dynamic process.

An especially compelling intersection is found between nomadism and memory. In nomadic discourse, memory is not a fixation on the past but a movement toward it. Characters seek not only a physical home, but also a symbolic heritage – traces of ancestors, narratives they can adopt. Through language, this “return” is enacted while simultaneously creating a new reality. As Marianne Hirsch

(Hirsch, 2012) notes, postmemory is a result not only of recollection, but of imagination and empathetic projection – and these are enacted through language.

In literary texts, the bodily and the spatial are deeply intertwined. Space is experienced physically: the border is a scar, the wind a touch, the road a pulse. This identification creates an effect of merging identity with both natural and symbolic landscapes. In Pamuk (Pamuk, 2005)'s works, for instance, the city acquires corporeal traits: it breathes, weeps, melts. This suggests a deep metaphorization of environment, which in turn shapes subjectivity.

Interpretation of the findings suggests that nomadic identity is a way of articulating liminal experience, in which the “self” is not tied to a fixed anchor but remains capable of transformation and adaptation. Especially valuable here is an analysis not only of content but also of form: syntactic ruptures, stylistic figures, recurring motifs, and the symbolism of journey serve as markers of a subject in flux.

Thus, the linguistic reconstruction of nomadic identity in literary text is not merely a description of experience, but its modeling. The text becomes a site of emergence for new structures of being, where identity is not a given – it happens. This opens the way for further interdisciplinary research across linguistics, literary studies, anthropology, and cultural memory – particularly in the domains of postmemory, transculturality, diasporic literature, and trauma narratives.

In this light, language emerges as a space of deep anthropological reflection, while literary text becomes a kind of laboratory in which models of contemporary identity are formed in response to a mobile, unstable, and fragmented world.

Conclusion. This article presents a comprehensive analysis of the linguistic means used to represent nomadic identity in both Ukrainian and international literary discourse. It has been established that the nomadic archetype functions not only as a thematic nucleus but also as a structural foundation of the narrative, shaping its imagery, syntax, and intonational fabric. The main linguistic stylistic tools include space-oriented vocabulary, symbolic toposes, syntactic ruptures, rhetorical constructions, and metaphorical models that encode the experience of movement, loss, searching, and internal transformation.

A distinctive feature of the linguistic representation of nomadic identity is its openness to change, associative multiplicity, and deep integration within contexts of historical and collective memory. Such identity is modeled as dynamic, liminal, and heterogeneous. It emerges through linguistic play, whereby identity is created anew in each narrative act.

This research highlights the need for a deeper analysis of literary texts as spaces where cultural, historical, and personal layers intersect. Future studies may focus on comparative analysis of nomadic narratives across cultures, gendered variations of the nomadic figure, and the specifics of language in diasporic literature as a contemporary form of nomadic writing. In light of the results obtained, it is crucial to consider the significance of the nomadic archetype within the context of the contemporary socio-cultural situation. In the 21st century, identity is increasingly perceived as a process of ongoing revision and movement rather than a fixed entity. Linguistic reconstruction of nomadic identity, therefore, gains new relevance – not merely as a literary or artistic theme, but as a tool for understanding the individual in a globalized world.

Nomadism, as a metaphor of the present, encompasses not only physical relocation but also social mobility, digital presence, and multicultural existence. Texts that engage the language of the nomadic archetype often resonate with experiences of emigration, internal exile, and the trauma of losing one's homeland. In this context, it is worth examining not only literary examples but also documentary writing, autobiographies, and oral histories, all of which contribute to shaping the linguistic palette of contemporary identity.

Analysis of the vocabulary, syntax, and imagery in texts dealing with nomadism reveals a shift from categories of “belonging” to those of “movement,” “process,” and “openness.” In such cases, language functions as a navigational system rather than a tool of fixation. Accordingly, linguistic

stylistics becomes a means of charting the internal map of a person constantly in search of meaning, borders, and a safe space.

This opens promising directions for further analysis, particularly within the frameworks of literary anthropology, media linguistics, and spatial semiotics. It also encourages exploration of how nomadic identity is represented in visual media – film, graphic novels, and multimedia projects – where language intersects with other sign systems to convey the experience of dynamic existence.

In conclusion, the literary text that models nomadic identity is not only a reflection of perpetual motion but also an invitation to dialogue. It creates a space for interaction where linguistic designation becomes a means of preserving – and simultaneously transforming – the human experience in a world of change.

References:

1. Vinhranovskyi, M. (2004). *Vybrane*. Kyiv: Veselka. [Selected poems, pp. 114–123].
2. Shevchuk, V. (2001). *Dim na hori*. Kyiv: Lybid. [Chapter “The House”, pp. 45–66].
3. Andrukhovych, Y. (2003). *Moscoviada*. Kyiv: A-BA-BA-HA-LA-MA-HA. [pp. 71–89].
4. Hirsch, M. (2012). *The Generation of Postmemory: Writing and Visual Culture After the Holocaust*. Columbia University Press. [pp. 5–27].
5. Hall, S. (1996). Cultural identity and diaspora. In *Colonial Discourse and Post-Colonial Theory* (pp. 392–401). Harvester Wheatsheaf.
6. Assmann, A. (2010). *Cultural Memory and Western Civilization: Functions, Media, Archives*. Cambridge University Press. [pp. 91–118].
7. Ricoeur, P. (2004). *Memory, History, Forgetting*. University of Chicago Press. [pp. 57–85].
8. Clifford, J. (1997). *Routes: Travel and Translation in the Late Twentieth Century*. Harvard University Press. [pp. 1–40].
9. Pamuk, O. (2005). *Istanbul: Memories and the City*. Knopf. [pp. 132–158].
10. Roy, A. (2019). *The God of Small Things*. Kyiv: Tempora. [pp. 173–191].
11. Hundorova, T. (2005). *Pisliachornobylska biblioteka*. Kyiv: Krytyka. [pp. 203–215].
12. Zborovska, N. (2005). *Feminna viziia: Literary Studies*. Kyiv: Fakt. [pp. 59–74].
13. Haleta, O. (2007). *Slovo i svit: Narrative Models of Contemporary Ukrainian Prose*. Lviv: Lytopys. [pp. 128–142].
14. Bauman, Z. (2000). *Liquid Modernity*. Polity Press. [pp. 17–38].

DOI <https://doi.org/10.30525/2592-8813-2025-2-34>

THE EXISTENTIAL TRAGEDY OF UKRAINIANNES IN CONTEMPORARY NATIONAL DOCUMENTARY POST-DRAMA ABOUT THE RUSSIAN-UKRAINIAN WAR

Nataliia Yuhan,

*Doctor of Philology, Associate Professor, Professor,
Head of the Department of Romance and Germanic Philology,
Professor at the Department of Literary Studies, Eastern Philology, and Translation,
Luhansk Taras Shevchenko National University (Poltava, Ukraine)*

ORCID ID: 0000-0001-6845-6731

ugannl2@gmail.com

Abstract. The article analyzes the artistic depiction of the existential tragedy of Ukrainianness in contemporary national documentary post-drama about the Russian-Ukrainian war of 2022 – 2025. The research methodology is based on an interdisciplinary approach that combines strategies of literary analysis, existential philosophy and psychology, the study of collective and historical trauma, and postcolonial criticism. Documentary post-drama serves as a medium for collective testimony and memorialization, capturing the war experience in an artistic dimension. It contributes to the preservation of memory, plays a therapeutic role by helping society process traumatic experiences, and functions as an instrument of identification, shaping a new national narrative. In wartime conditions, theater becomes a means of preserving historical memory, providing therapy through art, and fostering a new perspective on national self-awareness. Theatrical art not only documents events but also transforms collective perceptions of the Ukrainian nation, its struggle, and its future. Moreover, the war has altered the very essence of theater – it has become an act of resistance that records history in real-time. Theater is no longer merely a form of artistic expression but a crucial witness of the era, actively responding to current events and shaping a new nationally oriented cultural reality.

Key words: contemporary Ukrainian drama, documentary drama, post-drama, existential tragedy of Ukrainianness, postcolonial trauma, functions of theater during war.

Introduction. The full-scale Russian invasion of Ukraine has become not only a geopolitical conflict but also a profound existential crisis for the Ukrainian nation. The war has altered perceptions of reality: the usual flow of time has been disrupted, space has acquired a different value, and the sense of stability has been replaced by radical uncertainty. Ukrainians face a dilemma: how to preserve humanity in inhumane circumstances and how to document this experience for the future. In the face of an existential crisis affecting an entire nation, theater as an art form has emerged as one of the most crucial instruments for comprehending the war. Documentary post-drama, in such an extreme situation, provides an opportunity to work with real testimonies and reflect the depth of the tragedy through new theatrical forms.

Although Ukrainian drama about the full-scale Russian invasion of 2022–2025 has attracted researchers' attention, the analysis of documentary post-drama has not yet been extensively explored. A notable contribution in this field is O. Bondareva's comprehensive study «Mariupol Drama: Commemorative Practices, Testimonies, Identity, Theatrical Code» (Bondareva, 2023). The article examines the play «Mariupol Drama», created by Transcarpathian playwright Oleksandr Havrosh based on interviews with actors who survived the bombing of the Mariupol theater and are now reviving the Ukrainian Mariupol Drama Theater in Uzhhorod. The key intentions of «Mariupol Drama» align with a vast body of documentary and commemorative sources. The author and creative team have successfully realized several crucial discourses for Ukrainian collective memory: «Mariupol as a city that resisted the aggressor while under total siege; war as an unresolved collective trauma and the

rejection of narratives imposed by Russian propaganda; the emergence of a new collective Ukrainian identity shaped through this war; and, ultimately, theater as a unique mystical space» (Bondareva, 2023: 32).

One of our studies examines the transformation of feminine roles of women in the Russian-Ukrainian war, using documentary dramas as part of the analytical material (Yuhan, 2024). In the article «Collective Trauma in (Post)Documentary Plays of Contemporary Ukrainian Drama about the Russian-Ukrainian War: Psycho-Emotional and Postcolonial Aspects», we explored the artistic representation of psycho-emotional and postcolonial components in documentary and post-documentary plays depicting the Russian-Ukrainian war of 2022 – 2025. We concluded that documentary genres in drama create a space for «experiencing» and «reliving» the war: through emotional resonance and catharsis, theater helps audiences not only grasp the pain but also find paths to recovery. Artists deconstruct imperial narratives, acknowledge intergenerational traumatic connections, and address issues of national identity. Thus, these plays not only document the war but also contribute to the cultural decolonization of society. They serve as testimonies of events and means of preserving historical memory while simultaneously shaping contemporary Ukrainian identity. War-related dramaturgy is not only an artistic phenomenon but also a political, cultural, and psychotherapeutic act that supports the process of national renewal and the transformation of Ukrainian society (Yuhan, 2024).

It is worth noting that the poetics of post-drama about the Russian-Ukrainian war have not yet been the subject of academic research. Therefore, we assert that the topic addressed in our article is relevant and has scientific novelty.

The aim of this article is to analyze the artistic depiction of the existential tragedy of Ukrainianness in contemporary national documentary post-drama about the Russian-Ukrainian war of 2022–2025.

Main part. The objectives of analyzing contemporary Ukrainian documentary post-drama are:

1. To explore how contemporary Ukrainian documentary theater conveys the existential dimension of war;
2. To analyze key artistic techniques of post-dramatic dramaturgy in depicting the tragedy of war;
3. To determine the main functions of theater during wartime.

These objectives will help comprehensively analyze the studied issue and achieve the stated goal.

The methodology of this research is based on an interdisciplinary approach that combines strategies of literary analysis, existential philosophy and psychology, the study of collective and historical trauma, and postcolonial critique. Specifically, the following are applied: *literary analysis* – to identify the poetic features of documentary post-drama; methodological approaches from existential philosophy and psychology (R. May, M. Heidegger, S. Kierkegaard, K. Jaspers, K. Goldstein); *the theory of collective and historical trauma* – to understand ways of transforming traumatic experience into performative narratives and its impact on identity (J. Alexander, C. Caruth, M. Blasko, T. Hübl); *postcolonial critique* – to study dramaturgy as a space of decolonization, the rethinking of colonial legacy, and the formation of a new cultural subjectivity (M. Pavlyshyn, T. Hundorova, P. Ivanyshyn, O. Yurchuk). This methodological synthesis allows for a comprehensive examination of the phenomenon, taking into account both artistic features and the deep cultural, social, and psychological aspects of the collective experience of war.

The research material includes plays by contemporary Ukrainian playwrights from the drama hub «Portal of Contemporary Ukrainian Dramaturgy Ukrdramahub» (Ukrdramahub, 2022–2025), whose genre characteristics are defined by the authors and site curators as «post-drama» specifically: Tymofii Biniukov «Internal (Post-Documentary) Monologue of a Kharkiv Resident Who, Like Everyone Else, Woke Up to Explosions, Gathered Himself, and Went to War That Came to His Home...» (2022); Andrii Bondarenko «The Squirrel Man», «Survivor Syndrome», «SNUFF» (2022); Anastasiia Kosodii «Eight Short Compositions About the Lives of Ukrainians for a Western Audience» (2022),

«How to Talk to the Dead» (2023); Olha Matsiupa «Modus Imperativus» (2022); Diana Merkulova «Call Me to the War» (2022); Polina Pushkina, «Road 2222» (2022), «Damn Pyramid» (2024); Artur Sumarokov «Captivity (Part One)» (2022); Volodymyr Surai «I, Home, and Other Things» (2022); Olena Shamrina «Iron» (2022); Andrii Bondarenko «My Friend, the Black Elf» (2023); Iryna Beschetsnova «Monologues of Refugee Women» (2024).

It should be noted that the genre characteristics of all these plays intersect through definitions such as «post-drama», «monologue», «documentary drama», and «verbatim». The correlation of such genre and structural-compositional features plays a crucial role in realizing the authorial concept in each play.

Let us briefly consider the theoretical aspects of this topic, specifically the terms: «post-dramatic theater», «post-dramaturgical approach», «documentary drama», «post-documentary drama», «documentary theater», and «post-documentary theater».

The distinction between dramatic and post-dramatic theater is thoroughly analyzed in the works of German theater scholar Hans-Thies Lehmann. In his book «Postdramatic Theater», he notes that traditional dramatic theater is based on the imitation of reality (mimesis) and logical construction, whereas post-dramatic theater questions these traditions by expanding the scope of theatrical art (Lehmann, 1999: 112). Lehmann emphasizes that in post-dramatic theater, text ceases to be the sole center of the performance, giving way to other expressive means such as the actor's body, sound, movement, and visual effects. This reflects a shift from the text-centered nature of dramatic theater to the multifaceted means of expression in post-dramatic theater (Lehmann, 1999: 85).

Ukrainian theater critic Pavlo Rudnev also highlights this transformation, noting that post-dramatic theater abandons literature as the basis of theatrical action, instead creating the performance text collectively during the rehearsal process (Serdiuk, 2014).

Regarding structure, traditional dramatic theater often follows a linear narrative with a clear exposition, development, and resolution. In contrast, post-dramatic theater may reject traditional plot or action, focusing instead on creating a space for shared experience and denying illusions (Vikhovska, 2014). In terms of audience interaction, dramatic theater typically immerses viewers in the story, whereas post-dramatic theater often breaks the «fourth wall», directly addressing the audience and provoking reflection (Vikhovska, 2014).

Thus, post-dramatic theater moves away from the traditional principles of dramatic theater, offering new forms of expression and interaction with the audience, reflecting contemporary trends in theatrical art.

Overall, postdramatic theater and postdramatic dramaturgy expand the concept of theatricality and reject classical narrative constraints, allowing experimentation with form, content, and audience interaction. Postdramatic theater goes beyond the traditional dramatic structure. It can exist without text, relying on performance, physical theater, improvisation, and multimedia effects. Postdramatic writing, in turn, is a way of composing texts that does not necessarily involve traditional plots, conflicts, or characters. It can be fragmentary, poetic, collage-like, documentary, or even interactive.

It is also important to differentiate between the terms «documentary drama (theater)» and «post-documentary drama (theater)». The key feature of documentary drama is that it uses real facts, events, testimonies, or documents as the basis for creating a text. This includes interviews, court proceedings, reports, and archives to reconstruct historical events or social phenomena. The main goal of documentary drama is to convey real events or stories with maximum accuracy and authenticity (Yuhan, 2023: 183). The playwright strives to preserve the authenticity of the facts and often seeks to draw attention to important social or political issues. The structure of this genre of dramaturgy is usually clear and logical, resembling a factual chronicle where all dialogues and actions are based on real events.

Post-documentary drama, on the other hand, is based on real facts but does not aim to faithfully reproduce reality. It may include fictional elements, abstract imagery, or collages of documents, as well

as interpretations of real events. Post-documentary drama allows for a freer interpretation of reality, where the author can add elements of artistic invention or mix facts with fiction to create metaphorical or conceptual meanings. The structure of post-documentary drama is often more fragmented, with texts lacking clear boundaries between fact and fiction. The playwright may use a nonlinear approach to events.

When comparing documentary and post-documentary theater, one can observe their certain kinship, continuity, and interconnection. Documentary theater uses various oral and written documents and different types of recorded testimonies –interviews, witness statements, news reports, excerpts from documents, etc. The creators of a performance strive to reproduce events and reality as accurately as possible. Post-documentary theater may use documents and testimonies, but it is not limited to strict fact reproduction. Authors use documentary material as part of a more complex performative structure that includes abstraction, elements of fiction, and formal experimentation (Bortnik, 2023: 66). The goal of documentary theater is to present facts in a way that compels the audience to reflect on social, political, or historical issues. Post-documentary theater seeks not only to showcase reality but also to highlight subjective perceptions of that reality, reveal its fragmentation, or transform it into an artistic experience.

Documentary theater is often structured as a «reconstruction» of real events or facts on stage, with authenticity as its primary goal. The structure of a post-documentary performance, however, can be associative, fragmented, and unconventional (Apchel, 2011). Directors may use multimedia elements, blending reality with fiction. In post-documentary texts, traditional storytelling is often absent: instead of a linear narrative, there is a mosaic of voices and fragments.

The main difference between documentary and post-documentary theater lies in their relationship to reality: documentary theater and drama aim to preserve authenticity and accuracy, whereas post-documentary works experiment with these materials, using them as tools for creating more artistic, abstract, or conceptual meanings (Humennyi, 2020). Documentary drama/theater is oriented toward accurately reproducing real facts and events on which a performance or play is based. This genre emphasizes credibility and truthfulness. Post-documentary drama/theater, by contrast, employs a more flexible approach to using real materials: creators may combine facts with artistic fiction, manipulate documentary sources, and create new interpretations or abstract images without necessarily preserving factual accuracy. As Ukrainian researcher Zh. I. Bortnik notes, «dramaturgy acquires a new toolkit for approaching reality in the context of transitioning from «reality – artistic work – imagination» through post-documentary forms of artistic exploration of the subject of consciousness: the meta-genre of the diary, postdrama, and other genres characterized by their «draft-like aesthetics» (Bortnik, 2023: 69).

A logical and pressing question arises: why have the genres of postdrama and post-documentary drama become central to depicting the Russian-Ukrainian War of 2022–2025? We believe that the poetic features of these genres make it possible to document war crimes and real stories in real-time. The absence of artistic conventions creates an effect of maximum authenticity. The audience in the theater perceives and experiences the events depicted on stage not as an abstraction but as the immediate truth of Ukraine's wartime existence. The mosaic structure of the play, the fragmentation of scenes, and the interweaving of real documents (announcements, quotes from press publications, social media, Telegram and Facebook chats, actual recordings of phone conversations, intercepted radio communications, personal correspondence, narratives from Russian propaganda, etc.) best reflect the chaotic nature of war.

For example, Tymofii Biniukov's monologue «An Inner (Post-Documentary) Monologue of a Kharkiv Resident Who, Like Everyone Else, Woke Up to Explosions, Gathered His Things, and Went to War That Came to His Home...» (2022) consists of five pages, but they are blank because the entire text is just a single sentence. This piece of postdrama accurately reflects the existential tragedy of Ukrainians in today's war.

The protagonist states that he did not choose to go to war – it came to him. This statement symbolizes the loss of personal choice in the face of brutal reality. He is terrified of everything happening, yet he acts because there is no alternative. Survival becomes routine, and being «on the edge of death» turns almost habitual. This highlights the tragic nature of existence, where a person is forced to adapt to an absurd and cruel reality.

The protagonist sees «strikingly cinematic scenes» that could become masterpieces of art, but he has no interest in capturing them. This is a crucial element of postdrama – war does not require aestheticization; it exists beyond art, leaving only experience and pain. The playwright emphasizes the collective dimension of this tragedy. The protagonist is not alone – he is surrounded by «incredible people», ordinary yet worthy of «knightly and Cossack honor». This is not just a personal story but a collective fate of Ukrainians, who are forced to become warriors while preserving their humanity.

Despite all the horror, the protagonist does not lose faith in victory. He is convinced that he has a place in a bright future. Yet, this faith is also part of the tragedy – he wants to see his loved ones «whole and unharmed», even though reality offers no such guarantees.

The monologue's single sentence is not just a speech but a concentrated existential cry of a person going through war. The post-documentary nature of the text is felt in its realism, fragmentation, and rejection of excessive pathos. It is undeniably postdrama because it does not offer a traditional dramatic conflict or catharsis – only the existence of a person in a liminal state between life and death, routine and tragedy.

In Andrii Bondarenko's documentary and postdramatic play «The Squirrel-Man» (2022), the protagonist has been living for three months since the full-scale Russian invasion began. He asks himself: Is it finally time to eat the potatoes he stockpiled in late February in case of occupation? How should he play the game he invented with Russian missiles? Why don't sappers say goodbye, and why did the infantry kill a beaver? Who are the «Guardians of Space»?

The protagonist searches for the right name to define himself. He feels like «The Squirrel-Man» because he hoards grains, oil, and halva in corners and cabinets. He also considers himself «Schrödinger's Man» because he has moved beyond the initial shock and started searching for meaning in his new life, yet he remains uncertain about the normalcy of existing alongside Russian missiles constantly flying and targeting him.

«I am Schrödinger's Man. At any given moment, it's impossible to say for certain whether I am alive or dead. Fifty-fifty. Do you know this concept? Schrödinger's cat – a thought experiment about an imaginary cat that exists in two quantum states at once. Either a wave or a particle. Either alive or dead. That's me. I seem alive, but at any second, a missile could hit my house. Poof – and I'm gone. So, calling me truly alive wouldn't be accurate. Unless some invisible observer constantly sits next to me, watching whether I'm alive in this second, the next, and the one after that... But there are no such observers, or they're too expensive – so, formally, I am neither alive nor dead» (Bondarenko, 2022).

The protagonist also identifies as «Radar-Man», someone who hears and internalizes every news report about new attacks and casualties. His inner monologue intertwines with snippets of news reports.

Bondarenko's text embodies documentary postdrama, where war unfolds not in battle scenes but in the smallest details of everyday life. This is reality stripped of embellishments, narratives, and heroization, where a person exists in between two states – between life and death, between the familiar past and an uncertain future, between war and peace (which no longer exists in its pure form). The play is a fragmented stream of consciousness, resembling snatches of conversations, passing thoughts, and news headlines, all forming a chaotic yet profoundly realistic depiction of existence.

This text conveys the depth of Ukraine's existential tragedy. A person who once lived an ordinary life is now forced to exist in a state of constant readiness – continuing to eat, stockpile water, and go to the store, all while knowing that at any moment, a missile could destroy their home. They become

Schrödinger's person – seemingly alive, yet already potentially dead. It is a state where there is no certainty – not about tomorrow, nor even the next minute. War takes away not only peace but also the sense of wholeness – it forces people to learn to live in a new reality where air-raid sirens sound so often that they become part of the sonic landscape.

There is a strange play with perception in the text: the characters stare at a banana and notice new details, observe the sun through a malfunctioning phone camera, and imagine missiles as cartoon characters. This is not merely an escape from reality – it is a way to endure it, to make it feel even slightly controllable. At the same time, it is a reminder that war is not something distant or extraordinary – it infiltrates even the simplest moments, making them bitter yet piercingly honest.

This text also features the phenomenon of the «watchman». The one who stands guard is not just fighting; he is literally holding space together with his gaze, preventing it from falling apart. This is a heavy yet symbolic metaphor: every Ukrainian today is a watchman, holding the world at the edge with their very existence, keeping it from plunging into the abyss. And despite all the tragedy, this text contains the most important thing: hope. Because even in hell, even where death has become routine, there is still room for life – for halva, for TV series, for the sun, for conversations with friends. And as long as these things exist, there remains a chance that the war will end, the missiles will run out, and all those who survive will finally be able to emerge from the state of Schrödinger's person.

Anastasiia Kosodii's play «Eight Short Compositions About the Lives of Ukrainians for a Western Audience» (2022) combines such poetic features as verbatim, documentary drama, monologue, and post-drama. Before the reader and viewer unfolds «a kind of 'chorus' of countless experiences, but also an attempt to reach beyond a mere description of horrific reality, an exploration into the inner world of a Ukrainian citizen during the war» (Kosodii, 2022). The play is written in free verse and contains no punctuation other than periods, which separate one stream of consciousness from another, and occasionally question marks, which may be placed not at the end of a question but on a separate line.

The first «composition» of the play, «About Courage», is a stream of consciousness that, through its enumerative rhythm, conveys the chaotic experience of war. The lack of punctuation and traditional syntactic structure creates an effect of fragmentation, fear, and confusion, where thoughts overlap and events and emotions merge into a single whirlwind. The author depicts multiple manifestations of courage – from heroic acts (standing on a bridge with a rifle, walking under shelling) to everyday ones (eating hot borscht, buying red lipstick, worrying about acne). The text contains almost no direct reflection on emotions; they are only hinted at through actions and reactions, which amplifies the eeriness of the experience, as reality becomes a series of forced decisions made on the brink of survival.

The central theme is not just courage as bravery in the face of danger but also the courage to keep living amidst destruction. The protagonist balances between the necessity of adapting and the fear of losing sensitivity: she «feels nothing» and simultaneously dreads the moment when she will start feeling again. War erases familiar time markers («counting time», «its quantity»), meaning («saving everyone except the closest ones»), and emotional attachments («deleting conversations»). Yet, at the same time, this text contains a spring of resistance: the repeated verbs («to go», «to listen», «to write», «to scream») maintain the rhythm of life, where each act is a way not to disappear. Ultimately, courage here is not only action but also the ability to hold on to the small things that still allow one to feel human.

The second «composition», «About Appearance», explores collective Ukrainian trauma through the lens of family history, where individual memory intertwines with national memory. The narrative spans several generations, repeating experiences of loss, forced displacement, fear, and adaptation to violence. The depiction of Soviet repressions, forced leadership of a village council in Western Ukraine, the tragedy of an accidental killing, and the subsequent escape is just one version of how Ukrainian families were forced to survive, burying pain in silence or alcohol. A symbolic detail is that the grandfather feared revenge from the Ukrainian Insurgent Army (UPA) his entire life, even though

the act of killing was accidental: this illustrates the complexity of Ukrainian historical memory, torn between the Soviet past and the struggle for independence.

National identity in this second fragment of the play appears as something uncertain, wavering between the trauma of the past and the attempt to find beauty amid chaos. The lyrical heroine avoids Russian-language tours in Munich – an act of distancing from the colonial shadow looming over Ukrainian cultural space. At the same time, she ponders how other nations endured wars and managed to preserve art and love – a question that long remained unanswered for Ukrainians. The search for beauty here feels unnecessary, even luxurious, as family history is primarily one of survival. The grandmother, who no longer hears air raid sirens due to hearing loss, becomes a symbolic figure of ultimate detachment from reality – she does not perceive the threat in the same way younger generations do, having already lived through her own wars. But now this cycle repeats itself, and even prayers against aging cannot protect from new historical upheavals.

The fifth «composition», «About the Celestial», revolves around the symbolic meaning of «Mriya» - both as an aircraft and as an abstract concept. The AN-225 «Mriya», the world's largest cargo plane, destroyed by the Russians in Hostomel, becomes a metaphor for shattered national pride, an unreachable dream broken by war. But there is another «mriya» - the dream of freedom, of faith in protection, in one's own strength, in one's army. The lyrical heroine unwittingly undergoes a transformation: from annoyance at her mother's habit of recording everything to realizing that lost things can no longer be captured; they turn into memories, fragments of reality that must be preserved. War not only destroys the material but also erases entire layers of culture, making saved videos an act of resistance.

National narratives shift here from traditional pathos to a deeply personal experience of war's existential reality. A fighter jet soaring in the sky becomes an object of hope, a personified protector in whom people believe and to whom they pray. But this protection is no guarantee of safety – the protagonist flees Kyiv, unaware that Vasylykiv will soon be bombed. Her reflection on «Mriya» reveals a profound shift in consciousness: there is no longer a naïve wish that the war simply wouldn't have started; instead, there is a radical, painful need to destroy the enemy. This marks the transition from pre-war perception to a new one, born in aggression and survival, where dreams are no longer about the future but about basic safety here and now.

In the final, eighth «composition», «About What Comes Next», Kosodii states that war destroys not only cities but also lives, relationships, habits, and even the ability to talk about what is happening. The play's text is as fragmented as the time in which its author lives. It contains loss, fear, uncertainty, bitter humor, but also memory and hope. Even in the silence after an explosion, even in the sleeplessness after an air raid siren, even in conversations reduced to «quiet» or «not great», life continues. And perhaps this ability to live, to notice, to preserve – is the most important thing that remains.

Anastasiia Kosodii continues this theme in her next documentary post-drama, «How to Talk to the Dead» (2023) (Kosodii, 2023). She dedicates her monologue to the occupied and destroyed cities and the people killed by the invaders.

Let us quote:

«At night, I lie down and remember an interview with an artist from the Kyiv region, who, after the de-occupation of Bucha, helped exhume bodies from mass graves

and also spent the night in the local morgue.

At night, the artist says in the interview, sometimes I hear sounds.

I am not afraid of them. They are our dead, let them come.

They died so horribly.

At least I will talk to them.

How to talk to your dead, I think you know.

No special workshops are needed.

Your dead are defined by the fact of life, not death, even tragic death.
We tell stories about them, we tell them: «Yes, I remember this, but if anything,
add
about the pine forests on the way to the East,
minibuses to Irpin from Arsenalna metro station,
the Azov Sea nearby, the silhouette of a metallurgical plant,
tours to the salt mines of Soledar,
champagne from the last harvest in Crimea» (Kosodii, 2023).

The existential dimension of the work is revealed through the daily actions of a girl who, as a refugee in Germany, continues to live in her thoughts and memories in war-torn Ukraine: preparing for a possible airstrike and experiencing a constant state of anxiety, emphasizing the divide between physical rest and emotional tension. The lyrical heroine tries to remain calm, but the war, with its historical and contemporary experiences, constantly reminds her of itself. The plot shows how the past and present intertwine, leaving a heavy, unforgettable mark on her consciousness.

The description of everyday reality in the drama is intertwined with dreams and a state of delirium. One of the key dreams of the heroine tells of a meeting with a German soldier on a Ukrainian train heading to Bakhmut. This episode highlights how war and historical trauma are passed down between generations. The dream about the German soldier, who talks about camouflage and champagne, symbolizes not only the current war but also the memory of World War II, which continues to influence present-day realities. The German soldier acts as a metaphor for historical trauma that does not release the generation that endured occupation and is now facing new threats. His presence in the dream serves as a reminder of the repetition of history and the ongoing experience of war across time.

The second dream about home continues the theme of intergenerational trauma, particularly through the image of the German soldier, who appears in the context of the history of the village of Novokarlivka. This character in the dream combines modern and historical experiences. He is not just a symbol of another nation but a bearer of a complex history linked to periods of war and conflict. The reference to this German soldier being a Mennonite pacifist who refused to participate in military actions adds another layer to the intergenerational trauma, as his descendants became part of a history connected to the Ukrainian steppes, once invited by Catherine II to develop agriculture and now tied to new conflicts.

In this dream, where time seems to have frozen, the image of the German serves as a reminder of the importance of memory that is not limited to specific events but encompasses entire generations who are experiencing a sort of «reboot» due to the war and its consequences. This also symbolizes the continuous repetition of history, where new generations seek a place between the traumas of the past and the realities of the present, facing uncertainty and the experiences of war. The character in the dream, speaking about the role of Mennonites in the development of agriculture, demonstrates the interconnectedness between generations and their difficult, contradictory place in the context of Ukrainian history, where they have become part of the collective memory that exists not only in the village spaces but also in dreams and experiences.

Polina Pushkina's play «The Broken Pyramid» (2024) explores the existential dimension of war through the personal experiences and psychological state of the lyrical protagonist. In the context of conflict, war becomes an inseparable part of existence, penetrating all aspects of life: from losses and destruction to personal crises. Feelings of hopelessness, apathy, and the search for meaning in a chaotic environment become central themes. The heroine, experiencing the war, tries to find her place in this world, interacting with others and cultural realities, but simultaneously tries to escape reality through fantasies and dreams, musical preferences, TV series, or even through participation in philosophical or religious practices.

The existential dimension of war in Pushkina's postdrama is expressed through the search for self-definition and the struggle to preserve humanity in conditions of constant danger and social chaos. War not only destroys physical structures but also triggers deep psychological changes in people, forcing them to adapt to new realities, which often take tragic or absurd forms.

1. «I don't want to devalue the problems of others. My main goal right now is to survive. Everything else is irrelevant to me. If it's clearer to you, imagine the damn Maslow pyramid».

2. «Well».

1. «Well, the base of the pyramid is missing».

2. «Hahaha» (Pushkina, 2024).

In the context of the characters' experiences and inner states, Pushkina applies the well-known and widely spread psychological theory of Maslow's hierarchy of needs to understand how changes in security, basic needs, and self-actualization can be reflected in the experience of those enduring war.

In Vladimir Surai's postdrama «I, the House, and Other Things» (2022) (Surai, 2022), a deep existential vacuum caused by war is felt. The characters are constantly on the brink of life and death, where even the most ordinary objects, like a bicycle or a phone, acquire new meanings, becoming symbols of hopelessness, loneliness, and despair. War not only physically destroys their surroundings but also deeply alters their perception of reality, forcing them to question even the most basic values and relationships. Technical objects that were once part of everyday life become markers of destruction and lost connections, filled with pain and loss.

The existential crisis in the context of war is depicted through the disorientation of the characters, the sense of meaninglessness of their actions, and the brutality of their interactions. Through these images, the author demonstrates how war tears apart not only physical connections but the very fabric of human existence. In this context, war becomes a metaphor for inner struggle, where the characters try to find meaning and purpose in circumstances where everything seems destroyed.

Surai's «I, the House, and Other Things» can be considered through the lens of postdramatic theatre, as it reflects important characteristics of this theatrical movement, including fragmentation, non-linearity, intertextuality, experiments with form and language, and the blurring of clear boundaries between actor and audience.

The play consists of a series of self-contained episodes or monologues, each with its own temporal and spatial autonomy. This is a clear reflection of the fragmented reality often depicted in postdrama. In each episode, we encounter a change of characters and objects, which independently take on roles usually assigned to living characters. This emphasizes the postdramatic theatre's tendency for experimentation with form and content, where linear narratives or simple character constructions, typical of traditional theatre, disappear.

In the text, important roles are played by objects such as a bicycle, a phone, an old house, and a grenade launcher. This reflects one of the key characteristics of postdramatic theatre – the attribution of human qualities not only to characters but also to objects. These objects become bearers of consciousness, emotions, and even conflicts, which changes the traditional perception of the «human» in theatre. This can be seen, for example, in the image of the bicycle «Ukraine», which has its own point of view and philosophical reflections on its condition, or the phone, which plays the role of a constant reminder of calls and connections.

This postdrama is characterized by blurred boundaries and the absence of a clear structure. There are numerous intertwining voices and thoughts arising from different sources (monologues, dialogues, inner thoughts of characters, sounds). This is typical of postdramatic theatre, where the stage is not always built around classical «actions» or clear plot lines. The lack of conventional dramaturgical structure enhances the sense of chaos and fragmented reality in which people and things collide but do not create a stable story or development.

In V. Surai's text, there are elements of interactivity, especially in the scenes with the phone, where excerpts of conversations are heard. The audience becomes part of the action, as the phone or the voice on the receiver can directly address them. This form, where the audience or participant can actively interact with the characters or objects, is typical of postdramatic theatre, where the role of the viewer is not limited to passive observation but becomes part of the event.

Many situations in this postdrama are absurd (for example, the dialogue with the grenade launcher or the conversation about love through the prism of biochemistry), which is key for postdramatic theatre, where reality is often depicted as disorganized, illogical, and unpredictable. Irony and satirical elements are often used to emphasize the absurdity of human actions and attitudes towards things.

In the text of the postdrama, we also see how traditional roles (like in the case of the boy who plans to join the army or the old house talking about its decay) are deconstructed through a change in context. The characters here are not who they seem to be, and objects, concepts, and even ideas can be as important as people. This deconstruction is part of postdramatic theatre, where each character or element can carry deeper and more complex meanings than just an object or person.

In the analyzed play, there is a significant amount of technical and media symbols (old rotary phone, exercise bike, weapon), which is another feature of postdramatic theatre. Using these elements as part of the action or as metaphors gives them new meaning, again blurring the line between humans and technology.

Analyzing V. Surai's play through the lens of postdramatic theatre, we can see how he uses fragmented form, absurdity, interactivity, irony, and the transformation of familiar objects into active participants in the event, which are key features of this theatrical movement. The absence of a traditional narrative and central characters makes this text closer to the postdramatic idea of theatre, where reality is broken into separate pieces, and the audience actively interacts with what is happening.

From the above, it is clear that contemporary Ukrainian documentary postdrama, as a relevant genre strategy in the 2022 – 2024 period, is best suited to convey the existential tragedy of the Ukrainian nation in the context of war. The threat to existence in documentary postdrama is interpreted as a new dimension of reality. It generates a crisis of being, in which war has become a dangerous routine. The constant experience of death and destruction transforms, or even breaks, conventional ideas about home, security, and the future, forcing people to live «here and now». In dramaturgy, war is portrayed not only as an external conflict but as an internal struggle between hope and despair, between the desire to live and the necessity to survive.

Another important conclusion that authors and readers of contemporary Ukrainian plays come to is that before our eyes, the old national identity is being destroyed, and a new one is being born. And the catalyst for the transformation of Ukrainian national identity has been the war itself. Contemporary plays and performances raise questions about who a person is during war – a soldier, a victim, a witness, a refugee, a perpetrator? Drama analyzes moments of identity crisis, when a person is forced to adapt to new circumstances, live in extreme conditions, and make difficult moral decisions.

Contemporary documentary postdrama actively addresses themes of loss, pain, and collective trauma. The process of war is portrayed not only as the destruction of cities and the killing of soldiers on the front but also as the death of loved ones, deportations, torture, and the destruction of family ties. In contemporary Ukrainian documentary theatre, the direct speech of victims and witnesses is used, creating an effect of collective trauma. Ukrainian playwrights uniquely use the well-known war motif of the «missing grave» in world literature. It is understood primarily as the inability to bury the dead with dignity, returning to the theme of unnamed, lost, and missing people. Contemporary Ukrainian postdrama also understands this motif as imagined dialogues with the dead, those who died in the Russian-Ukrainian war (for example, the postdrama «How to Talk to the Dead» by Anastasia Kosodiy (2023)). Ukrainian documentary and postdramatic performances convey existential tragedy,

rejecting the classical plot (war as an endless stream of losses), using direct testimonies to create an effect of authenticity, and understanding theatre as a place of meeting between the living and the dead (for example, actors recreate the voices of the deceased, perform imagined dialogues with victims of military aggression, etc.).

Contemporary Ukrainian dramaturgy proclaims modified functions of documentary and postdramatic theatre during the war. First, it is the function of testimony and the preservation of historical memory: recording events that may be distorted or forgotten; forming a counter-narrative against Russian propaganda. Second, the function of collective therapy and processing of collective and intergenerational trauma: theatre as a space for living through pain, the effect of catharsis through recognizing one's own experience in the performance. Third, contemporary Ukrainian postdramatic documentary theatre deals with the formation of a new national identity, namely: rethinking the role of a Ukrainian in the war (from victim to subject of struggle), the role of theatre in a state that is at war and defending itself. This theatre becomes a platform for reflection on changes in civil society.

Conclusion. Contemporary national documentary postdrama dedicated to the Russo-Ukrainian war has become an important means of understanding the existential tragedy of the Ukrainian people. The war has caused a profound existential crisis for the nation, which finds its expression through theatrical art. Theatre, in this context, becomes a space for reflection that helps Ukrainians rethink their identity in light of current historical challenges.

Documentary postdrama fulfills the function of collective testimony and memorialization, capturing the wartime experience in an artistic dimension. It contributes to preserving memory, plays a therapeutic role, helping society process traumatic experiences, and serves as a tool for identification, shaping a new national narrative.

In times of war, theatre assumes special functions: it becomes a means of preserving historical memory, providing therapy through art, and creating a new perspective on national self-awareness. Thus, theatrical art not only documents events but also transforms the collective perception of the Ukrainian nation, its struggle, and its future.

Moreover, the war has changed the very nature of theatre – it has become an act of resistance, documenting history in real time. Theatre is no longer just a form of artistic expression but plays an essential role as a witness of the era, actively responding to current events and shaping a new cultural reality.

Therefore, contemporary documentary postdrama is not only an artistic phenomenon but also an important socio-cultural phenomenon, helping Ukrainian society comprehend and survive the tragic events of the war, while anchoring them in national memory.

References:

1. Apchel, O. (2011). Dokumentalniy teatr u teatralnii kulturi postradianskoho prostoru, zokrema suchasnoi Ukrainy [Documentary Theatre in the Theatrical Culture of the Post-Soviet Space, Particularly in Contemporary Ukraine]. *Kultura Ukrainy*, 33, 56–70. [in Ukrainian]. URL: https://ic.ac.kharkov.ua/nauk_rob/nauk_vid/rio_old_2017/ku/kultura33/28.pdf
2. Biniukov, T. (2022). Vnutrishnii (postdokumentalniy) monoloh kharkivianyna, kotryi, yak i vsi, prokynuvsia todi vid vybukhiv, zibravsia i pishov na viinu, yaka sama pryishla v yoho dim... [The Inner (Post-Documentary) Monologue of a Kharkiv Resident Who, Like Everyone Else, Woke Up to Explosions, Gathered His Things, and Went to the War That Came to His Home...]. *Ukrdramahub*. <https://www.ukrdramahub.org.ua/play/vnutrishniy-postdokumentalnyi-monoloh-kharkiviany-na-kotryy-yak-i-vsi-prokynuvsia-todi-vid> [in Ukrainian].
3. Bondarenko, A. (2022). Liudyna-bilka [Squirrel-Man]. *Ukrdramahub*. <https://www.ukrdramahub.org.ua/play/lyudyna-bilka> [in Ukrainian].
4. Bondareva, O. (2023). Mariupolska drama: memoratyvni praktyky, svidchennia, identychnist, teatralnyi kod [Mariupol Drama: Memorial Practices, Testimonies, Identity, Theatrical Code].

- Visnyk Mariupolskoho derzhavnoho universytetu. Seriya: Filolohiia*, 28, 32-57. [in Ukrainian]. DOI 10.34079/2226-3055-2023-16-28-32-57
5. Bortnik, Zh. (2023). Mizh dokumentalnym ta postdokumentalnym: vektory poshukiv suchasnoi ukrain-skoï dramy [Between Documentary and Post-Documentary: Vectors of Exploration in Contemporary Ukrainian Drama]. *Brekhtivskiy chasopys (Brecht-Heft): statti, ese, pereklady: Zbirn. nauk. prats (filoloh. nauky)*, 9, 57-71 [in Ukrainian]. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.35433/brecht.9.2023.57-71>
6. Humennyi, D. (2020, 28 travnia). Visim metodiv (post)dokumentalnoho doslidzhennia mista [Eight Methods of (Post)Documentary Urban Research]. *Medium*. [in Ukrainian]. URL: <https://medium.com/semicolonmedia/postdoc-methods-ce39a6a9b7fd>
7. Kosodii, A. (2022). Visim korotkykh kompozytsii pro zhyttia ukraintsiv dlia zakhidnoi audytorii [Eight Short Compositions About the Life of Ukrainians for a Western Audience]. *Ukrdramahub*. <https://www.ukrdramahub.org.ua/play/visim-korotkykh-kompozytsiy-pro-zhyttya-ukrayint-siv-dlya-zakhidnoyi-audytoriyi> [in Ukrainian].
8. Kosodii, A. (2023). Yak hovoryty z mertvymy [How to Speak with the Dead]. *Ukrdramahub*. <https://www.ukrdramahub.org.ua/play/yak-hovoryty-z-mertvymy> [in Ukrainian].
9. Lehmann, H.-T. (1999). *Postdramatisches Theater*. Verlag der Autoren, Frankfurt am Main.
10. Pushkina, P. (2024). Dovbana piramida [Damn Pyramid]. *Ukrdramahub*. <https://www.ukrdramahub.org.ua/play/dovbana-piramida> [in Ukrainian].
11. Serdiuk, V. (2014). Krytyk Pavlo Rudniev: Kryza interpretatsii v teatri. Chomu teatr prypyniaie «obsluhovuvaty» literaturu [Critic Pavlo Rudnev: The Crisis of Interpretation in Theatre. Why Theatre Ceases to «Serve» Literature]. 30.10.2014. *DR*. https://dramaturg.org.ua/критик-павло-руднев-чому-театр-припин/?utm_source=chatgpt.com [in Ukrainian].
12. Surai, V. (2022). Ya, dim ta inshi rechi [I, the House, and Other Things]. *Ukrdramahub*. <https://www.ukrdramahub.org.ua/play/ya-dim-ta-inshi-rechi> [in Ukrainian].
13. Ukrdramahub (2022 – 2025). <https://www.ukrdramahub.org.ua> [in Ukrainian].
14. Vikhovska, Y. (2014, 18 hrudnia). Provokatsiia idei. Yoanna Vikhovska pro postdramatychnyi teatr [The Provocation of Ideas: Joanna Wichowska on Postdramatic Theatre]. *Teatre. Teatralnyi portal*. <https://teatre.com.ua/modern/rovokatsija-idej-oanna-ixovska-pro-postdramatychnyj-teatr/> [in Ukrainian].
15. Yuhan, N. (2023). Between Documentary (Verbatim) and Experimental Theater: Poetic Features of the Genre of Modern Biographical Drama (Based on Comparative Analysis). *The 1st International Scientific and Practical Conference «Modern Knowledge: Research and Discoveries» (May, 19–20, 2023; Vancouver, Canada)*. A.T. International (179-197) <https://doi.org/10.51582/interconf.19-20.05.2023.018>
16. Yuhan, N. (2024). Collective Trauma in (Post)Documentary Plays of Contemporary Ukrainian Drama about the Russian-Ukrainian War: Psycho-Emotional and Postcolonial Aspects. *KELM*, 8 (68), 132-149.
17. Yuhan, N. (2024). Zhinochyi pohliad na rosiisko-ukrainsku viinu: feminni roli ta stratehii podolannia psykholohichnykh i postkolonialnykh travm u tvorakh suchasnoi ukrain-skoï dramaturhii [A Woman's Perspective on the Russo-Ukrainian War: Feminine Roles and Strategies for Overcoming Psychological and Postcolonial Traumas in Contemporary Ukrainian Drama]. *Problemy humanitarnykh nauk: zbirnyk naukovykh prats Drohobyskoho derzhavnoho pedahohichnoho uni-versytetu imeni Ivana Franka. Seriya «Filolohiia»*, 59, 81-92. [in Ukrainian]. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.24919/2522-4565.2023.59.10>

Baltic Journal of Legal and Social Sciences. Number 2 (2025).
Publicētie materiāli ne vienmēr atbilst redakcijas viedoklim.
Par skaitļu, faktu pareizību un sludinājumiem atbild autori.

Izdevniecība “Baltija Publishing”
Valdeku iela 62-156, Rīga, LV-1058
Iespiests tipogrāfijā SIA “Izdevniecība “Baltija Publishing”